



International Tribunal for the
Prosecution of Persons Responsible for
Serious Violations of International
Humanitarian Law Committed in the
Territory of the Former Yugoslavia
since 1991

Case No.: IT-04-74-T
Date : 29 May 2013
Original : ENGLISH
French

IN TRIAL CHAMBER III

Before: Judge Jean-Claude Antonetti, Presiding
Judge Árpád Prandler
Judge Stefan Trechsel
Reserve Judge Antoine Kesia-Mbe Mindua

Registrar: Mr John Hocking

Judgement of: 29 May 2013

THE PROSECUTOR

v.

**Jadranko PRLIĆ
Bruno STOJIĆ
Slobodan PRALJAK
Milivoj PETKOVIĆ
Valentin ĆORIĆ
Berislav PUŠIĆ**

PUBLIC

JUDGEMENT

Volume 1 of 6

The Office of the Prosecutor:

Mr Kenneth Scott
Mr Douglas Stringer
Mr Roeland Bos
Mr Pieter Kruger
Ms Kimberly West

Counsel for the Accused:

Mr Michael Karnavas and Ms Suzana Tomanović for Jadranko Prlić
Ms Senka Nožica and Mr Karim A. A. Khan for Bruno Stojić
Ms Nika Pinter and Ms Natacha Fauveau-Ivanović for Slobodan Praljak
Ms Vesna Alaburić and Mr Guénaél Mettraux for Milivoj Petković
Ms Dijana Tomašegović-Tomić and Mr Dražen Plavec for Valentin Ćorić
Mr Fahrudin Ibrišimović and Mr Roger Sahota for Berislav Pušić

Table of Contents

VOLUME 1

INTRODUCTION.....	1
CHAPTER 1: APPLICABLE LAW.....	9
I. The Crimes.....	9
A. Crimes Against Humanity.....	9
1. General Requirements for the Application of Article 5 of the Statute	10
2. Murder.....	14
3. Deportation and Forcible Transfer	15
4. Imprisonment	18
5. Rape	21
6. Persecution	22
7. Other Inhumane Acts	24
B. Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions	26
1. General Requirements for the Application of Article 2 of the Statute	26
a) Existence of an Armed Conflict.....	27
b) International Character of the Armed Conflict or State of Occupation	27
i. International Armed Conflict	27
ii. State of Occupation.....	29
a. Occupation as Alleged in the Indictment.....	30
b. Difference between an International Conflict and an Occupation	31
c. Occupying Power.....	32
c) Persons or Property Covered by Grave Breaches and Protected by the Geneva Conventions.....	33
i. Protected Persons	33
ii. Protected Property.....	36
d) Existence of a Nexus between the Armed Conflict and the Alleged Crimes	37
2. Wilful Killing.....	37
3. Inhuman Treatment	38
4. Extensive Destruction of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly.....	41
5. Extensive Appropriation of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly.....	43
6. Deportation and Unlawful Transfer of Civilians.....	45
7. Unlawful Confinement of Civilians	45
C. Violations of the Laws or Customs of War	48
1. General Requirements for the Application of Article 3 of the Statute	48
2. Cruel Treatment	50
3. Unlawful Labour.....	52
a) Labour by Internees	53
b) Labour by Prisoners of War.....	54
4. Wanton Destruction of Cities, Towns or Villages, or Devastation Not Justified by Military Necessity	57
5. Destruction or Wilful Damage Done to Institutions Dedicated to Religion or Education	58
6. Plunder of Public or Private Property	61
7. Unlawful Attack on Civilians.....	62
8. Unlawful Infliction of Terror on Civilians	64
II. Responsibility	65
A. Modes of Responsibility Contemplated Under Article 7(1) of the Statute	65
1. Commission	66
2. JCE.....	66
a) The Physical Element (<i>Actus Reus</i>)	69
b) The Mental Element (<i>Mens Rea</i>).....	72
3. Planning	75
4. Instigation to Commit	75
5. Ordering.....	78
B. Responsibility Contemplated Under Article 7(3) of the Statute: Superior Responsibility	79
1. Nature of Superior Responsibility: Responsibility for Omission	79
2. General Requirements for the Application of Article 7(3) of the Statute.....	80

a)	Existence of a Superior-Subordinate Relationship	81
i.	A Crime Committed by a Subordinate	81
ii.	The Control Test	82
b)	The Mental Element: “Knew or Had Reason to Know”	84
i.	Actual Knowledge	85
ii.	The Mental Element “Had Reason to Know”	85
c)	A Breach of the Duty to Prevent or Punish Crimes	87
i.	Necessary and Reasonable Measures	87
ii.	The Duty to Prevent	89
iii.	The Duty to Punish	90
C.	The Matter of Cumulative Responsibility in Connection with Articles 7(1) and 7(3) of the Statute	91
	CHAPTER 2: THE EVIDENTIARY STANDARDS	93
	HEADING 1: STANDARDS GOVERNING THE ADMISSION OF EVIDENCE	94
I.	General Standards for the Admission of Evidence Applied by the Chamber in this Case	94
II.	Adoption of Guidelines for the Admission of Evidence	97
III.	Admissibility of Evidence in Relation to the Crimes Committed by Other Parties to the Conflict	98
	HEADING 2: STANDARDS GOVERNING THE ASSESSMENT OF THE EVIDENCE ADMITTED	100
	Section 1: <i>Viva Voce</i> Witnesses	100
	Section 2: Experts Under Rule 94 <i>bis</i> of the Rules	102
I.	Expert Reports Admitted through the Two Expert Witnesses Ewa Tabeau and Svetlana Radovanović	104
A.	Analysis of Tabeau Report 1, Particularly in light of Section II of the Radovanović Report	105
1.	Sources	106
2.	Methodology	107
3.	Comparison of Ewa Tabeau’s Report with that of Svetlana Radovanović	108
4.	The Chamber’s Findings Concerning Tabeau Report 1	108
B.	Analysis of Tabeau Report 2, Particularly in Light of Section II of the Radovanović Report	111
1.	Sources and Methodology	111
2.	Comparison of Ewa Tabeau’s Report with Svetlana Radovanović’s Report	113
3.	The Chamber’s Findings Concerning Tabeau Report 2	113
C.	Analysis of Tabeau Report 3, Particularly in Light of Section I of the Radovanović Report	115
1.	Sources	116
2.	Methodology	118
3.	Comparison of Ewa Tabeau’s Report with that of Svetlana Radovanović	121
4.	The Chamber’s Findings Concerning Tabeau Report 3	123
II.	Expert Report Admitted through Expert Witness Vlado Šakić	125
A.	General Objective of the Expert Report	125
B.	Analysis of Issues Related to Vlado Šakić’s Expert Report and Testimony	127
1.	Problems Related to Vlado Šakić’s Impartiality	127
a)	Calling into Doubt the Impartiality of the Ivo Pilar Institute Directed by Vlado Šakić	127
i.	Origins of the Ivo Pilar Institute and Ties to the Croatian Government	128
ii.	Ties between the Ivo Pilar Institute and Croatian Intelligence Services	128
b)	Calling into Doubt Vlado Šakić’s Impartiality as an Expert	129
2.	Problems Related to Vlado Šakić’s Credibility and the Credibility and Probative Value of His Report	130
C.	The Chamber’s Findings	131
	Section 3: Documents Commented on and Tendered through a Witness in Court and the Documents Admitted By Way of Written Motion	133
	Section 4: Documents Admitted Solely for the Purpose of Testing the Credibility of <i>Viva Voce</i> Witnesses	134
	Section 5: Adjudicated Facts Admitted by Judicial Notice	134
	Section 6: Evidence Admitted Pursuant to Rules 92 <i>bis</i> and 92 <i>quater</i> of the Rules	135
	Section 7: Statements and Testimony of the Accused	136
I.	Admission of Prior Statements by the Accused	136
II.	Statements of the Accused under Rule 84 <i>bis</i> of the Rules	138
III.	Testimony of the Accused Praljak and Petković	139
	Section 8: Corroboration	140

Section 9: Hearsay Evidence	141
Section 10: Documents Disputed by Certain Parties, Being Considered “Forgeries”	142
CHAPTER 3: THE CREATION, DEVELOPMENT AND ORGANISATION OF THE COMMUNITY AND THE REPUBLIC OF HERCEG-BOSNA	143
HEADING 1: THE CREATION OF HERCEG-BOSNA: BACKGROUND	143
I. Birth of the HDZ-BiH and Victory of the Nationalist Parties in the First Multi-party Elections in BiH – 1990	144
II. Croatia’s Declaration of Independence – 25 June 1991	145
III. Events of August 1991: Meeting of the HDZ-BiH Main Board Concerning the Grouping of Croat-Majority Municipalities, Implementation of a “Special Plan” in the Event of an Attack on the Croatian People and Proclamation of a State of Emergency by the HDZ	146
IV. Creation of a Crisis Staff in Three Regional Communities by the HDZ-BiH – 18 September 1991	147
V. Events of October 1991: Parliament Declares BiH Sovereign and the Serbian Deputies Create an Assembly of the Distinct Serbian Nation.....	148
VI. Joint Meeting of the Crisis Staffs of the Regional Communities of Herzegovina and Travnik – 12 November 1991	148
VII. Proclamation of the Croatian Community of Herceg-Bosna (HZ H-B) – 18 November 1991	149
HEADING 2: PRINCIPAL EVENTS FOLLOWING THE CREATION OF HERCEG-BOSNA.....	150
I. Disputed Creation of the HZ H-B	150
II. Wish to Create a Reunified Croatian People (December 1991-February 1992)	151
III. Independence of Bosnia and Herzegovina (March 1992).....	152
IV. Creation of the HVO: Supreme Body for the Defence of the Croatian People in the HZ H-B (April 1992)	153
V. HVO Proclaimed the Supreme Executive and Administrative Organ of the HZ H-B (May 1992).....	154
VI. Start of Peace Negotiations and the Cutilheiro Plan (February 1992 – August 1992)	155
VII. Negotiations within the Framework of the Vance-Owen Plan (August 1992 – January 1993).....	156
VIII. Subsequent History of the Vance-Owen Plan; Attempts to Implement the Principles of this Plan in the Field (January 1993 – August 1993).....	160
IX. From Medugorje to Abandonment of the Vance-Owen Plan (May 1993 –Summer of 1993).....	168
X. Owen-Stoltenberg Plan	170
XI. Washington Agreement (1 March 1994)	171
HEADING 3: POLITICAL, ADMINISTRATIVE, MILITARY AND JUDICIAL STRUCTURE OF THE HZ(R) H-B	173
Section 1: Political and Administrative Structure	173
I. President of the HZ(R) H-B	174
A. Powers of the President.....	174
B. Creation of the Council of the Presidency and Subsequent Loss of Power by the President of the HR H-B.....	175
II. Presidency of the HR H-B and House of Representatives	176
A. Functions of the Presidency and the House of Representatives	176
B. Structure and Composition of the Presidency and House of Representatives	177
C. Relationship between the Presidency of the HZ H-B and the House of Representatives of the HR H-B with the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B.....	179
III. Governments of the HZ H-B and HR H-B	180

A. Role of the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B as the Executive Organ of Herceg-Bosna	181
1. Powers of the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B in Military Matters.....	181
2. Relationship of the HVO with the Presidency of the HZ H-B and of the Government of the HR H-B with the House of Representatives	184
3. Organisation of Work within the HVO of the HZ H-B and within the Government of the HR H-B.....	185
4. Relationships of the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B with the Municipal Authorities	186
B. Specific Role of the President of the HVO and the President of the Government of the HR H-B.....	187
IV. Department of Defence of the HZ H-B and Ministry of Defence of the HR H-B	188
A. Structure and Operation of the Department of Defence and the Ministry of Defence	189
1. Main Staff as an Organ of the Department of Defence	191
2. Administrations and Offices of the Defence	191
3. Department of Defence Collegium	192
4. Relationships with International and Humanitarian Organisations	193
B. Role and Office of the Head of the Department of Defence and of the Ministry of Defence	194
1. Hierarchical Nexus between the Head of the Department of Defence and the Minister of Defence with the Armed Forces	194
2. Powers of the Head of the Department of Defence and of the Minister of Defence over Appointments within the Armed Forces	198
3. Power to Appoint Military Prosecutors and Judges	201
C. The SIS.....	203
1. The SIS of the HZ H-B	203
a) Responsibilities of the SIS.....	203
b) Structure and Internal Operation of the SIS.....	204
c) The SIS's Place within the HVO Hierarchy	206
2. The SIS of the HR H-B	209
D. Health Section of the Department of Defence	211
E. Commission for Prisons and Detention Centres	212
V. Other Departments and Ministries	213
A. ODPR.....	213
1. Hierarchical Nexus between the ODPR with the HVO and the Government of the HR H-B.....	214
2. Powers of the ODPR	215
B. Department of Finance	217
C. Department of Justice and Administration	219
D. Ministry of the Interior.....	221
VI. Commissions and Departments of the HVO/of the HR H-B.....	222
A. Exchange Service and Commission.....	222
1. Powers of the Exchange Service and Commission	222
2. Hierarchical Nexus between the Exchange Service and the HVO of the HZ H-B.....	223
B. Commission for Missing Persons.....	224
C. Humanitarian Affairs Commission	225
D. Municipal Authorities	225
1. Hierarchical Nexus Between the Municipal HVOs and the HVO of the HZ H-B	225
2. Responsibility of the Municipal HVOs in Defence Matters.....	228
3. Financing the Municipal Governments	229
4. Division of Labour Among the Municipal Authorities	229
Section 2: Military Structure	230
I. Supreme Command.....	230
A. Powers Vested in the Supreme Command	231
1. Powers of the Supreme Command in the Appointment of Commanders of the Armed Forces	232
2. Powers of the Supreme Command in the Overall Organisation of the Armed Forces	232
B. Role of the Supreme Commander in Guiding the Armed Forces.....	234
II. Main Staff	237
A. Structure of the Main Staff.....	238
1. Creation of the Main Staff.....	238
2. Succession of Chiefs and Commanders of the Main Staff	239
a) Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff from 14 April 1992 until 24 July 1993.....	239

b)	Slobodan Praljak, Commander of the Main Staff from 24 July 1993 until 9 November 1993	240
c)	Slobodan Praljak and Ante Roso Succeeding One Another as Commander on 9 November 1993 and the Retention of Milivoj Petković on the Main Staff	242
d)	Succession from Ante Roso to Milivoj Petković as Chief of the Main Staff on 26 April 1994	244
3.	Organisation and Operation of the Main Staff	244
a)	Structures and Means for Alerting the Main Staff and its Chief regarding the Situation in the Field	245
b)	Means to Ensure the Return Flow of Information to the Main Staff and its Chief	247
B.	Command and Control of the Armed Forces by the Main Staff	249
1.	Orders Given by the Main Staff to the Armed Forces	251
2.	Responsibility of the Main Staff in Training the Armed Forces in International Humanitarian Law	253
3.	Relationship of the Main Staff with the Political Organs of the HZ(R) H-B	255
III.	The Armed Forces	257
A.	Composition of the Armed Forces of the HVO	257
B.	Overall Structure of the Armed Forces	261
1.	Operative Zones and Brigades	261
2.	Peculiarities of the Central Bosnia OZ and the <i>Maturice</i> and <i>Apostoli</i> Special Units	264
C.	Chain of Command and Control in the Armed Forces	265
D.	Units Deployed in Support of the Armed Forces and their Chain of Command	267
1.	Artillery and the Air Force Group	267
2.	Professional Units	270
a)	The <i>Vitezovi</i> PPN	271
b)	The <i>Bruno Bušić</i> Regiment and the <i>Ludvig Pavlović</i> PPN	271
c)	The KB and its ATGs	272
i.	Organisation of the KB and the ATGs	272
ii.	Placement of the KB and its ATGs within the Military Chain of Command	274
iii.	Relationship of the Department of Defence to Mladen Naletilić, the KB and its ATGs	276
3.	The <i>Domobrani</i>	278
IV.	Military Police	281
A.	Creation and Evolution of the Military Police	282
1.	Creation of the Military Police and its Administration: April-September 1992	282
2.	Integration of the Military Police Administration within the Department of Defence and its Consequences	285
a)	The Military Police Administration as a Security Organ of the Department of Defence	285
b)	Relationship between the Military Police and the Head of the Department of Defence	286
i.	Head of the Department of Defence's Power of Appointment within the Military Police	286
ii.	Power of the Head of the Department of Defence to Organise the Military Police: an Authority Shared with the Chief of the Military Police Administration	287
iii.	The Head of the Department of Defence as Hierarchical Superior of the Chief of the Military Police Administration	288
3.	Redefining the Structure and Operation of the Military Police Administration and Its Units – Starting in October 1992	289
a)	First Reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and its Units: October 1992 – July 1993	289
b)	Second Reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and Its Units: July – December 1993	293
i.	Restructuring of the Military Police Administration	293
ii.	Restructuring of the Military Police Units	295
c)	Final Reform of the Military Police Administration and its Units Starting in December 1993	297
i.	Restructuring of the Military Police Units	297
ii.	Restructuring of the Military Police Administration	299
B.	Assignments Entrusted to the Military Police of the HVO of the HZ H-B	300
1.	Assignments Pertaining to the Detainees and the Detention Facilities	302
a)	Responsibility of the Military Police in Guarding and Providing Security for the Detention Facilities of the HVO of the HZ H-B	302
b)	Responsibility of the Military Police in Exchanges, Transfers, Labour and Release of Detainees	306
i.	Responsibility of the Military Police with Respect to “Prisoner of War” Exchanges	307
ii.	Responsibility of the Military Police in Matters of Detainee Transfer	308
iii.	Responsibility of the Military Police in Connection with the Work Performed by the Detainees Outside of the Detention Facilities	310
iv.	Responsibility of the Military Police for the Transfer of Detainees Outside of the Territory of BiH and While Transiting Croatia	311
v.	Responsibility of the Military Police in Matters of Detainee Release	311
2.	Assignments Pertaining to Law and Order, Fighting Crime and Discipline within the Armed Forces of the HVO	312

a) The Department of Criminal Investigation of the Military Police Administration Dedicated Exclusively to Fighting Crime	314
b) Relationship of the Military Police with the other Organs of the HVO Responsible for Fighting Crime.....	315
c) Role of the Military Police in Criminal Proceedings	316
d) Role of the Military Police in Fighting Crime within the HVO Armed Forces	316
3. Assignments of the Military Police Pertaining to Freedom of Movement and Providing Security for Buildings and Officials	318
4. Using the Military Police for Combat Missions to the Detriment of its Successful Completion of its “Customary” Assignments.....	321
C. Distribution of Command and Control Authority Over the Military Police Units	323
1. Command and Control Authority of the OZ and HVO Brigade Commanders over the Military Police Units.....	323
2. Military Police Administration Command and Control Authority over the Units of the Military Police	329
a) Power of Appointment of the Chief of the Military Police Administration over the Military Police Units	329
b) Power and Authority of the Chief of the Military Police Administration in Matters of Recruitment and Basic and Advanced Training of Military Police Units	331
c) Command and Control Authority of the Chief of the Military Police Administration over the Units of the Military Police	332
d) Authority of the Chief of the Military Police Administration to Re-subordinate Military Police Units	336
Section 3: The System of Courts of General Jurisdiction.....	341
I. A Judicial System Broadly Modelled After the RSBiH	342
V. A Judicial System in Difficulty	343

VOLUME 2

CHAPTER 4: FACTUAL FINDINGS REGARDING CRIMES COMMITTED IN MUNICIPALITIES AND DETENTION CENTRES	1
HEADING 1: THE MUNICIPALITY OF PROZOR.....	1
I. Geographic and Demographic Situation in the Municipality of Prozor	3
II. Political, Administrative and Military Structure of the Municipality	3
A. Overview of the Croat and Muslim Political, Administrative and Military Authorities	4
B. The HVO Armed Forces Present in the Municipality of Prozor	5
1. The North-West OZ and the HVO <i>Rama</i> Brigade	5
2. <i>Kinder Vod</i>	6
3. HVO Military Police	6
4. Civil Protection Force, the <i>Domobrani</i> and the MUP	7
5. Presence of Members of the HV	8
III. Events Preceding the Attack of 23-24 October 1992 in Prozor Town.....	8
IV. Sequence of the Alleged Criminal Events	9
A. Attack on Prozor Town on 23 and 24 October 1992 and Its Consequences	10
1. Attack on Prozor Town	11
2. Takeover of Prozor Town	12
3. Damage to Property and Houses, Fires and Thefts after the Takeover of Prozor Town	13
a) Damage to and Burning of Property and Houses Belonging to Muslims after the Takeover of the Town of Prozor	13
b) Thefts of Property Belonging to Muslims after the Takeover of the Town of Prozor	15
B. Attack on the Village of Paljike on 24 October 1992, Damage to Property and Houses and Death of Two Residents.....	17
C. Arrests and Detention of Muslim Men from Prozor and Paljike as of 24 October 1992	18
D. Sequence of Negotiations Between the Belligerents in November 1992 and Return of the Muslim Population to Prozor Municipality	19
E. Attack on the Villages of Parcani, Lizoperci and Tošćanica from 17 to 19 April 1993, Burning of Houses and Death of Three Residents at Tošćanica.....	22

1. Attack on the Village of Parcani on 17 April 1993 and Burning of Houses	22
2. Attack on the Village of Lizoperci on 18 and 19 April 1993 and Burning of Houses	23
3. Attack on the Village of Toščanica on 19 April 1993, Burning of Houses and Death of Three Residents.....	23
F. HVO Attack on about a Dozen Villages in Prozor Municipality from June to mid-August 1993, Damage to Property and Mosques and the Death of Six Muslims	25
1. Attack on the Villages of Skrobućani and Gračanica and Damage to Property and the Skrobućani Mosque.....	26
2. Attack on the Villages of Duge and Lug and Damage to Property	27
3. Attack on the Village of Podaniš or Podonis and Damage to Property.....	27
4. Attack on the Village of Munikoze and Damage to Property	27
5. Attack on the Village of Lizoperci and Damage to Property and the Mosque	28
6. Death of Six Muslims in the Region of Prajine and Tolavac	28
7. Attack on the Village of Parcani and Damage to Property	30
8. Damage to the Islamic Community Building of Prozor Town	30
G. Restrictions on Movements of Muslims in the Municipality of Prozor as of Summer 1993	30
H. Arrests, Confinement and Removal of Muslim Men, Women, Children and Elderly People from Spring 1993 to the End of that Year.....	32
1. Arrests of Muslim Men from Prozor Municipality from Spring 1993 to the End of 1993.....	33
2. Detention of Muslim Men in Several Detention Facilities in Prozor Municipality from Spring to December 1993	36
a) Detention of Muslim Men at the Prozor Secondary School.....	36
i. Description, Organisation and Operation of Prozor Secondary School as a Detention Site	37
ii. Arrival, Transfer and Release of Detainees of the Prozor Secondary School.....	39
iii. Treatment of Detainees at Prozor Secondary School.....	41
iv. Labour Performed by Detainees from Prozor Secondary School.....	43
v. 50 Detainees from Prozor Secondary School Sent to the Front Line at Crni Vrh on 31 July 1993	46
vi. Transmission of Information Concerning the Detainees' Situation at the Prozor Secondary School....	49
b) Detention of Muslim Men at the Unis Building	50
c) Detention of Muslim Men at the Prozor Fire Station.....	51
d) Detention of Muslim Men in the Prozor MUP Buildings.....	53
i. Organisation, Operation and Number of Detainees in the Prozor MUP Buildings	53
ii. Treatment of Detainees at Prozor MUP Buildings.....	54
e) Detention of Muslim Men at the Tech School	57
3. Arrests, Detention and Removal of Women, Children and Elderly People from Prozor Municipality in July and August 1993.....	59
a) Arrests and Placement of Women, Children and Elderly People in Houses in Podgrađe, Lapsunj and Duge	59
b) Treatment of Women, Children and Elderly People in Podgrađe, Lapsunj and Duge.....	61
c) Detention in the Podgrađe Neighbourhood, Treatment of Muslims, Thefts, Forced Sexual Relations and Sexual Attacks	63
i. Conditions of Confinement of the Muslims Collected in Podgrađe.....	63
ii. Treatment of Muslims Collected in Podgrađe, Thefts, Forced Sexual Relations and Sexual Attacks ...	65
d) Detention in the Village of Lapsunj, Treatment of Muslims, Thefts, Forced Sexual Relations and Sexual Attacks.....	66
i. Conditions of Confinement of the Muslims Collected in the Village of Lapsunj	66
ii. Treatment of Muslims Collected in Lapsunj, Thefts, Forced Sexual Relations and Sexual Attacks	67
e) Detention in the Village of Duge, Treatment of the Muslims, Thefts, Forced Sexual Relations and Sexual Attacks.....	68
i. Conditions of Confinement of the Muslims Collected in the Village of Duge	68
ii. Treatment of Muslims Collected in Duge, Thefts, Forced Sexual Relations and Sexual Attacks	69
f) Removal to Kućani in Late August 1993 of Women, Children and Elderly People Held in Podgrađe, Lapsunj and Duge.....	70
4. Treatment of the Last Muslims Remaining in Prozor Municipality from Late August until December 1993	71
a) Treatment of Muslims in Prozor Municipality from Late August to December 1993	72
b) Removal of Muslims from Prozor Municipality to Detention Facilities Outside the Municipality, then to Other Territories	74
HEADING 2: MUNICIPALITY OF GORNJI VAKUF.....	76
I. Geographic and Demographic Situation of the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	77
II. Political, Administrative and Military Structure of the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf.....	78
A. Political and Administrative Structure	78
B. Military Structure	80
1. The TO and the ABiH.....	80

2. HVO.....	81
III. Escalation of Tensions Between the HVO and the ABiH in Gornji Vakuf Municipality: September 1992 – 16 January 1993.....	82
A. Takeover of the Municipality and Clashes Between the HVO and the ABiH in the Second Half of 1992	83
B. Reinforcement of HVO Positions in Late 1992 – Early 1993	83
C. The Croatian Flag Incident on 6 January 1993	84
D. Clashes Between the HVO and the ABiH on or about 11 and 12 January 1993.....	85
E. HVO Subordination Orders of 14 and 16 January 1993 to ABiH Armed Forces.....	85
IV. Attacks on 18 January 1993 in the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	87
A. Attack on the Town of Gornji Vakuf and Crimes Alleged as a Consequence of the Attack	88
B. Attack on Several Villages of Gornji Vakuf Municipality and the Alleged Crimes Resulting from this Attack	90
1. Attack on the Village of Duša	90
2. Attack on the Village of Hrasnica	93
3. Attack on the Village of Uzričje	95
4. Attack on the Village of Ždrimci	96
V. Attempts to Arrange a Ceasefire Following the Attacks in the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	98
VI. Alleged Criminal Events Following the HVO Attack and Takeover of the Villages in the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	99
A. Alleged Criminal Events Following the Attack and Takeover of the Village of Duša	100
1. Allegations of Burned Houses and Theft of Muslim Property in the Village of Duša	100
2. Allegations of Removal and Detention of Women, Children, Elderly and Disabled People in the Village of Duša.....	101
B. Alleged Criminal Events Following the Attack and Takeover of the Village of Hrasnica	103
1. Allegations of Burned Houses and Theft of Muslim Property in the Village of Hrasnica	103
2. Allegations of Removal and Detention of Women, Children and Elderly People in the Village of Hrasnica ..	104
3. Alleged Criminal Events Following the Attack and Takeover of the Village of Uzričje	107
a) Allegations of Burned Houses and Theft of Muslim Property in the Village of Uzričje	108
b) Detention of Villagers from the Village of Uzričje	109
c) Removal of Villagers from the Village of Uzričje	111
4. Alleged Criminal Events Following the Attack and Takeover of the Village of Ždrimci.....	112
a) Burned Houses, Thefts of Muslim Property in the Village of Ždrimci and Burning of the <i>Mekteb</i>	112
b) Allegations of Detention and Removal of Women and Children from the Village of Ždrimci	113
VII. Criminal Events Regarding the Furniture Factory in Trnovača	115
A. Allegations of Removal of Muslim Men from Duša and Hrasnica to the Furniture Factory in Trnovača	115
B. Organisation and Operation of the Trnovača Furniture Factory as a Detention Facility.....	116
C. Conditions of Confinement and Treatment of the Muslim Men Detained by the HVO at Trnovača Furniture Factory	117
D. Exchanges of the Men from Duša and Removal of Men from Hrasnica to a Detention Centre in Prozor.....	119
HEADING 3: MUNICIPALITY OF JABLANICA (SOVIĆI AND DOLJANI).....	120
I. Geographic and Demographic Situation of the Municipality.....	122
II. Political, Administrative and Military Structure of the Municipality	122
A. Political and Administrative Structure	123
B. Military Structure	125
1. TO and ABiH	125
2. The HVO.....	126
III. Premises of the Attacks of 17 April 1993 on the Villages of Sovići and Doljani.....	129
A. Rise of Tension Between Croats and Muslims in Jablanica Municipality between Spring 1992 and mid-April 1993	129
B. Clashes in Jablanica Municipality in mid-April 1993.....	130
C. Rising Tensions between Croats and Muslims in Sovići and Doljani in the Days Preceding the Attack of 17 April 1993.....	131
IV. HVO Attacks on the Villages of Sovići and Doljani and Arrests of Men, Women, Children and Elderly People from 17 to 23 April 1993.....	133

A. Sequence of Attacks on the Villages of Sovići and Doljani on 17 April 1993	133
B. Arrests of Men, Women, Children and Elderly People in Sovići and Doljani from 17 to 23 April 1993	136
1. Initial Arrests on 17 April 1993	136
a) Sovići	136
b) Doljani	137
2. Subsequent Arrests from 18 to 23 April 1993.....	138
a) Sovići	138
b) Doljani	139
3. Perpetrators of Attacks and Arrests.....	139
V. Alleged Criminal Events Subsequent to the Attack on the Villages of Sovići and Doljani and to the Arrests.....	140
A. Detention at Sovići School, the Deaths of Detainees and the Work Done.....	141
1. Organisation and Operation of the Sovići School as a Detention Site	143
2. Conditions of Confinement and Treatment of Detainees at the Sovići School	143
3. Death of Muslim Men Detained at Sovići School.....	145
4. Labour Performed by Detainees.....	145
5. The Chamber's Findings about Alleged Criminal Events at Sovići School	146
B. Treatment of Muslim Men During Their Removal from Sovići School to Ljubuški Prison on 18 April 1993	146
C. Detention of Women, Children and Elderly People in Houses of the Hamlet of Junuzovići	149
1. Organisation of Houses in Junuzovići as a Detention Site.....	150
2. Detention and Treatment of Detainees in Houses of the Hamlet of Junuzovići	150
D. Removal of Women, Children and Elderly People from the Sovići School and Houses in the Hamlet of Junuzovići to Gornji Vakuf around 5 May 1993	151
1. Context of the Removal of the Women, Children and Elderly People from the Sovići School and the Houses in the Hamlet of Junuzovići to Gornji Vakuf	151
2. Removal of Muslim Women, Children and Elderly People from the Sovići School and Houses in the Hamlet of Junuzovići on 5 May 1993	153
E. Detention of Muslim Men at the Fish Farm Near Doljani and Death of Some of Them.....	155
1. Organisation of the Fish Farm as a Detention Site.....	156
2. Treatment of Detainees at the Fish Farm	157
3. Death of some Muslim Detainees at the Fish Farm	158
F. Blocking of International Observers and Peace-Keeping Forces on 17 April 1993 and in the Days that Followed	158
G. Destruction and Burning of Houses and Buildings Dedicated to Religion in the Villages of Sovići and Doljani	160
1. Burning and Destruction of Muslim Homes in Sovići and Doljani Between 18 and 24 April 1993	161
2. Destruction of Two Buildings Devoted to the Muslim Religion, Including at Least One Mosque, in Sovići and Doljani between 18 and 22 April 1993.....	162
H. Thefts of Muslim Property at Sovići and Doljani Between 17 April and 4 May 1993	163
HEADING 4: THE MUNICIPALITY OF MOSTAR.....	165
Section 1: Geographic and Demographic Description of the Municipality	168
Section 2: Political, Administrative and Military Structure of the Municipality	169
I. Political and Administrative Structure	169
A. Crisis Staff	169
B. Mostar Municipal HVO	171
C. Political Organisation of the Muslims in Mostar	173
II. Military Structure.....	174
A. Formation of the Mostar TO	174
B. HVO Armed Forces	175
C. ABiH Forces	178
Section 3: Events Leading to the Conflict of 9 May 1993 between Croats and Muslims.....	179
I. Fighting between Serbian Armed Forces and the Joint Croatian and Muslim Forces.....	179
II. Taking Over Political Control and "Croatisation" of the Municipality by the HVO	180
III. Rising Tensions Between Croats and Muslims	189
Section 4: Events in May 1993 in the Municipality of Mostar	192
I. Military Operations between 9 and 12 May 1993	192
A. Attack on 9 May 1993.....	193
B. Fall of the Vranica Building on 10 May 1993.....	198

C. Front Lines and Military Positions after 9 May 1993	200
D. Continuation of Fighting and Attempts to Reach a Ceasefire	200
II. Crimes Allegedly Committed in May 1993	201
A. Destruction of Two Mosques in West Mostar around 9 and 11 May 1993.....	202
B. Round-up of Muslims from West Mostar, Placement in Detention in Various Locations and Departure of Some to ABiH-Controlled Areas or Other Countries in the First Half of May 1993.....	203
C. Round-up of Muslims from West Mostar, Placement in Detention in Various Locations and Departure of Some to ABiH-Controlled Areas or Other Countries in the Second Half of May 1993	208
1. Muslims from West Mostar Expelled from Their Homes, Placed in Detention or Transferred to East Mostar in the Second Half of May 1993	209
2. Removal of 300 Muslims to East Mostar at the end of May 1993	210
D. Violence and Thefts Committed against Muslims Arrested, Evicted from Their Flats, Placed in Detention and Displaced in May 1993	210
III. Crimes Allegedly Committed at the HVO Detention Centres in Mostar in May 1993	213
A. Tobacco Institute.....	214
B. Mechanical Engineering Faculty.....	215
1. Organisation of the Mechanical Engineering Faculty as a Detention Centre.....	216
2. Treatment of Detainees at the Mechanical Engineering Faculty.....	217
3. Fate of the 12 ABiH Soldiers	217
C. MUP Building	220
Section 5: Crimes Allegedly Committed in June 1993.....	222
Section 6: Events of 30 June 1993 and Crimes Allegedly Committed in July and August 1993	227
I. Attack on the <i>Tihomir Mišić</i> Barracks on 30 June 1993	227
II. Crimes Alleged to Have Been Committed by the HVO Following the Attack of 30 June 1993	229
A. Arrests and Detention of Muslim Men Following the Attack on 30 June 1993.....	230
B. Removal around 30 June 1993 of Muslim Families Living in West Mostar.....	232
C. Crimes Alleged to Have Been Committed at the Mechanical Engineering Faculty from July 1993	233
D. Other Crimes Alleged to Have Been Committed in July and August 1993 in West Mostar.....	236
1. Eviction and Transfer of Muslims to East Mostar or Other Countries from mid-July to August 1993	237
2. Release of Muslim Detainees from the Heliodrom in mid-July 1993 in Exchange for Their Leaving BiH with Their Families	238
3. Rapes, Sexual Assaults, Thefts, Threats and Intimidation of Muslims during Eviction Operations in West Mostar in July and August 1993	239
E. Crimes Allegedly Committed in Buna around 14 July 1993	242
F. Attack on 24 August 1993 in the Vicinity of Mostar and Crimes Alleged to Have Been Committed Following the Attack	244
1. Attack on the Village of Raštani, Mostar Hydro-Electric Plant and <i>Tihomir Mišić</i> Barracks.....	245
2. Crimes Alleged During the Attack by the HVO on the Village of Raštani.....	246
a) Deaths of Four Muslim Men During the Attack on the Village of Raštani	247
b) Allegations of Thefts of Property Belonging to Muslims in the Village of Raštani.....	249
c) Treatment of Muslim Women and Children during the Attack on the Village of Raštani	250
d) Displacement of Muslim Women and Children During the Attack on the Village of Raštani	251
Section 7: Crimes Alleged to Have Been Committed from September 1993 to April 1994	251
Section 8: Allegations Regarding the Siege of East Mostar and Subsequent Crimes (June 1993 – April 1994)	256
I. Shelling and Artillery Fire Targeting East Mostar	257
II. Sniping Attacks on the Population of East Mostar	265
A. Definition of the Term "Sniper" and Methods Used in the Sniping Operations in Mostar	265
1. Definition of the Term "Sniper".....	266
2. Modus Operandi, Weapons Used and Positioning of HVO Snipers	267
B. Evidence Regarding Positions of HVO Snipers in Mostar.....	269
C. The 12 Sniping Incidents Specifically Described in the Confidential Annex to the Indictment	273
1. Sniping Incident No.1	273
a) Description of Facts	273
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident.....	274
c) Factual Findings.....	274
2. Sniping Incident No. 2.	274
a) Description of Facts	274

b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	276
c) Factual Findings	277
3. Sniping Incident No.3	278
a) Description of Facts	278
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	279
c) Factual Findings	281
4. Sniping Incident No. 4	282
a) Description of Facts	282
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	282
c) Factual Findings	284
5. Sniping Incident No.6	285
a) Description of Facts	285
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	286
c) Factual Findings	287
6. Sniping Incident No. 7	288
a) Description of Facts	288
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	289
c) Factual Findings	290
7. Sniping Incident No. 8	291
a) Description of Facts	291
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	292
c) Factual Findings	294
8. Sniping Incident No. 9	294
a) Description of Facts	294
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	296
c) Factual Findings	298
9. Sniping Incident No. 10	299
a) Description of Facts	299
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	300
c) Factual Findings	302
10. Sniping Incident No. 11	302
a) Description of Facts	302
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	303
c) Factual Findings	305
11. Sniping Incident No. 13	306
a) Description of Facts	306
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	307
c) Factual Findings	308
12. Sniping Incident No. 14	309
a) Description of Facts	309
b) Circumstances and Analysis of the Incident	311
c) Factual Findings	313
13. General Findings Pertaining to the Sniping Incidents	314
D. Campaign of Sniping Affecting the Entire Population of East Mostar	314
1. Representative Victims Killed or Injured in East Mostar by Snipers	315
a) Representative Victims Killed During the Siege of East Mostar	315
b) Representative Victims Wounded during the Siege of East Mostar	316
2. Campaign of Sniping Affecting the Entire Population of East Mostar	317
a) Women, Children and the Elderly Targeted by Snipers	318
b) People Targeted by Snipers While Carrying Out Day-to-day Activities	320
III. Living Conditions for the Population in East Mostar	321
A. Influx of People to East Mostar	322
B. Access to Food	323
C. Access to Water and Electricity	324
D. Access to Medical Care	328
E. Blocking of International Organisations and Humanitarian Aid	329
F. Isolation of the Population of East Mostar	334
IV. Targeting Members of International Organisations	337
V. Alleged Destruction of the Old Bridge	345
A. Use of the Old Bridge from 9 May 1993 Onwards	346

1. Use of the Old Bridge by the ABiH	346
2. Use of the Old Bridge by the Inhabitants of East Mostar	347
B. Destruction of the Old Bridge	348
1. Damage to the Old Bridge before 8 November 1993	349
2. Offensive of 8 November 1993 and Shelling of the Old Bridge	350
a) Order of Milivoj Petković Dated 8 November 1993	351
b) Attack on the Old Bridge by an HVO Tank on 8 November 1993	352
c) Destruction of the Old Bridge as of the Evening of 8 November 1993	355
3. Collapse of the Old Bridge on 9 November 1993	356
a) Hypothesis 1: Collapse Caused by Renewed HVO Shelling on the Morning of 9 November 1993	357
b) Hypothesis 2: Collapse Caused by Explosives Detonated from the Right Bank of the Neretva	359
4. Reaction of the HVO Political Authorities and Armed Forces to the Unanimous Condemnation of the International Actors	366
a) Attempt by the HVO Authorities to Minimise or Conceal their Responsibility for the Destruction of the Old Bridge	366
b) Reaction of the International Actors Holding the HVO Armed Forces Responsible for the Destruction of the Old Bridge	368
c) Consequences of the Destruction of the Old Bridge for ABiH Soldiers and Inhabitants of the Muslim Enclave on the Right Bank of the Neretva	369
d) Proceedings Brought Against the Tank Crew by the HVO	370
C. General Findings of the Chamber on the Destruction of the Old Bridge	372
VI. Alleged Destruction of Religious Institutions in East Mostar	373
VII. Chamber's Findings on the Existence of a Siege in East Mostar	376
HEADING 5: THE HELIODROM	376
I. Organisation of the Heliodrom as a Detention Facility	378
A. Establishment of a Detention Facility at the Site of the Heliodrom	379
B. Infrastructure of the Detention Facility Established at the Heliodrom	380
C. Command Structure in the Heliodrom	382
1. Management of the Heliodrom	382
2. Authorities in Charge of Security at the Heliodrom	384
3. Authorities in Charge of Logistics	386
4. Authorities in Charge of Access to the Prison and to Detainees	387
a) Access to the Heliodrom for Members of the HVO	389
b) Access to the Heliodrom for Representatives of International Organisations and Journalists	391
5. Authorities Responsible for Releasing, Exchanging and Transferring Detainees	394
a) Authorities Responsible for Release of Detainees	395
b) Authorities Responsible for Exchange of Detainees	398
c) Authorities Responsible for Transfer of Detainees	398
6. Authorities Responsible for Medical Care and Health of Detainees	399
7. Authorities Responsible for and Informed about Use of Heliodrom Detainees as Forced Labour	402
a) Procedure for Having Heliodrom Detainees Perform Forced Labour	404
b) Authorities that Authorised Use of Heliodrom Detainees as Forced Labour	404
c) Authorities in Charge of Detainees during Forced Labour	408
d) Authorities Informed about Incidents during Work	409
e) Attempts to Restrict Use of Heliodrom Detainees for Work	410
II. Arrival of Detainees at the Heliodrom	413
A. Arrival of Detainees Following Waves of Muslim Arrests on 9 and 10 May 1993	413
B. Arrival of Detainees Following Waves of Arrests in the Second Half of May 1993	414
C. Arrival of Detainees Following Waves of Arrests after 30 June 1993	414
D. Arrival at the Heliodrom of Detainees from Other Detention Centres	416
III. Conditions of Confinement	417
A. Conditions of Confinement for the Men	417
1. Overcrowding at the Camp	418
2. Lack of Beds and Blankets	419
3. Access to Food and Water	420
4. Lack of Hygiene	423
5. Access to Medical Care	424
a) Medical Infrastructure	425

b) Medical Treatment of Detainees.....	426
6. Conditions of Confinement in Isolation Cells.....	428
B. Conditions of Confinement for Women and Children from mid-May to 17 December 1993.....	429
IV. Treatment of Male Detainees at the Heliodrom	431
V. Forced Labour Performed by Detainees	436
A. Use of Heliodrom Detainees for Work	436
B. Detainees Killed or Wounded during Forced Labour	440
C. Treatment of Detainees during Forced Labour	441
VI. Use of Detainees as Human Shields	442
A. Use of Heliodrom Detainees as Human Shields	443
B. Heliodrom Detainees Wounded while Being Used as Human Shields in Mostar	444
C. Heliodrom Detainees Killed while Being Used as Human Shields.....	447
VII. Restrictions on Visits to Heliodrom Detainees by Members of the International Community	448
VIII. Organisation of Departure of Detainees from the Heliodrom to Third Countries or to ABiH-Held Territory	450
A. Departure of Detainees from the Heliodrom to Croatia between about 17 July 1993 and November 1993	451
B. Departures from the Heliodrom to Third Countries or to ABiH-Held Territory between 15 and 17 December 1993.....	454
IX. Further Releases or Transfers to Other Detention Facilities Prior to the Closure of the Heliodrom in April 1994..	455
A. Transfer of Heliodrom Detainees to Other HVO Detention Facilities	455
B. Detainee Exchanges with the ABiH and Final Releases	455
HEADING 6: THE VOJNO DETENTION CENTRE	456
I. Organisation of the Vojno Detention Centre.....	457
A. Description of the Vojno Detention Centre	457
B. Structure and Operation of the Vojno Detention Centre	458
1. Authorities Responsible for Operation of the Vojno Detention Centre	458
2. Authorities and Prominent Figures Informed of the Existence of the Vojno Detention Centre and the Incidents Taking Place There	461
II. Status of Detainees at the Vojno Detention Centre	462
III. Detention Conditions at the Vojno Detention Centre	463
IV. Treatment of the Detainees in the Vojno Detention Centre and the Death of Some Detainees.....	465
A. Treatment of Detainees During Detention at the Vojno Detention Centre	465
B. Death of Detainees While in Detention at the Vojno Detention Centre	467
V. Labour by the Detainees from the Heliodrom and Vojno in the Vojno-Bijelo Polje Area and How They Were Treated During Such Labour	469
A. Detainees Sent from the Heliodrom for Labour in the Vojno-Bijelo Polje Area	470
B. Types and Locations of Labour in the Vojno-Bijelo Polje Area	472
C. Treatment of Heliodrom Detainees During Labour in the Vojno-Bijelo Polje Area.....	473
D. Detainees from the Heliodrom and from the Vojno Detention Centre Who Were Injured or Killed during Labour.....	476
1. Detainees from the Heliodrom and the Vojno Detention Centre Injured While Working	477
2. Detainees from the Heliodrom and the Vojno Detention Centre Killed While Working.....	478
HEADING 7: LJUBUŠKI MUNICIPALITY AND DETENTION CENTRES.....	480
I. Political, Administrative and Military Structure of the Municipality.....	483
A. Civilian Authorities in Ljubuški Municipality as Embodied by the Municipal HVO.....	483
B. Military Structure of Ljubuški Municipality	484
II. Events Relating to the Allegations of Persecutions of the Inhabitants of Ljubuški Municipality	485
A. Disarming, Identification and Restrictions on Liberties of Muslims in the Municipality of Ljubuški	486
B. Arrests of Muslims in Ljubuški Municipality in August 1993.....	488
C. Vacant Muslim Apartments in the Municipality Made Available in October 1993.....	489

III. Ljubuški Prison.....	489
A. Organisation of Ljubuški Prison	489
1. Description of Ljubuški Prison	489
2. Command Structure in Ljubuški Prison	490
B. Arrival and Transfer of Detainees of Ljubuški Prison	493
C. Conditions of Detention at Ljubuški Prison	498
1. Holding Capacity of Ljubuški Prison and the Condition of the Cells	499
2. Detainee Food at Ljubuški Prison	500
3. Lack of Comfort and Hygiene of the Detainees at Ljubuški Prison.....	501
4. Access to Medical Care for Detainees at Ljubuški Prison	501
5. Conditions of Detention of the Women at Ljubuški Prison	502
6. Visits to Ljubuški Prison by International Organisations and Joint Commissions.....	503
D. Work Performed by the Detainees from Ljubuški Prison	504
E. Treatment of Detainees at Ljubuški Prison	506
IV. Vitina-Otok Camp	508
A. Organisation of Vitina-Otok Camp	508
B. Arrival and Relocation of Detainees from the Vitina-Otok Camp	510
C. Conditions of Detention at Vitina-Otok Camp.....	511
D. Work Performed by the Detainees from the Vitina-Otok Camp	512
E. Treatment of Detainees at Vitina-Otok Camp	512
V. Organisation of Departure of the Muslims from Ljubuški Municipality	513
VI. Factual Findings of the Chamber relating to Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres	515
8: THE MUNICIPALITY OF STOLAC	516
I. Demographic Situation in the Municipality of Stolac	518
II. Political, Administrative and Military Structure of the Municipality of Stolac	518
A. Political and Administrative Structure of the Municipality of Stolac	519
B. Military Structure of the Municipality of Stolac	520
1. ABiH.....	520
2. Armed Forces of the HVO	520
III. Sequence of the Incidents of Crime	522
A. Arrests of Prominent Muslims in the Municipality of Stolac around 20 April 1993	524
B. Arrest and Incarceration of the Muslim Men of Military Age in Stolac Municipality in July 1993	525
C. Arrests of Women, Children and Elderly People; Removal of the Population; Thefts of Property and Damage to Property in Stolac Municipality in July and August 1993.....	526
1. Events of 6 July 1993 in Prenj: Removal of the Population and Theft of Property	527
2. Incidents of 12 to 15 July 1993 in Aladinići, Pješivac Greda, Rotimlja and Stolac	527
a) Removal of the Population, Theft of Property and Damage to Houses and the Mosque in Aladinići	527
b) Removal of the Population, Death of a Women and Thefts of Property in Pješivac Greda	528
i. Removal of the Muslim Population and Death of a Young Woman at Pješivac Greda	528
ii. Theft of Property Belonging to the Muslims of the Village of Pješivac Greda	531
c) Removal of the Population, Theft of Property and Damage to Houses, Property and the Mosque in Rotimlja.....	531
d) Removal of the Population, Damage to the Mosque and Theft of Property in Stolac	531
3. Removal of the Population, Theft of Property and Damage to Houses and Property in Late July 1993 in Borojevići.....	533
4. Events of August 1993 in the Town of Stolac and Village of Prenj	534
a) Removal of the Population, Damage to Cultural Objects, Mosques and Dwellings in the Town of Stolac	534
i. Removal of the Population of the Town of Stolac	534
ii. Damage to Cultural Objects and Mosques in the Town of Stolac	535
iii. Damage to Houses in the Town of Stolac	536
b) Damage to Houses, Property and the Mosque in Prenj.....	537
D. Detention of the Women, Children and Elderly Persons of Stolac Municipality.....	537
1. Detentions in the Aladinići/Crnići School	537
a) Identification of the Aladinići/Crnići School.....	537
b) Detentions at the Aladinići/Crnići School in July 1993.....	538

c) Detentions at the Aladinići/Crnići School from 4 August 1993	539
d) Authorities Responsible for the HVO Detention Centre at the Aladinići/Crnići School	539
2. Detentions in Private Houses in the village of Pješivac Greda	540
3. Detentions at the TGA Factory	541
4. Incarcerations at the VPD	541
5. Detentions in other Locations not Specified in the Indictment	543
E. Waves of Removals of Arrested and/or Imprisoned Women, Children and Elderly People to Territories under ABiH Control.....	543
F. Detention of Muslim Men at Koštana Hospital during Summer and Autumn of 1993	544
1. Conversion of Koštana Hospital into a Military Police Base and Removal of Patients to Grabovina Barracks	544
2. Removal of the Sick from Koštana Hospital to Territories Under ABiH Control	545
3. Incarceration of the Muslim Men in Koštana Hospital and their Departure to other HVO Detention Facilities.....	546
4. Deaths and Severe Beatings of Detainees at Koštana Hospital.....	546
a) Deaths of Detainees at the Koštana Hospital	547
b) Severe Beatings at Koštana Hospital	548
G. “Not a Single Muslim Remained in Stolac”, September 1993.....	552
HEADING 9: THE MUNICIPALITY OF ČAPLJINA.....	553
I. Demographic Situation in the Municipality	554
II. Political, Administrative and Military Structure of the Municipality	555
A. Political and Administrative Structure of the Municipality	555
B. Formation of ABiH and HVO Forces from the TO	556
C. Structure of the Armed Forces of the HVO	556
1. 1 st <i>Knez Domagoj</i> Brigade	556
2. 3 rd Company of the 3 rd Military Police Battalion	557
III. Sequence of the Criminal Events.....	559
A. Acts of Persecution Against the Muslim Population of Čapljina Municipality as of 1992.....	559
B. Arrest and Incarceration of Muslim Men, Including Prominent Local Men, in the Municipality of Čapljina on 20 April 1993	560
C. Arrest and Incarceration of Muslim Men in the Municipality of Čapljina in July 1993	561
D. Disappearance of 12 Muslim Men from Bivolje Brdo on 16 July 1993	562
E. Eviction of Women, Children and Elderly People, Their Removal and Subsequent Alleged Crimes in the Municipality of Čapljina from July to September 1993.....	564
1. Events in or around Domanovići around 13 July 1993	566
a) Evictions and Removals of Women, Children and Elderly People from the Village of Domanovići.....	566
b) Death of Two Young Women in the Village of Domanovići	567
c) Thefts of Muslim Property in the Village of Domanovići	567
2. Events in or around the Village of Bivolje Brdo around 13 July 1993	568
a) Evictions and Removals of Women, Children and Elderly People from the Village of Bivolje Brdo.....	568
b) Death of an 83-Year-Old Person in the Village of Bivolje Brdo	569
c) Destruction of Muslim Houses in the Village of Bivolje Brdo.....	570
d) Thefts of Muslim Property in or around the Village of Bivolje Brdo.....	571
3. Events that Took Place around 13 July 1993 and between 27 July and 5 August 1993 in or around the Village of Počitelj	571
a) Evictions and Removals of Women, Children and Elderly People from the Village of Počitelj	572
b) Thefts of Muslim Property in the Village of Počitelj	573
4. Events that Took Place around 13 April 1993 and between 27 July and 7 August 1993 in or around the Village of Opličići.....	573
5. Events that Took Place between 13 and 16 July 1993 in or around the Village of Lokve	573
a) Evictions and Removals of Women, Children and Elderly People from the Village of Lokve	573
b) Destruction of the Mosque in the Village of Lokve on 14 July 1993 and of the Houses of Muslim Inhabitants of the Village of Lokve on 16 July 1993	574
i. Destruction of the Mosque in the Village of Lokve on 14 July 1993	574
ii. Destruction of Muslim Houses on 16 July 1993	575
c) Thefts of Muslim Property in the Village of Lokve.....	575
6. The Events that Took Place around 14 July 1993 and 11 August 1993 in or around the Village of Višići	576
a) Destruction of the Mosque in Višići on or about 14 July 1993.....	576
b) Evictions and Removals of Women, Children and Elderly People from the Village of Višići on 11 August 1993	577

c) Thefts of Muslim Property in the Village of Višiči	578
7. Events in August and September 1993 in the Town of Čapljina.....	578
F. Incarceration of Muslims and Their Removal to ABiH-Controlled Territories or Third Countries between July and October 1993	580
1. Incarceration of Muslims from the Municipality of Čapljina.....	580
a) Incarceration of Muslims at the Silos	580
i. Organisation of Silos in Čapljina as a Detention Centre, Number and Identity of Detainees and Guards	580
ii. Conditions of Confinement at the Silos	582
iii. Alleged Thefts of Property Belonging to the Muslims Incarcerated at the Silos	583
b) Incarceration of Women, Children and Elderly People in Various Houses and Schools in the Municipality of Čapljina	584
2. Removal of Women, Children and Elderly People to ABiH-Controlled Territories or Third Countries	585

VOLUME 3

HEADING 10: DRETELJ PRISON	1
I. Organisation of Dretelj Prison.....	2
A. Description of Dretelj Prison	3
B. Command Structure Inside Dretelj Prison and Distribution of Powers Among the Various Authorities.....	4
1. Management of Dretelj Prison	4
2. Units Present at Dretelj Prison and the Chain of Command	5
a) 3 rd Company of the 3 rd and then 5 th Military Police Battalion	5
b) 1 st <i>Knez Domagoj</i> Brigade.....	6
c) The <i>Domobrani</i>	6
3. Distribution of Powers Inside Dretelj Prison	6
a) Authorities Controlling Detainee Access to Water and Food.....	7
b) Authorities Conducting Interrogations of Detainees	8
c) Authorities Responsible for Guarding Detainees and Ensuring Their Security	8
d) Authorities Responsible for Medical Care	8
e) Authorities Responsible for Managing the Departure of Detainees	9
II. Arrivals of Detainees at Dretelj Prison	11
III. Number and Status of Detainees at Dretelj Prison.....	13
A. Number of Detainees at Dretelj Prison	13
B. Status of Detainees at Dretelj Prison.....	14
IV. Conditions of Confinement and the Death of a Detainee	16
A. Lack of Space and Air.....	17
B. Lack of Hygiene	19
C. Inadequate Access to Food and Water	20
D. Lack of Medical Care.....	22
E. Conditions of Confinement in Isolation Cells	24
F. Events of Mid-July 1993 Leading to the Death of at Least One Detainee.....	25
G. Positive Impact of Tomislav Šakota's Arrival on the Conditions of Confinement at Dretelj Prison	27
V. Treatment of Detainees and the Deaths of Several of Them	28
A. Treatment of Detainees	29
B. Deaths of Several Detainees.....	32
C. Treatment of Detainees in Isolation Cells	36
VI. Restrictions on Access to Detainees and Concealment of Certain Detainees from ICRC Representatives	37
A. Restrictions on Access to Dretelj Prison	37
B. Concealment of Certain Detainees in the Silos of Čapljina in Late August 1993 to Hide Them from ICRC Representatives	39
VII. Departures of Detainees from Dretelj Prison	39
A. Departure of Detainees from Dretelj Prison to Other Detention Sites	39
B. Departure of Detainees from Dretelj Prison to the Croatian Islands	40
HEADING 11: GABELA PRISON.....	42

I. Organisation of Gabela Prison	43
A. Opening and Closing of Gabela Prison	43
B. Description of Gabela Prison	45
C. Command Structure at Gabela Prison and Distribution of Powers among the Various Authorities	46
1. Management of Gabela Prison	46
2. Distribution of Powers within Gabela Prison	47
a) Authorities Granting Access to Gabela Prison for People from Outside	47
b) Authorities Controlling Detainee Access to Food and Water	47
c) Authorities Responsible for Guarding the Detainees and Ensuring Their Security	48
d) Authorities Responsible for Organising and Providing Medical Care	49
e) Authorities Responsible for Managing the Departures of Detainees	50
II. Arrival of Detainees at Gabela Prison	54
III. Number and Status of Detainees at Gabela Prison	55
IV. Conditions of Confinement at Gabela Prison	57
A. Lack of Space	58
B. Lack of Hygiene	60
C. Lack of Access to Food and Water	61
D. Lack of Access to Medical Care	62
E. Conditions of Confinement in mid-July 1993	63
V. Treatment of Detainees and Death of Several Detainees	64
A. Treatment of Detainees	64
B. Death of Several Detainees	68
VI. Restricted Access to Detainees and Concealment of Detainees from Representatives of an International Humanitarian Organisation	71
A. Restricted Access to Detainees at Gabela Prison	72
B. Concealment of Some of the Detainees from ICRC Representatives in October 1993	73
VII. Transfer and Release of Detainees from Gabela Prison	73
A. Transfer of Detainees from Gabela Prison to other Detention Centres	74
B. Departures of Detainees to Third Countries	75
1. Gabela Prison Detainees Transferred to Ljubuški Prison or the Heliodrom in Order to Leave for Third Countries	75
2. Detainees Released from Gabela Prison on Condition of Leaving for Third Countries	75
HEADING 12: MUNICIPALITY OF VAREŠ	76
I. Geographic and Demographic Situation in the Municipality	78
II. Political, Administrative and Military Structure of the Municipality	79
A. Political and Administrative Structure	79
B. Military Structure	80
1. 2 nd Operations Group	81
2. <i>Bobovac</i> Brigade	81
3. <i>Maturice</i> and <i>Apostoli</i> Special Units	83
III. Sequence of the Criminal Events	84
A. Arrest of ABiH Members in Pajtov Han on 18 October 1993 and their Detention	84
B. ABiH Attack on Kopjari on 21 and 22 October 1993 and the HVO Response	85
C. Slobodan Praljak's Order of 23 October 1993	87
D. Arrest of Several HVO Officials on 23 October 1993	89
E. Arrest of Muslim Men in Vareš on 23 October 1993 and their Detention	90
1. Arrests of Muslim Men and Crimes Allegedly Committed during Arrests	91
2. Detention of Muslim Men at the Vareš High School, the Vareš Elementary School and Vareš Majdan Prison	93
a) Detention of Muslim Men at the Vareš High School	94
i. Arrival, Number of Detainees and Organisation of the Vareš High School as a Detention Centre	94
ii. Detention Conditions at the Vareš High School	95
iii. Treatment of Detainees and Alleged Obstruction of Access by UNPROFOR to the Vareš High School	95

b)	Detention of Muslim Men at the Vareš Elementary School.....	98
i.	Arrival, Number of Detainees, and Organisation of the Vareš Elementary School as a Detention Centre	98
ii.	Detention Conditions at the Vareš Elementary School.....	99
iii.	Treatment of Detainees and Alleged Obstruction of Access by UNPROFOR to the Vareš Elementary School.....	99
c)	Detention of Muslim Men at Vareš Majdan Prison.....	101
i.	Arrival, Number of Detainees, and Organisation of Vareš Majdan Prison.....	101
ii.	Detention Conditions at Vareš Majdan Prison	102
iii.	Treatment of Detainees at Vareš Majdan Prison	102
3.	Release of Detainees	103
F.	Thefts and Sexual Abuse of the Muslim Population of Vareš.....	104
G.	Village of Stupni Do	105
1.	HVO Ultimatum Around June 1993	105
2.	Attack on Stupni Do and Crimes Alleged	105
a)	Attack on the Village of Stupni Do	106
b)	Perpetrators of the Attack on Stupni Do	109
c)	Sexual Abuse of Women in the Village of Stupni Do.....	109
d)	Death of Villagers	111
i.	Death of Villagers in and around Kemal Likić's House.....	111
ii.	Death of Villagers in front of Zejnil Mahmutović's House	113
iii.	Death of Villagers in and around the Village of Stupni Do.....	114
e)	Thefts, Burning and Destruction of Muslim Property and Houses in the Village of Stupni Do.....	118
3.	Restrictions Imposed on Access by UNPROFOR to Stupni Do	119
H.	Concealment of Crimes and their Perpetrators by the HVO	121
1.	Information and Investigative Procedures Ordered by the HVO and Absence of Legal Prosecution	122
2.	Keeping Ivica Rajić in His Post and Adoption of the Assumed Name of Viktor Andrić.....	125
I.	Departure of Croats Living in Vareš	126
CHAPTER 5: REVIEW OF THE GENERAL REQUIREMENTS FOR THE APPLICATION OF ARTICLES 2, 3 AND 5 OF THE STATUTE.....		128
HEADING 1: EXISTENCE OF AN ARMED CONFLICT, A REQUIREMENT COMMON TO ARTICLES 2, 3 AND 5 OF THE STATUTE		129
HEADING 2: OTHER GENERAL REQUIREMENTS FOR THE APPLICATION OF ARTICLE 2 OF THE STATUTE		131
I.	Existence of an International Armed Conflict or of an Occupation	131
A.	Existence of an Armed Conflict That Was International in Character.....	131
1.	Evidence Regarding the Direct Intervention by HV Troops alongside the HVO in the Conflict with the ABiH.....	134
2.	Evidence Regarding the Indirect Intervention and Overall Control by Croatia	138
a)	Officers from the HV Were Sent by Zagreb to Join the Ranks of the HVO.....	138
b)	The HV and the HVO Jointly Directed Military Operations.....	139
c)	The HVO Dispatched Reports Concerning Its Activities to the Croatian Authorities.....	140
d)	There Was Logistical Support From Croatia.....	140
i.	Financial Support, Dispatching of Arms and Materiel	140
ii.	Assistance in the Form of Training and Expertise.....	141
e)	The Political Aspects of the Overall Control Croatia Wielded Over the HVO of the HZ(R) H-B.....	141
3.	Overall Finding Concerning the International Nature of the Conflict.....	143
B.	Existence of a State of Occupation.....	143
1.	Analysis of the Evidence.....	146
2.	General Finding as to the Existence of a State of Occupation	150
II.	Protected Status of the Property and Persons Victims of the Crimes Alleged	150
A.	Status of the Muslim Members of the HVO Detained by the HVO.....	150
B.	Status of the Muslim Men Between Ages 16 and 60 Detained by the HVO.....	155
C.	Protected Status of Property and Persons in the Detention Centres and the Municipalities Relevant to the Indictment.....	158
III.	Nexus Between the Alleged Crimes and the Armed Conflict/Occupation	158
HEADING 3: OTHER GENERAL REQUIREMENTS FOR THE APPLICATION OF ARTICLE 3 OF THE STATUTE: THE NEXUS BETWEEN THE ALLEGED CRIMES AND THE ARMED CONFLICT.....		158

I. Existence of a State of Occupation for the Crimes Alleged Under Article 3 of the Statute	159
II. Existence of a Nexus Between the Alleged Crimes and the Armed Conflict/Occupation	159
HEADING 4: OTHER GENERAL REQUIREMENTS FOR THE APPLICATION OF ARTICLE 5 OF THE STATUTE: WIDESPREAD OR SYSTEMATIC ATTACK DIRECTED AGAINST A CIVILIAN POPULATION..	160
I. Existence of an Attack.....	161
II. Widespread or Systematic Nature of this Attack	162
III. Civilian Character of the Population	167
IV. Nexus Between the Acts Charged and the Attack	167
V. State of Mind of the Direct Perpetrators	168
VI. Nexus Between the Attack and the Armed Conflict.....	168
VII. Conclusion	168
CHAPTER 6: LEGAL FINDINGS OF THE CHAMBER.....	169
HEADING 1: MURDER (COUNT 2)	169
I. Municipality of Prozor	169
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	171
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	172
IV. Municipality of Mostar.....	172
V. The Heliodrom.....	174
VI. Vojno Detention Centre.....	176
VII. Municipality of Stolac.....	177
VIII. Municipality of Čapljina.....	177
IX. Dretelj Prison.....	179
X. Gabela Prison.....	180
XI. Municipality of Vareš.....	180
HEADING 2: WILFUL KILLING (COUNT 3)	182
I. Municipality of Prozor	182
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	184
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	185
IV. Municipality of Mostar.....	186
V. The Heliodrom.....	188
VI. Vojno Detention Centre.....	189
VII. Municipality of Stolac.....	190
VIII. Municipality of Čapljina.....	191

IX. Dretelj Prison.....	193
X. Gabela Prison.....	194
XI. Municipality of Vareš.....	195
HEADING 3: RAPE (COUNT 4)	196
I. Municipality of Prozor	196
II. Municipality of Mostar	198
III. Vojno Detention Centre	200
IV. Municipality of Vareš.....	200
HEADING 4: INHUMAN TREATMENT (SEXUAL ASSAULT) (COUNT 5)	201
I. Municipality of Prozor	201
II. Municipality of Mostar	204
III. Vojno Detention Centre.....	205
IV. Municipality of Vareš.....	205
HEADING 5: DEPORTATION (COUNT 6).....	206
I. Municipality of Prozor	206
II. Municipality of Mostar	206
III. The Heliodrom.....	208
IV. Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres.....	210
V. Municipality of Čapljina.....	211
VI. Dretelj Prison.....	213
VII. Gabela Prison	214
HEADING 6: UNLAWFUL DEPORTATION OF A CIVILIAN (COUNT 7).....	215
I. Municipality of Prozor	215
II. Municipality of Mostar	215
III. The Heliodrom.....	217
IV. Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres.....	219
V. Municipality of Čapljina.....	221
VI. Dretelj Prison.....	223
VII. Gabela Prison	224
HEADING 7: INHUMANE ACTS (FORCIBLE TRANSFER) (COUNT 8).....	224
I. Municipality of Prozor	224
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	226
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani).....	229
IV. Municipality of Mostar.....	231

V. The Heliodrom.....	233
VI. Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres.....	235
VII. Municipality of Stolac.....	238
VIII. Municipality of Čapljina.....	240
IX. Gabela Prison	242
HEADING 8: UNLAWFUL TRANSFER OF A CIVILIAN (COUNT 9)	243
I. Municipality of Prozor	243
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	245
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	248
IV. Municipality of Mostar.....	249
V. The Heliodrom.....	252
VI. Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres.....	254
VII. Municipality of Stolac.....	256
VIII. Municipality of Čapljina.....	259
IX. Gabela Prison	261
HEADING 9: IMPRISONMENT (COUNT 10)	261
I. Municipality of Prozor	261
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	264
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	265
IV. Municipality of Mostar.....	266
V. The Heliodrom.....	268
VI. Vojno Detention Centre.....	268
VII. Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres	269
VIII. Municipality of Stolac	270
IX. Municipality of Čapljina	273
X. Dretelj Prison.....	275
XI. Gabela Prison	275
XII. Municipality of Vareš	276
HEADING 10: UNLAWFUL CONFINEMENT OF CIVILIANS (COUNT 11).....	277
I. Municipality of Prozor	277
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	281
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	282
IV. Municipality of Mostar.....	283

V. The Heliodrom.....	285
VI. Vojno Detention Centre.....	286
VII. Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres	286
VIII. Municipality of Stolac	288
IX. Municipality of Čapljina	290
X. Dretelj Prison.....	293
XI. Gabela Prison	294
XII. Municipality of Vareš	295
HEADING 11: INHUMANE ACTS (CONDITIONS OF CONFINEMENT) (COUNT 12)	296
I. Municipality of Prozor	296
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	298
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	299
IV. The Heliodrom	300
V. Vojno Detention Centre	301
VI. Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres.....	302
VII. Municipality of Stolac.....	303
VIII. Municipality of Čapljina.....	304
IX. Dretelj Prison.....	305
X. Gabela Prison.....	306
XI. Municipality of Vareš.....	306
HEADING 12: INHUMAN TREATMENT (CONDITIONS OF CONFINEMENT) (COUNT 13)	308
I. Municipality of Prozor	308
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	310
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	311
IV. The Heliodrom	312
V. Vojno Detention Centre	313
VI. Ljubuški Municipality and Detention Centres.....	314
VII. Municipality of Stolac.....	315
VIII. Municipality of Čapljina.....	317
IX. Dretelj Prison.....	318
X. Gabela Prison.....	318
XI. Municipality of Vareš.....	319

HEADING 13: CRUEL TREATMENT (CONDITIONS OF CONFINEMENT) (COUNT 14)	321
I. Municipality of Prozor	321
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	323
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	324
IV. The Heliodrom	325
V. Vojno Detention Centre	326
VI. Municipality and Detention Centres of Ljubuški	327
VII. Municipality of Stolac	328
VIII. Municipality of Čapljina	330
IX. Dretelj Prison.....	331
X. Gabela Prison.....	332
XI. Municipality of Vareš.....	333
HEADING 14: INHUMANE ACTS (COUNT 15).....	334
I. Municipality of Prozor	334
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	341
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	344
IV. Municipality of Mostar	347
V. The Heliodrom.....	352
VI. Vojno Detention Centre.....	355
VII. Municipality and Detention Centres of Ljubuški	356
VIII. Municipality of Stolac	357
IX. Municipality of Čapljina	358
X. Dretelj Prison.....	360
XI. Gabela Prison	361
XII. Municipality of Vareš	361
HEADING 15: INHUMAN TREATMENT (COUNT 16)	366
I. Municipality of Prozor	366
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	373
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	376
IV. Municipality of Mostar	379
V. The Heliodrom.....	385
VI. Vojno Detention Centre.....	388

VII. Municipality and Detention Centres of Ljubuški	389
VIII. Municipality of Stolac	390
IX. Municipality of Čapljina	391
X. Dretelj Prison	393
XI. Gabela Prison	394
XII. Municipality of Vareš	395
HEADING 16: CRUEL TREATMENT (COUNT 17)	400
I. Municipality of Prozor	400
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	407
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	410
IV. Municipality of Mostar	413
V. The Heliodrom	419
VI. Vojno Detention Centre	422
VII. Municipality and Detention Centres of Ljubuški	423
VIII. Municipality of Stolac	424
IX. Municipality of Čapljina	426
X. Dretelj Prison	428
XI. Gabela Prison	428
XII. Municipality of Vareš	429
HEADING 17: UNLAWFUL LABOUR (COUNT 18)	434
I. Municipality of Prozor	434
II. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	436
III. The Heliodrom	437
IV. Vojno Detention Centre	438
V. Municipality and Detention Centres of Ljubuški	438
HEADING 18: EXTENSIVE DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY, NOT JUSTIFIED BY MILITARY NECESSITY AND CARRIED OUT UNLAWFULLY AND WANTONLY (COUNT 19)	440
I. Municipality of Prozor	440
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	443
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	444
IV. Municipality of Mostar	445
V. Municipality of Stolac	446
VI. Municipality of Čapljina	448

VII. Municipality of Vareš	449
HEADING 19: WANTON DESTRUCTION OF CITIES, TOWNS OR VILLAGES, OR DEVASTATION NOT JUSTIFIED BY MILITARY NECESSITY (COUNT 20)	450
I. Municipality of Prozor	450
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	453
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	455
IV. Municipality of Mostar	456
V. Municipality of Stolac	459
VI. Municipality of Čapljina	460
VII. Municipality of Vareš	461
HEADING 20: DESTRUCTION OR WILFUL DAMAGE TO INSTITUTIONS DEDICATED TO RELIGION OR EDUCATION (COUNT 21)	462
I. Municipality of Prozor	462
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	463
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	463
IV. Municipality of Mostar	464
V. Municipality and Detention Centres of Ljubuški	465
VI. Municipality of Stolac	465
VII. Municipality of Čapljina	466
HEADING 21: APPROPRIATION OF PROPERTY, NOT JUSTIFIED BY MILITARY NECESSITY AND CARRIED OUT UNLAWFULLY AND WANTONLY (COUNT 22)	467
I. Municipality of Prozor	467
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	468
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	470
IV. Municipality of Mostar	470
V. Municipality of Stolac	472
VI. Municipality of Čapljina	473
VII. Municipality of Vareš	475
HEADING 22: PLUNDER OF PUBLIC OR PRIVATE PROPERTY (COUNT 23)	477
I. Municipality of Prozor	477
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	478
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	479
IV. Municipality of Mostar	480
V. Municipality of Stolac	481
VI. Municipality of Čapljina	482

VII. Municipality of Vareš	484
HEADING 23: UNLAWFUL ATTACK ON CIVILIANS (MUNICIPALITY OF MOSTAR) (COUNT 24).....	485
HEADING 24: UNLAWFUL INFLICTION OF TERROR ON CIVILIANS (MUNICIPALITY OF MOSTAR) (COUNT 25).....	487
HEADING 25: CRUEL TREATMENT (MOSTAR SIEGE) (COUNT 26).....	489
HEADING 26: PERSECUTIONS ON POLITICAL, RACIAL AND RELIGIOUS GROUNDS (COUNT 1).....	490
I. Municipality of Prozor	490
II. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	491
III. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani).....	492
IV. Municipality of Mostar.....	494
V. The Heliodrom.....	497
VI. Vojno Detention Centre.....	498
VII. Municipality and Detention Centres of Ljubuški	499
VIII. Municipality of Stolac	500
IX. Municipality of Čapljina	501
X. Dretelj Prison.....	502
XI. Gabela Prison	502
XII. Municipality of Vareš	503

VOLUME 4

CHAPTER 7: THE CRIMINAL RESPONSIBILITY OF THE ACCUSED.....	1
HEADING 1: THE JCE	1
Section 1: The Purposes of the Alleged JCE	2
I. The Ultimate Purpose of the Alleged JCE: the Creation of a Croatian Entity Partly within the Borders of the Banovina of 1939	2
II. The Common Criminal Purpose	9
A. The Positions of the Parties on the Existence of One or More JCEs	10
1. The Prosecution’s Position.....	10
a) The Primary JCE (the “HZ(R) H-B JCE”).....	11
b) The “Prisoners JCE” (Form 2).....	13
c) The “Deportation/Forcible Transfer JCE” (Form 2)	13
2. The Position of the Defence Teams Concerning the JCE Allegations	14
B. Existence of a Common Criminal Plan	15
Section 2: Contribution of the Accused to the JCE	27
I. Jadranko Prlić.....	27
A. Jadranko Prlić’s Functions.....	28
B. Jadranko Prlić’s Powers.....	30
1. Jadranko Prlić’s Powers as President of the Government of the HVO HZ(R) H-B in Directing the Work and Activities of the Government of the HVO HZ H-B (including Departments/Ministries, Commissions and Services, as well as Fiscal, Judiciary and Municipal Organs)	33
a) Jadranko Prlić’s Decision-Making Powers in the HVO/Government of the HZ(R) H-B.....	33
b) Jadranko Prlić’s Direct Involvement in Some HVO Departments/Ministries and Services.....	35
c) Jadranko Prlić’s Involvement in Directing and Supervising the Work of Municipal Governments	40
2. Jadranko Prlić’s Powers in Military Matters	40
3. Jadranko Prlić’s Authority over Detention Centres	43

4. Jadranko Prlić's Powers in Delivery of and Access to Humanitarian Aid.....	44
5. Links between Jadranko Prlić and Croatian Leaders	45
6. The Chamber's Findings on Jadranko Prlić's Powers	45
C. Jadranko Prlić's Responsibility under JCE 1	46
1. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	47
2. Municipalities of Prozor and Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani).....	51
3. Jadranko Prlić's Involvement in the Campaign of Mass Arrests of Muslims Beginning on 30 June 1993 in Several Municipalities	54
4. Municipality of Mostar	56
a) Jadranko Prlić's Possible Involvement in the Policy of "Croatisation" of the Muslims of Mostar	57
b) Jadranko Prlić's Role in the Arrest Operations in May 1993 and Evictions of the Muslim Population of Mostar from mid-May 1993 to February 1994	58
i. Operations of 9 May 1993 and the Following Days	58
ii. Jadranko Prlić's Knowledge of the Operations to Evict Muslims from Mostar from mid-May 1993 to February 1994.....	60
c) Jadranko Prlić's Role in the Siege of East Mostar.....	62
i. Acceptance of the HVO Campaign of Fire and Shelling of East Mostar	62
ii. Jadranko Prlić's Role Regarding Living Conditions of the Population of East Mostar and Blocking of Humanitarian Aid.....	64
5. Municipality of Vareš	67
a) Jadranko Prlić's Possible Involvement in Concealing the HVO Crimes in Stupni Do and His Failure to Punish the Perpetrators.....	67
b) Jadranko Prlić's Involvement in Moving Croats from Vareš	69
6. Jadranko Prlić Contributed to the HVO HZ(R) H-B Policy of Population Movement	72
7. Detention Facilities	75
a) Heliodrom	77
i. Jadranko Prlić's Knowledge of Detentions and Detention Conditions of Muslims at the Heliodrom.....	77
ii. Jadranko Prlić's Role regarding Access to the Heliodrom	78
iii. Jadranko Prlić's Role in Using Detainees at the Front Line	79
iv. Jadranko Prlić's Role in Releasing Heliodrom Detainees	80
b) Vojno Detention Centre	81
c) Dretelj Prison	82
d) Gabela Prison.....	85
8. Jadranko Prlić Denied, Concealed and Encouraged the Crimes against the Muslims and Failed to Take any Measures to Prevent the Crimes or Punish the Perpetrators	87
a) Jadranko Prlić Denied and Concealed the Crimes against the Muslims in the HZ(R) H-B	87
b) Jadranko Prlić Encouraged the Crimes Committed against Muslims in the HZ(R) H-B.....	89
c) Jadranko Prlić Failed to Take Measures to Prevent the Commission of Other Crimes against the Muslims in the HZ(R) H-B, and to Prosecute and Punish the Perpetrators.....	90
9. The Chamber's Findings with regard to Jadranko Prlić's Responsibility under JCE 1	91
D. Jadranko Prlić's Responsibility under JCE 3	98
1. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	99
2. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	99
3. Municipality of Mostar	100
4. Prisons at Dretelj and Gabela, and the Vojno Detention Centre	100
II. Bruno Stojić	102
A. Bruno Stojić's Functions	103
B. Bruno Stojić's Powers	104
1. Bruno Stojić's Participation in Critical Meetings of the HVO/Government of the HZ(R) H-B.....	105
2. Bruno Stojić Controlled the HZ(R) H-B Armed Forces	106
3. Bruno Stojić Controlled the Military Police.....	110
4. Bruno Stojić Represented the HVO in Peace Negotiations.....	112
5. End of Bruno Stojić's Functions.....	113
C. Bruno Stojić's Responsibility under JCE 1	113
1. Municipality of Prozor	114
2. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	114
3. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	116
4. Municipality of Mostar	118
a) Bruno Stojić's Role in the Operations of 9 May 1993	118
b) Bruno Stojić's Participation in Transfers of the Muslim Population of West Mostar Beginning in June 1993	120
c) Bruno Stojić's Role in the Siege of East Mostar	122

i.	Bruno Stojić's Knowledge of the Crimes in East Mostar	122
ii.	Bruno Stojić's Role in the Attacks on Members of the International Organisations and the Civilian Population of East Mostar	123
iii.	Bruno Stojić's Role in Restricting Humanitarian Convoys	126
5.	Municipality of Čapljina	126
6.	Municipality of Vareš	128
7.	Detention Centres	129
a)	The Heliodrom	130
b)	Ljubuški Prison	132
c)	Prisons at Dretelj and Gabela	132
8.	Bruno Stojić Denied the Crimes against Muslims, Did not Prevent them and Failed to Punish them	134
a)	Bruno Stojić's Power to Prevent and/or Punish the HVO Crimes against the Muslims in the HZ(R) H-B	135
b)	Bruno Stojić's Attitude towards the Actions of Mladen Naletilić alias "Tuta" and his Troops	136
c)	Bruno Stojić Denied the Crimes against Muslims in the HZ(R) H-B	138
9.	The Chamber's Findings with regard to Bruno Stojić's Responsibility under JCE 1	139
D.	Bruno Stojić's Responsibility under JCE 3	145
1.	Sexual Abuse during the Eviction Operations	145
2.	Thefts during Eviction Operations	146
3.	Destruction of Institutions Dedicated to Religion before June 1993	149
III.	Slobodan Praljak	150
A.	Slobodan Praljak's Functions	151
B.	Slobodan Praljak's Powers	152
1.	Slobodan Praljak's Command Authority Over the HVO Armed Forces from Autumn 1992 to 24 July 1993 ..	153
a)	Slobodan Praljak's Command Authority Over the HVO Armed Forces Before 24 July 1993	154
b)	Slobodan Praljak's Role as Mediator Within the HVO Armed Forces Before 24 July 1993	156
2.	Slobodan Praljak's Command Authority Over the HZ(R) H-B Armed Forces from 24 July to 9 November 1993	157
a)	Units Under the Command of Slobodan Praljak	157
i.	The OZ and the Brigades	157
ii.	The Military Police	159
iii.	The Other Units of the HZ(R) H-B Armed Forces	160
b)	Slobodan Praljak's Various Areas of Authority as Commander of the HVO Main Staff	160
i.	Broad Authority Over the Administration and Control of the HVO Armed Forces	160
ii.	Command Authority and Direction of Activities of HVO Armed Forces in the Field	162
3.	Slobodan Praljak's Authority to Provide Logistical and Weapons Support from Croatia to HVO Armed Forces	163
C.	Slobodan Praljak's Responsibility Under JCE 1	164
1.	Slobodan Praljak as a Conduit Between Croatia and the Government of the HZ(R) H-B	164
a)	Slobodan Praljak Participated in Meetings of the Senior Croatian Leadership within the Context of Implementing Croatian Control over HZ(R) H-B Territories to Further the Common Criminal Purpose ...	166
i.	Slobodan Praljak Participated in Meetings of the Senior Croatian Leadership to Decide the Policy vis-à-vis Herceg-Bosna	166
ii.	Slobodan Praljak and Croatia Maintained Privileged and Continuous Ties Regarding BiH	168
a.	Slobodan Praljak Presented and Supported the Croatian Position on the Subject of the HZ(R) H-B at International Meetings	168
b.	Slobodan Praljak had an Influential Position Amongst the Croatian Leadership on Issues Regarding BiH	169
b)	By Virtue of his Functions, Slobodan Praljak Participated in Transmitting Information, Instructions, Orders, Requests and Policies from Croatia to the HZ(R) H-B and Vice-Versa	170
i.	Slobodan Praljak Informed the HVO Armed Forces and Military Police of the Policies Implemented or Supported by Croatia in BiH	170
ii.	As a Representative of the Croatian Government, Slobodan Praljak Served as a Conduit for Implementing Instructions from Croatia on BiH Territory, in Particular by Issuing Instructions to HVO Commanders	171
iii.	Slobodan Praljak Informed Croatian Leaders About the Situation in BiH	172
c)	Slobodan Praljak Requested, Organised and Facilitated Reinforcement in Military Personnel from the Croatian Armed Forces to the HVO Armed Forces with the Aim of Furthering the Common Criminal Purpose	173
2.	Slobodan Praljak's Contribution to the Crimes Committed by the HVO in the Municipalities and Detention Centres Relevant to the Indictment	174
a)	Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	176

b) Municipality of Prozor.....	179
i. HVO Military Operations and Eviction Campaigns	179
ii. Labour Performed by Detainees on the Front Line.....	181
c) Municipality of Mostar	182
i. HVO Military Operations Between 24 July and 9 November 1993.....	182
ii. Blocking of Humanitarian Aid to East Mostar.....	185
d) Municipality of Vareš.....	187
e) Detention Centres	189
i. Gabela Prison.....	189
ii. Dretelj Prison	192
iii. The Heliodrom.....	193
3. Slobodan Praljak Denied that Crimes Were Committed Against the Muslims and Failed to Prevent or Punish Them.....	193
a) Slobodan Praljak Condoned the Crimes Against the BiH Muslims.....	194
b) Slobodan Praljak Failed to Prevent the Crimes Against the Muslims and to Punish the Perpetrators.....	194
4. Findings of the Chamber with Regard to Slobodan Praljak's Responsibility Under JCE 1	195
D. Slobodan Praljak's Responsibility Under JCE 3	200
1. Thefts in the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	200
2. Thefts in the Village of Raštani in the Municipality of Mostar.....	201
3. Thefts and Sexual Assaults in the Municipality of Vareš	201
IV. Milivoj Petković.....	203
A. The Functions of Milivoj Petković	206
B. Milivoj Petković's Powers	207
1. Command Authority of Milivoj Petković	207
a) Units Under the Command of Milivoj Petković	207
b) Milivoj Petković's Powers Within the Command of the Armed Forces	209
2. Milivoj Petković's Power to Negotiate and Order Cease-Fires.....	213
3. Milivoj Petković's Power to Transmit the Decisions of the HVO Political Branch to the Military Branch	215
C. Milivoj Petković's Responsibility Under JCE 1	215
1. Municipality of Prozor	216
2. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	218
3. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	222
4. Municipality of Mostar	226
a) Destruction of the <i>Baba Bešir</i> Mosque on or about 10 May 1993.....	227
b) Evictions of the Population of West-Mostar as of 9 May 1993.....	228
c) Arrests of Muslim Men as of 30 June 1993	229
d) Siege of East Mostar.....	230
i. Shelling	231
ii. Humanitarian Aid and Access by International Organisations to East Mostar	233
iii. Destruction of the Old Bridge.....	234
5. Municipality of Stolac.....	234
6. Municipality of Čapljina	234
7. Municipality of Vareš	235
8. Detention Centres.....	241
a) Gabela Prison.....	241
b) Dretelj Prison.....	242
c) The Heliodrom.....	243
d) The Vojno Detention Centre.....	245
e) Ljubuški Prison and the Vitina-Otok Camp.....	246
9. Milivoj Petković Denied that Crimes Were Committed Against the Muslims, Did not Prevent Them, Failed to Punish Them and Encouraged Them	247
a) The KB and its ATGs	247
b) <i>Bruno Bušić</i> Regiment.....	248
10. The Trial Chamber's Findings with Regard to Milivoj Petković's Responsibility Under JCE 1	249
D. Milivoj Petković's Responsibility Under JCE 3	256
1. Murders Committed in Connection With the Eviction Operations and Detentions	256
a) Murders Committed in Connection with the Eviction Operations in the Municipalities of Stolac and Čapljina	256
b) Murders in the Dretelj Prison	257
2. Sexual Abuse	258
a) Sexual Abuse During Eviction Operations in Mostar.....	258
b) Sexual Abuse during the Military Operations in the Municipality of Vareš	259

3. Thefts	260
a) Thefts during Operations to Evict the Muslim Population from the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	260
b) Thefts during Operations to Evict the Muslim Population from the Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	260
c) Thefts during Operations to Evict the Muslim Population from the Municipalities of Stolac and Čapljina	261
d) Thefts Committed during Operations to Evict the Muslim Population from the Municipality of West Mostar from 9 May 1993 Onwards	261
e) Thefts during Military Operations in the Town of Vareš and Stupni Do Village in October 1993	262
4. Destruction of Mosques in the Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani) in April 1993	263
V. Valentin Ćorić.....	265
A. Valentin Ćorić's Functions	266
B. Valentin Ćorić's Powers	267
1. Valentin Ćorić's Powers Regarding the Command and Organisation of the HVO Military Police	268
a) Valentin Ćorić's Power of Command over the Military Police Units	269
b) Valentin Ćorić's Powers regarding the Organisation of the Military Police and the Military Police Administration.....	270
c) Valentin Ćorić's Knowledge of the Activities of Military Police Units.....	272
2. Valentin Ćorić's Powers in Fighting Crime.....	273
3. Valentin Ćorić's Powers Regarding Freedom of Movement of People and Goods.....	275
4. Valentin Ćorić's Authority over HVO Detention Centres	276
a) Administration of HVO Detention Centres.....	278
i. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Establishment and Management of HVO Detention Centres	278
ii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement Regarding Security inside HVO Detention Centres	279
iii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Logistical Aspect of Detention Conditions	281
iv. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement Regarding Access to HVO Detention Centres	282
b) Work Performed by Detainees.....	282
c) Transfer of Detainees from One Detention Centre to Another	284
d) Release of Detainees.....	284
5. Valentin Ćorić's Authority over the KB Units	285
6. The Chamber's Findings on Valentin Ćorić's Powers	285
C. Valentin Ćorić's Responsibility under JCE 1	286
1. Municipality of Gornji Vakuf	286
2. Municipality of Mostar	288
a) Valentin Ćorić's Role in the Campaign of Arrests in the First Half of May 1993 in West Mostar	288
b) Valentin Ćorić's Participation in Operations to Evict the Muslim Population of West Mostar Beginning in June 1993.....	289
c) Valentin Ćorić's Role in the Siege of East Mostar.....	291
i. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the HVO Campaign of Fire and Shelling in East Mostar	291
ii. Isolation of the Population of East Mostar and Blocking of Humanitarian Aid	292
d) The Chamber's Findings on Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Crimes in Mostar.....	295
3. Municipality of Ljubuški.....	295
4. Detention Centres.....	296
a) Heliodrom.....	296
i. Valentin Ćorić's Role in the Detention of Muslim Civilians at the Heliodrom.....	297
ii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement Regarding the Security of Detainees inside the Heliodrom	298
iii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in Authorising Access to the Heliodrom.....	300
iv. Valentin Ćorić's Knowledge of Detention Conditions for Detainees at the Heliodrom.....	300
v. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in Work on the Front Line by Heliodrom Detainees	301
vi. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Release of Detainees from the Heliodrom with a View to Their Removal to Third Countries.....	302
vii. The Chamber's Findings on Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Crimes at the Heliodrom	303
b) Ljubuški Prison and Vitina-Otok Camp	304
i. Detention at Ljubuški Prison of Muslim Men Not Belonging to Any Armed Force	304
ii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Security of Detainees inside Ljubuški Prison.....	304
iii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in Authorising Access to Ljubuški Prison.....	305
iv. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Work of Detainees from Vitina-Otok Camp on the Front Line.....	305
v. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Relocation of Detainees to and from Ljubuški Prison.....	305
vi. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Release of Detainees from Ljubuški Prison and Vitina-Otok Camp	306
vii. The Chamber's Findings on Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Crimes at Ljubuški Prison and Vitina-Otok Camp	307

c) Dretelj Prison	307
i. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Detention of Muslim Civilians and the Detention Conditions at Dretelj Prison	307
ii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement Regarding the Security of Detainees at Dretelj Prison	309
iii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement Regarding Access to Dretelj Prison for International Organisations	310
iv. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Release of Detainees from Dretelj Prison	310
v. The Chamber's Findings on Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Crimes at Dretelj Prison	311
d) Gabela Prison	311
i. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Detention of Muslim Civilians at Gabela Prison	311
ii. Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Release of Detainees from Gabela Prison	312
e) Prozor Secondary School	312
f) The Chamber's Findings on Valentin Ćorić's Involvement in the Detention Centres	313
5. The Chamber's Findings on Valentin Ćorić's Responsibility under JCE 1	313
D. Valentin Ćorić's Responsibility under JCE 3	319
1. Thefts in Gornji Vakuf	319
2. Sexual Abuse and Thefts During Eviction Operations in Mostar	320
3. Murders and Thefts during the Eviction Operations in Stolac and Čapljina	321
4. Murders Resulting from Bad Conditions and Mistreatment in Detention Centres	322
VI. Berislav Pušić	324
A. Functions of Berislav Pušić	324
B. Powers of Berislav Pušić	326
1. Berislav Pušić's Powers Regarding HVO Detention Centres	327
a) Berislav Pušić's Powers Regarding the Registration and Sorting into Categories of Persons Detained by the HVO	328
b) Berislav Pušić's Powers to Release Detainees	330
c) Berislav Pušić's Powers in Respect of Access to Detention Centres	331
d) Berislav Pušić's Powers in Respect of Using Detainees to Perform Labour	332
e) Berislav Pušić's Powers Regarding the Treatment of Detainees – Conditions of Confinement and Mistreatment	333
2. Berislav Pušić's Powers Regarding the Exchange of Persons	333
a) Berislav Pušić's Powers Regarding Detainee Exchange	333
b) Berislav Pušić's Powers Regarding the Exchange of Persons not being Detained	335
3. Berislav Pušić's Powers to Represent the HVO before the International Community	336
4. Berislav Pušić's Interactions with the HVO Leadership	341
C. Berislav Pušić's Responsibility under JCE 1	345
1. Municipality of Prozor	346
2. Municipality of Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani)	346
3. Municipality of Mostar	348
a) Berislav Pušić's Role in the Rounding up of Muslims in West Mostar, their Placement in Detention in Various Locations in the Town and the Treatment of Detainees in May 1993	349
b) Berislav Pušić's Role in the Removal of the Muslim Population in West Mostar as of the End of May 1993	350
c) Berislav Pušić's Role in the Perpetration of Crimes Linked to the Siege of East Mostar, Particularly the Blocking of Humanitarian Aid	351
4. Municipality of Čapljina	354
5. Detention Centres	355
a) Implementation of Mate Boban's Decision of 10 December 1993	355
b) The Heliodrom	357
i. Berislav Pušić's Role in the Registration and Categorisation of Heliodrom Detainees	357
ii. Berislav Pušić's Knowledge of and Involvement in the Conditions of Confinement and Mistreatment inside the Heliodrom	358
iii. Berislav Pušić's Knowledge of and Involvement in the Labour Carried Out on the Front Line by Detainees	360
iv. Berislav Pušić's Role in Access to the Heliodrom	362
v. Berislav Pušić's Role in the Release of Detainees from the Heliodrom Either Through Ordinary Releases or Through Exchanges	363
c) Dretelj Prison	366
d) Gabela Prison	367
e) Ljubuški Prison and Vitina-Otok Camp	369
i. Ljubuški Prison	369
ii. Vitina-Otok Camp	371
f) The Vojno Detention Centre	371

6. Berislav Pušić Gave and Spread False Information About Crimes Committed by the HVO.....	372
7. The Chamber's Findings on Berislav Pušić's Responsibility under JCE 1	377
D. Berislav Pušić's Responsibility under JCE 3	384
Section 3: Plurality of Persons Sharing the Common Criminal Purpose	385
HEADING 2: OTHER FORMS OF RESPONSIBILITY	390
I. Bruno Stojić	390
II. Slobodan Praljak	390
III. Milivoj Petković	391
IV. Valentin Ćorić	393
CHAPTER 8: CUMULATIVE CONVICTIONS.....	395
HEADING 1: THE PRINCIPLE OF CUMULATIVE CONVICTIONS.....	395
HEADING 2: CUMULATIVE CONVICTIONS UNDER ARTICLES 2, 3 AND 5 OF THE STATUTE	396
HEADING 3: CUMULATIVE CONVICTIONS FOR CRIMES PUNISHABLE UNDER ARTICLES 2 AND 3 OF THE STATUTE	397
I. Inhuman Treatment (Conditions of Confinement) (Count 13, Article 2) and Cruel Treatment (Conditions of Confinement) (Count 14, Article 3).....	397
II. Inhuman Treatment (Count 16, Article 2) and Cruel Treatment (Count 17, Article 3)	398
III. The Extensive Destruction of Property not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly (Count 19, Article 2) and the Wanton Destruction of Cities, Towns or Villages, or Devastation not Justified by Military Necessity (Count 20, Article 3).....	398
IV. The Extensive Destruction of Property not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly (Count 19, Article 2) and the Destruction or Wilful Damage Done to Institutions Dedicated to Religion or Education (Count 21, Article 3)	399
V. Appropriation of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly (Count 22, Article 2) and the Plunder of Public or Private Property (Count 23, Article 3).....	400
CHAPTER 9: SENTENCING.....	400
HEADING 1: LEGAL FRAMEWORK FOR SENTENCING	400
I. The Gravity of the Crime	402
II. The Individual Circumstances of the Convicted Person	403
III. Aggravating and Mitigating Circumstances	403
IV. Sentencing Practices in the Former Yugoslavia	406
HEADING 2: DETERMINATION OF SENTENCE.....	406
I. Gravity of the Crimes	407
II. Individual Circumstances of the Accused	410
A. Jadranko Prlić	410
1. Extent of his Participation in the Commission of the Crimes	411
2. Aggravating Circumstances	412
3. Mitigating Circumstances	412
4. Credit for Time Served by Jadranko Prlić.....	413
B. Bruno Stojić	414
1. Extent of his Participation in the Commission of the Crimes	414
2. Aggravating Circumstances	415
3. Mitigating Circumstances	415
4. Credit for Time Served by Bruno Stojić	416
C. Slobodan Praljak	416
1. Extent of his Participation in the Commission of the Crimes	417

2. Aggravating Circumstances	417
3. Mitigating Circumstances	418
4. Credit for Time Served by Slobodan Praljak	420
D. Milivoj Petković.....	420
1. The Extent of his Participation in the Commission of the Crimes	421
2. Aggravating Circumstances	421
3. Mitigating Circumstances	421
4. Credit for Time Served by Milivoj Petković.....	423
E. Valentin Ćorić	424
1. Extent of his Participation in the Commission of the Crimes	424
2. Aggravating Circumstances	425
3. Mitigating Circumstances	425
4. Credit for Time Served by Valentin Ćorić	426
F. Berislav Pušić	426
1. Extent of his Participation in the Commission of the Crimes	427
2. Aggravating Circumstances	427
3. Mitigating Circumstances	428
4. Credit for Time Served by Berislav Pušić.....	429
CHAPTER 10: DISPOSITION.....	430

VOLUME 5

ANNEX 1: GLOSSARY	1
ANNEX 2: PROCEDURAL BACKGROUND.....	20
I. Appointment of Judges and Competent Chambers	20
II. Appointment of Counsel for the Accused	20
III. Pre-Trial Proceedings	24
A. Initial Indictment.....	24
B. Preliminary Motions Alleging Defects in the Form of the Indictment.....	26
C. Preliminary Motions Challenging Jurisdiction.....	28
D. Amended Indictment.....	30
E. Transfer and Initial Appearance	31
F. Detention and Provisional Release	32
G. Status Conferences.....	32
H. Filing of Pre-Trial Briefs.....	32
I. Judicial Notice	33
IV. On-Site Visit.....	33
V. Trial Proceedings	34
A. Presentation of Prosecution and Defence Evidence	35
1. Presentation of the Prosecution Case	35
2. Presentation of the Defence Cases	37
B. Adoption of Guidelines for the Conduct of Trial Proceedings.....	40
C. Duration and Scope of Cross-Examination and Re-Examination	42
1. Duration of Cross-Examination	42
2. Scope of Cross-Examination.....	44
3. Scope of Re-Examination	44
D. Judicial Notice	45
E. Request of the Republic of Croatia to Appear as <i>Amicus Curiae</i>	45
F. Rule 98 <i>bis</i> Decision.....	46
G. New Amended Indictment	46
H. Replies	47
I. Reopening of Cases	48
J. Request by the Prlić and Praljak Defence Teams for Disqualification of a Judge	49
K. Final Trial Briefs and Closing Arguments	51
L. Provisional Releases.....	52

1. List of Decisions on Requests for Provisional Release Rendered During Summer or Winter Judicial Recesses at the Tribunal.....	56
2. List of Decisions on Requests for Provisional Release Rendered During Periods of Adjournment	63
3. List of Decisions on Requests for Provisional Release Rendered Pending Delivery of Judgement Pursuant to Rule 65 (B) of the Rules as Amended on 28 October 2011	64
ANNEX 3: MAPS REGARDING THE MUNICIPALITY OF MOSTAR	69
I. Important Locations in West Mostar	69
II. Mosques Destroyed or Significantly Damaged During the Siege of East Mostar	72
ANNEX 4: LIST OF WITNESSES.....	74
SEPARATE OPINION OF JUDGE TRECHSEL: RECKLESSNESS, <i>DOLUS EVENTUALIS</i>, INDIRECT INTENT	107
DISSENTING OPINION OF JUDGE TRECHSEL: FORCED LABOUR PERFORMED BY NIHAD KOVAČ, LEGAL FINDINGS REGARDING THE MUNICIPALITY OF JABLANICA (SOVIĆI AND DOLJANI) (COUNTS 15, 16 AND 17).....	112
 VOLUME 6	
 SEPARATE AND PARTIALLY DISSENTING OPINION OF PRESIDING JUDGE JEAN-CLAUDE ANTONETTI	

INTRODUCTION

1. On 2 March 2011, after more than four years of trial proceedings, the Presiding Judge in the Chamber pronounced oral argument closed, thereby marking the beginning of deliberations in private pursuant to Rule 87 (A) of the Rules.¹ Over the following months, the Chamber analysed and assessed the evidence admitted into the record in order to determine the individual criminal responsibility of Jadranko Prlić, Bruno Stojić, Slobodan Praljak, Milivoj Petković, Valentin Ćorić and Berislav Pušić in relation to the events which took place in eight municipalities and five detention camps in BiH between 1992 and 1994.

2. The Chamber is mindful that this Judgement, which provides not merely an historical overview of the context of the creation of Herceg-Bosna and its political, administrative and military structure but also an overview of the facts related to the political and social developments in a number of BiH municipalities over a period of several years, contributes to an account of the history of a part of BiH between the end of 1991 and the middle of 1994. Nonetheless, the Chamber would indicate that the primary objective of the Judgement is not an account of the history of BiH between 1991 and 1994. Historical narrative is first and foremost the work of historians, and a criminal trial, with its demands and constraints, cannot fully satisfy the requirements of history. The Chamber's primary task is to rule on the criminal responsibility of six men on the basis of specific facts and allegations. These allegations are revisited below.

3. The Prosecution submits in the present case that the individual criminal responsibility of Jadranko Prlić, Bruno Stojić, Slobodan Praljak, Milivoj Petković, Valentin Ćorić and Berislav Pušić² is entailed pursuant to Articles 7 (1) and 7 (3) of the Statute for the role they played in the crimes allegedly committed between 1992 and 1994 in the municipalities of Prozor, Gornji Vakuf, Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani), Mostar, Ljubuški, Stolac, Čapljina and Vareš, as well as in the Heliodrom,

¹ T(F), p. 52976.

² The allegations pertaining to the criminal responsibility of Berislav Pušić differ from those of the other Accused inasmuch as Berislav Pušić is not being prosecuted for the crimes committed at Prozor in October 1992 and in Gornji Vakuf in January 1993. *See* the treatment of this in the Introduction, below.

Vojno and Ljubuški detention camps and the Dretelj and Gabela District military prisons.

4. In this regard, the Prosecution alleges that the Accused are responsible for grave breaches of the Geneva Conventions (Article 2 of the Statute), for violations of the laws or customs of war (Article 3 of the Statute) and for crimes against humanity (Article 5 of the Statute).

5. The Indictment³ is divided into six parts: the Accused, the JCE, the Statement of the Case, Criminal Responsibility, the Counts and the “Additional Allegations”.

6. The first part introduces the Accused and, more particularly, their position at the time of the alleged events.

7. According to the Indictment, Jadranko Prlić and Bruno Stojić held high military positions within the HZ H-B, and then within the HR H-B, at the time of these events.

8. Jadranko Prlić was appointed head of the Department of Finance of the HVO by Mate Boban on 15 May 1992, then, starting on 14 August 1992, President of the HVO, defined at the time as the supreme executive, administrative and military body of the HZ H-B.⁴ In August 1993, he became prime minister of HR H-B, with his functions remaining largely the same, according to the Prosecution, to those he held as President of the HVO.⁵ The Prosecution contends that for most of 1992 and 1993, Jadranko Prlić was, other than Mate Boban, the most powerful official in the political and governmental structures of Herceg-Bosna/HVO, and that, by late 1993, he effectively eclipsed Mate Boban.⁶

9. Bruno Stojić headed the HVO Department (later Ministry) of Defence from 3 July 1992 to November 1993.⁷ On 16 December 1993, he was named head of the Office for the Production and Sales of Weapons and Military Equipment of the HR H-

³ See “Pre-Trial Proceedings” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural background (Annex 2) for more details concerning the various amendments to the Indictment in this case.

⁴ Indictment, para. 2.

⁵ Indictment, para. 2.

⁶ Indictment, para. 3.

⁷ Indictment, para. 4.

B.⁸ The Prosecution submits that, as Head of the Department (later, the Ministry) of Defence of the HVO, Bruno Stojić was that body's top political and management official and was in charge of the armed forces of Herceg-Bosna/HVO.⁹

10. According to the Indictment, Slobodan Praljak and Milivoj Petković held high military office within the HZ H-B, and then within the HR H-B, at the time of these events.

11. From approximately March 1992 until July 1993, Slobodan Praljak served, according to the Prosecution, as a senior HV officer, and as Assistant Minister of Defence of Croatia, and was the senior representative of the Croatian Ministry of Defence within the government and in dealings with the armed forces of Herceg-Bosna/HVO, exercising *de facto* command over the armed forces of the HVO during this period.¹⁰ He subsequently served as the military head of the Herceg-Bosna/HVO armed forces, with the title "Commander of the Main Staff", from approximately 24 July 1993 to 9 November 1993.¹¹

12. Milivoj Petković was assigned, on or about 14 April 1992, to the command of the HV Forward Command Post in Grude in BiH, which was or became the senior command staff of the HVO armed forces.¹² Milivoj Petković thus served as the military head of the armed forces of Herceg-Bosna/HVO, with the title Chief of the Main Staff from April 1992 until about 24 July 1993.¹³ From on or about 24 July 1993 until April 1994, he became the deputy overall commander of the HVO armed forces.¹⁴ The Prosecution submits that, through his positions and functions, Milivoj Petković exercised *de jure* and/or *de facto* command and control over the Herceg-Bosna/HVO armed forces.¹⁵

13. According to the Indictment, in his various positions and functions at the times relevant to the Indictment, Valentin Ćorić played a central role in the establishment, administration and operation of the HVO Military Police, specifically through his

⁸ Indictment, para. 4.

⁹ Indictment, para. 5.

¹⁰ Indictment, paras 7-8.

¹¹ Indictment, paras 7-8.

¹² Indictment, para. 9.

¹³ Indictment, para. 9.

¹⁴ Indictment, para. 9.

¹⁵ Indictment, para. 10.

position as Chief of the Military Police Administration within the Department, later the Ministry, of Defence of the HVO from April 1992 until at least November 1993.¹⁶ The Prosecution alleges that he exercised *de jure* and/or *de facto* command and control of the HVO Military Police, which played an important role in administering Herceg-Bosna/HVO prisons and detention facilities. In November 1993, he was appointed HR H-B Minister of the Interior.¹⁷

14. Lastly, the Indictment says that Berislav Pušić played a decisive role within the HVO in the exchange of prisoners and the running of HVO detention facilities and prisons in 1992-1993: on 22 April 1993, Valentin Ćorić assigned him to act on behalf of the HVO Military Police in exchanging BiH Muslims detained by the HVO; on 5 July 1993, he was appointed head of the Service for the Exchange of Prisoners and Other Persons by Jadranko Prlić; from 6 August 1993 onwards, Bruno Stojić appointed him president of the commission to take charge of the Herceg-Bosna/HVO detention facilities and prisons.¹⁸ Bruno Stojić also appointed him HVO liaison officer to UNPROFOR on 11 May 1993.¹⁹

15. The second part of the Indictment outlines the alleged JCE, and then how each of the Accused participated in the JCE at all times relevant to the Indictment.

16. According to the Indictment, from on or before 18 November 1991 to about April 1994 and thereafter, various persons including the Accused established and participated in a JCE to politically and militarily subjugate the Bosnian Muslims and other non-Croats who lived in areas on BiH territory which were claimed to be part of the HZ H-B (later, the HR H-B).²⁰ The members of the JCE allegedly acted, in particular, to permanently remove the Muslims and other non-Croats from BiH, to ethnically cleanse the regions of the HZ(R) H-B, and to join the Croatian communities as part of a “Greater Croatia” by force, intimidation, threat of force, persecution, imprisonment, detention, forcible transfer, deportation, appropriation and destruction of property and other means which constituted or involved the commission of crimes punishable under Articles 2, 3 and 5 of the Statute.²¹ According to the Indictment, the

¹⁶ Indictment, paras 11-12.

¹⁷ Indictment, para. 11.

¹⁸ Indictment, paras 13-14.

¹⁹ Indictment, para. 13.

²⁰ Indictment, paras 15-16.

²¹ Indictment, paras 15-16.

territorial ambition of the members of the JCE was to establish a Croatian territory with the borders of the Croatian Banovina, a territorial entity which existed from 1939 to 1941, with the aim of engineering the political and ethnic map of these areas so that they would be Croat-dominated, both politically and demographically.²²

17. The Prosecution submits that in this context, each one of the Accused, acting individually through the exercise of his position and/or powers, and in concert with other members of the joint criminal enterprise, participated as leaders, in one or more of the following ways, specifically: by establishing, organising, directing, funding, facilitating and supporting the governmental, political and military structures and processes of the HZ H-B and the HVO; by establishing, organising, directing and funding a system of HVO prisons and detention facilities where Bosnian Muslims were imprisoned, and by creating, organising, directing and funding a system for the deportation or forcible transfer of Bosnian Muslims to other countries or parts of BiH.²³

18. In the third part, the Prosecution describes the historical and political context in which the HZ H-B and the HR H-B were established, and sets out the alleged facts in relation to the eight municipalities and the five detention camps that fall within the scope of the Indictment: the municipalities of Prozor, Gornji Vakuf, Jablanica (Sovići and Doljani), Mostar, Ljubuški, Stolac, Čapljina and Vareš, as well as in the Heliodrom, Vojno and Ljubuški detention camps, and in the Dretelj and Gabela District military prisons.

19. In this regard, the Prosecution uses the developments pertaining to the establishment of the HZ H-B and the HR H-B to highlight the allegation of widespread systematic ethnic cleansing in which the Accused are said to have participated.²⁴

20. The fourth part of the Indictment introduces the alleged modes of responsibility. Thus, the Accused in this case are being prosecuted, pursuant to Article 7(1) for having planned, instigated, ordered and/or committed the crimes alleged in

²² Indictment, paras 15-16.

²³ Indictment, para. 17.

²⁴ Indictment, paras 39-41.

the Indictment.²⁵ They are alleged to be responsible on the basis of their own acts and, where they had a duty to act, on the basis of their omissions or failures to act.²⁶ In the alternative, the Accused are charged, pursuant to Article 7(1) of the Statute, with those crimes they aided and abetted in planning, preparing or executing.²⁷

21. The Prosecution further alleges that the crimes charged in the Indictment were committed as part of a JCE to which the various Accused belonged or in which they participated.²⁸

22. Every form of JCE is alleged in the Indictment.²⁹ Thus, each Accused, acting individually and in concert with or through other persons, knowingly participated in and contributed to the JCE and the crimes alleged, intending to further the objectives of the JCE (Form 1).³⁰

23. Each accused is alleged to be criminally responsible for having knowingly participated in a system of ill-treatment (1) involving a network of HZ(R) H-B prisons and detention camps which were systematically used to arrest, detain and imprison thousands of Bosnian Muslims in unlawful conditions, which amounted to the crimes alleged in the amended Indictment or involved such crimes,³¹ and (2) that were used to deport Bosnian Muslims to other countries or to transfer them to other parts of BiH not claimed or controlled by the HZ(R) H-B, which amounted to the commission of the crimes alleged in the amended Indictment or involved such crimes (Form 2).³²

24. Additionally, any crime alleged in the Indictment which was not within the purpose of the JCE or an intended part of it is alleged to be the natural and foreseeable consequence of the JCE and the implementation or attempted implementation thereof (Form 3).³³

²⁵ Indictment, para. 218.

²⁶ Indictment, para. 218.

²⁷ Indictment, para. 220.

²⁸ Indictment, paras 221-227.

²⁹ Indictment, paras 221-227.

³⁰ Indictment, paras 221-222.

³¹ Indictment, para. 224.

³² Indictment, para. 225.

³³ Indictment, para. 227.

25. Lastly, the Indictment likewise alleges, in the alternative, that each one of the Accused is criminally responsible as a superior under Article 7(3) of the Statute.³⁴ The six Accused are therefore being prosecuted on the basis of all the modes of responsibility under the Statute for all the crimes alleged in the Indictment,³⁵ with the exception of the Accused Pušić, who is not being prosecuted for the crimes alleged in the municipalities of Prozor in October 1992 and Gornji Vakuf in January 1993.³⁶

26. The fifth part of the Indictment presents the 26 charges in detail.³⁷ The 26 charges can be grouped into three categories:

(a) Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions of 1949 (Article 2 of the Statute):

The following are alleged: wilful killing (Count 3); inhuman treatment (sexual assault) (Count 5); unlawful deportation of a civilian (Count 7); unlawful transfer of a civilian (Count 9); unlawful confinement of a civilian (Count 11); inhuman treatment (conditions of confinement) (Count 13); inhuman treatment (Count 16); extensive destruction of property not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly (Count 19); and the appropriation of property not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly (Count 22).

(b) Violations of the Laws or Customs of War (Article 3 of the Statute)

The following are alleged: cruel treatment (conditions of confinement) (Count 14); cruel treatment (Count 17); unlawful labour (Count 18);
 wanton destruction

³⁴ Indictment, para. 228.

³⁵ Indictment, paras 218-228.

³⁶ Indictment, paras 230 and 72.

³⁷ Indictment, para. 229.

of cities, towns or villages or devastation not justified by military necessity (Count 20); destruction or wilful damage done to institutions dedicated to religion or education (Count 21); plunder of public or private property (Count 23); unlawful attack on civilians (Mostar) (Count 24); unlawful infliction of terror on civilians (Mostar) (Count 25); and cruel treatment (Mostar siege) (Count 26).

(c) Crimes against Humanity (Article 5 of the Statute)

The following are alleged: persecution on political, racial and religious grounds (Count 1); murder (Count 2); rape (Count 4); deportation (Count 6); inhumane acts (forcible transfer) (Count 8); imprisonment (Count 10); inhumane acts (conditions of confinement) (Count 12); and inhumane acts (Count 15).

27. The sixth and final part of the Indictment, entitled “Additional Allegations”, argues that the general requirements for the application of Articles 2, 3 and 5 in the Statute have been met in this case. The Prosecution asserts, for example, that there was an armed conflict, an international armed conflict and a partial occupation in BiH at all times relevant to the Indictment, and that the acts and omissions prosecuted as crimes against humanity in this case were part of a widespread and systematic attack directed by the authorities and forces of the HVO against the Bosnian Muslim civilian population.³⁸ Moreover, the Prosecution submits, broadly speaking, that the requisite elements for certain specific crimes have been met. It asserts, for example, that the acts, omissions and conduct charged as persecution were committed with discriminatory intent for political, racial, ethnic or religious grounds,³⁹ and that the acts, omissions and conduct charged as crimes against property were not justified by military necessity.⁴⁰

28. At their initial appearance on 6 April 2004, the six Accused pleaded not guilty to all the charges brought in the original Indictment.⁴¹

³⁸ Indictment, paras 231-238.

³⁹ Indictment, para. 233.

⁴⁰ Indictment, paras 237-238.

⁴¹ See in this regard “Transfer and Initial Appearance” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

29. This Judgement is divided into ten chapters: Applicable Law (Chapter 1); Evidentiary Standards (Chapter 2); Creation, Development and Structure of the Community and the Republic of Herceg-Bosna (Chapter 3); Factual Findings in Respect of the Crimes Committed in the Municipalities and Detention Facilities (Chapter 4); Review of the General Requirements for the Application of Articles 2, 3 and 5 of the Statute (Chapter 5); Chamber's Legal Findings (Chapter 6); Criminal Responsibility of the Accused (Chapter 7); Cumulative Convictions (Chapter 8); Sentencing (Chapter 9) and Disposition (Chapter 10).

CHAPTER 1: APPLICABLE LAW

30. This portion of the Judgement concerns the applicable law and is divided into two parts. The first part (I) will discuss the crimes, namely, (A) the crimes against humanity, (B) the grave breaches of the Geneva Conventions, and (C) the violations of the laws or customs of war; and the second part (II) will examine responsibility, namely, (A) the modes of responsibility punishable under Article 7(1) of the Statute, (B) the general requirements for the application of Article 7(3) of the Statute, and (C) the issue of cumulative responsibility in connection with Articles 7(1) and 7(3) of the Statute .

I. The Crimes

A. Crimes Against Humanity

31. This part of the applicable law is divided into seven sections. The first covers the general requirements for the application of Article 5 of the Statute. The six parts that follow address various crimes covered under Article 5 of the Statute and correspond to the counts alleged in the Indictment based on that Article, namely Count 1 (persecutions on political, racial and religious grounds), Count 2 (murder), Count 4 (rape), Count 6 (deportation), Count 8 (inhumane acts – forcible transfer), Count 10 (imprisonment), Count 12 (inhumane acts – conditions of confinement) and Count 15 (inhumane acts).

1. General Requirements for the Application of Article 5 of the Statute

32. Article 5 of the Statute confers on the International Tribunal subject-matter jurisdiction over crimes against humanity and lists the specific offences proscribed.⁴²

33. An offence enumerated in Article 5 of the Statute does not constitute a crime against humanity unless it was “committed in armed conflict”.⁴³ This requirement that there be an armed conflict is not a constituent element of crimes against humanity but is in fact a prerequisite for the exercise of the Tribunal’s jurisdiction to adjudicate these crimes.⁴⁴ Therefore, crimes against humanity fall within the Tribunal’s jurisdiction if committed contemporaneously with the armed conflict on the territory of the former Yugoslavia.⁴⁵

34. Then, in order to meet the characterisation of crimes against humanity, the acts of the perpetrator must fall within the context of a widespread or systematic attack directed “against any civilian population”. The Tribunal’s case-law has established that the following elements must be proved for Article 5 of the Statute to apply:

35. First, there must be an attack.⁴⁶ The concept of an attack must be distinguished from that of an armed conflict. Although the attack may occur within the context of an armed conflict, it is equally true that the attack may precede an armed conflict, may continue once it has ended or proceed during the conflict, without necessarily being part of it.⁴⁷ However, as stated earlier, the Tribunal will be competent to judge crimes committed by an accused only if they are committed as part of an attack occurring “in an armed conflict”. An “attack” has been defined as “a course of conduct involving the commission of acts of violence”.⁴⁸ In the case of a crime against humanity, the

⁴² Article 5 of the Statute provides that: “The International Tribunal shall have the power to prosecute persons responsible for the following crimes when committed in armed conflict, whether international or internal in character, and directed against any civilian population: (a) murder; (b) extermination; (c) enslavement; (d) deportation; (e) imprisonment; (f) torture; (g) rape; (h) persecutions on political, racial and religious grounds; (i) other inhumane acts.”

⁴³ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, paras 82 and 86; *Tadić Appeals Judgement*, para. 251.

⁴⁴ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 83; *Tadić Appeals Judgement*, paras 249 and 251. See also *Tadić Decision on Jurisdiction*, para. 141; *The Prosecutor v. Vojislav Šešelj*, IT-03-67-AR72.1, “Decision on Motion for Reconsideration of the ‘Decision on the Interlocutory Appeal Concerning Jurisdiction’ dated 31 August 2004”, 15 June 2006 (“*Šešelj Decision of 15 June 2006*”), para. 21.

⁴⁵ *Šešelj Decision of 15 June 2006*, para. 21.

⁴⁶ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 85; *Tadić Appeals Judgement*, para. 248.

⁴⁷ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 86; *Tadić Appeals Judgement*, para. 251.

⁴⁸ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 89; *Kunarac Judgement*, para. 415.

term “attack” is not restricted to the use of armed force but may also encompass circumstances where there is mistreatment of the civilian population.⁴⁹

36. Second, the attack must be directed against a civilian population of any sort. The expression “directed against” indicates that, in the event of a crime against humanity, the civilian population must constitute the primary target of the attack. In order to determine whether this was the case, the Trial Chamber must consider, among other indicia, the means and methods employed during the attack, the status of the victims, their number, the discriminatory character of the attack, the nature of the crimes committed during the attack, the resistance to the assailants at the time, as well as the extent to which the attacking forces may be said to have complied or attempted to comply with the precautionary requirements of the laws of war.⁵⁰

37. The use of the word “population” does not mean that the entire population of the geographical entity where the attack is taking place must have been targeted.⁵¹ During the course of the attack, a sufficient number of individuals must have been targeted or were targeted in such a way as to satisfy the Trial Chamber that the attack was in fact directed against a civilian “population”, rather than a limited number of randomly selected individuals.⁵²

38. Regarding the “character” of the population, it has been acknowledged that the targeted population must be predominantly civilian. It follows then that the presence of isolated non-civilians among this population does not deprive that population itself of its civilian character.⁵³ The Appeals Chamber specified that the civilian status of the victims, the number of civilians and the proportion of civilians among the population attacked are relevant factors in determining the civilian status of the population attacked.⁵⁴ The Chamber recalls, however, that the determination of the civilian character of the population is an issue which forms part of the assessment of the evidence. Furthermore, the Chamber notes that the Petković Defence argues both that the crime of imprisonment provided under Article 5(e) can be committed only towards civilians and that it cannot be committed when the detainees are prisoners of

⁴⁹ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 86; *Kunarac Judgement*, para. 416.

⁵⁰ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 96; *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 91.

⁵¹ *Martić Appeals Judgement*, para. 305; *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 90.

⁵² *Martić Appeals Judgement*, para. 305; *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 90.

⁵³ *Mrkšić Appeals Judgement*, para. 31; *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 50.

⁵⁴ *Mrkšić Appeals Judgement*, para. 32; *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, paras 113 and 115.

war.⁵⁵ In this regard, the Chamber notes that, under settled case-law, it is not necessary that the individual victims of the underlying crimes be themselves civilians, provided that the population targeted in the attack is civilian in character. Thus, a person *hors de combat*, that is to say, a person who, while having the status of combatant, no longer participates in hostilities, because he was, for example, injured or captured, may be the victim of a crime against humanity provided that this act forms part of a widespread or systematic attack against a civilian population.⁵⁶

39. The term “of any sort” means that crimes against humanity can be committed against civilians of the same nationality as the perpetrator or against those who are stateless, as well as those of a different nationality.⁵⁷

40. The Chamber notes that in their final briefs and closing arguments, several Defence teams have raised the issue of the status of the Muslim men belonging to the HVO and of the Muslim men of military age detained by the HVO. This issue was raised more specifically by the Defence teams in respect of the general requirements for the application of Article 5 of the Statute and the specific offence of imprisonment.⁵⁸ Inasmuch as the analysis of these issues involves an assessment of the evidence, the Chamber considers that the issue is best addressed in the part concerning the examination of the general requirements for the application of Articles 2, 3 and 5 of the Statute.

41. Third, the attack must be widespread or systematic.⁵⁹ This requirement is in the alternative, rather than cumulative.⁶⁰ The adjective “widespread” refers to the attack being conducted on a large scale as well as to the high number of victims it caused, whereas the adjective “systematic” emphasizes the organised character of the

⁵⁵ Closing Arguments by the Petković Defence, T(F), p. 52558; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 255, 256 and 258.

⁵⁶ *Mrkšić* Appeals Judgement, paras 32 and 36; *Martić* Appeals Judgement, paras 307, 309, 311, 313 and 314. Regarding the definition of “civilian” more specifically, it should be noted that the Appeals Chamber in the *Martić* Case confirmed that the term “civilian”, within the meaning of Article 5, was equivalent to the term “civilian” in international humanitarian law (*Martić* Appeals Judgement, para. 299).

⁵⁷ *Tadić* Judgement, para. 635.

⁵⁸ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 85; Closing Arguments by the Petković Defence, T(F), pp. 52558 and 52559; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 255 and 256; Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief paras 369-371.

⁵⁹ *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, paras 85 and 97; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 248.

⁶⁰ *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 93; *Tadić* Judgement, para. 648.

acts of violence and the improbability of their random occurrence.⁶¹ Thus, it is in the “patterns” of the crimes, in the sense of the deliberate, regular repetition of similar criminal conduct that one discerns their systematic character.⁶² Among the factors which may be taken into account in determining whether the attack meets either or both conditions (“widespread” or “systematic”) are the consequences of the attack on the civilian population targeted, the number of victims, the nature of the acts, the possible participation of political officials or authorities, or any identifiable pattern of crime in the sense defined above.⁶³

42. Only the attack, not the individual acts of the accused, must be widespread or systematic.⁶⁴ Moreover, the acts of the accused need only be a part of this attack, and all other requirements being met, a single act or relatively limited number of acts by that person would be characterised as a crime against humanity, unless those acts may be said to be isolated or random.⁶⁵

43. The perpetrator’s acts must constitute part of the attack.⁶⁶ Stated otherwise, the acts of the perpetrator must, by their nature or their consequences, form an objective part of the attack.⁶⁷ It is not necessary for the acts of an accused to have been committed at the height of the attack, and so long as there is even a minimally sufficient nexus, a crime committed before or after the principal attack upon the civilian population or located at some distance from it may still be considered part of it.⁶⁸ However, as stated above, an isolated act, that is, an act so remote from the attack in question that the act could not reasonably be considered part of it, may not be characterised as a crime against humanity.⁶⁹

⁶¹ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 94; *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 94.

⁶² *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 94; *Kunarac Judgement*, para. 429. Thus, among the factors leading the Trial Chamber in the *Kunarac* Case to hold that the Bosnian Serb Army and the paramilitary groups had launched a systematic attack against the civilian Muslim population of Foča, Gacko and Kalinovik, was the fact that “[o]nce towns and villages were securely in their hands, the Serb forces [...] applied the same pattern: Muslim houses and apartments were systematically ransacked or burnt down, Muslim villagers were rounded up or captured, and sometimes beaten or killed in the process. Men and women were separated, with many of the men detained in the former KP Dom prison.” (*Kunarac Judgement*, paras 570-578).

⁶³ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 95; *Kunarac Judgement*, para. 430.

⁶⁴ *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 101; *Kunarac Judgement*, para. 431.

⁶⁵ *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 101; *Tadić Judgement*, para. 649.

⁶⁶ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 85; *Tadić Appeals Judgement*, para. 248.

⁶⁷ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 99; *Kunarac Judgement*, para. 418.

⁶⁸ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 100; *Tadić Judgement*, para. 649.

⁶⁹ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 100; *Kupreškić Judgement*, para. 550.

44. The existence of a policy or plan to support the commission of the crimes is not a requisite condition for crimes against humanity. However, it may be relevant in connection with taking evidence.⁷⁰

45. Finally, the perpetrator of the crime must have knowledge of the attack on the civilian population and of the fact that his act is part of that attack.⁷¹ However, it is not necessary that the perpetrator be informed of the details of the attack, or that he approve its purpose or the goal behind it.⁷² Moreover, it is irrelevant whether the perpetrator participated in the attack for purely personal reasons,⁷³ as such reasons are relevant only during consideration of the sentence to be handed down, as aggravating or extenuating circumstances.⁷⁴ Lastly, discriminatory intent is not required for crimes against humanity, with the exception of the offences for which it is expressly stipulated, namely, the types of persecution contemplated in Article 5(h) of the Statute.⁷⁵

2. Murder

46. The offence of murder is punishable under Article 5(a) of the Statute. According to the settled case-law of the Tribunal, the crime of murder is committed when the following three requirements are met:

- (a) the victim has died;
- (b) the death was caused by an act or omission of the accused, or of a person or persons for whose acts or omissions the accused bears criminal responsibility;
- (c) the act or this omission was carried out by the accused or by certain persons for whom he is criminally responsible with the intent (1) to cause the victim's death or

⁷⁰ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 98; *Tadić Judgement*, paras 653-655.

⁷¹ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, paras 99-100; *Tadić Appeals Judgement*, para. 248.

⁷² *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, paras 102-103; *Kunarac Judgement*, para. 434.

⁷³ *Kunarac Appeals Judgement*, para. 103; *Tadić Appeals Judgement*, paras 248, 252 and 272.

⁷⁴ *Tadić Appeals Judgement*, para. 269. It is a matter of settled jurisprudence that a distinction must be drawn between the concept of "intent" and that of "motive", with the latter broadly constituting the motive which incites someone to commit a crime, such as, for example, the opportunity for personal economic gain or political advantage or the desire for revenge or vengeance. Criminal intent, when it already constitutes an element of a crime, cannot be considered as an aggravating factor in the determination of the sentence, whereas personal motives could be. Thus, the Tribunal's case law has on numerous occasions acknowledged that the presence of a specific motive constituted an aggravating or extenuating circumstance in relation to the punishment meted out to an accused: (*Simić Sentencing Judgement*, para. 63; *Tadić Judgement on Sentencing Appeals*, para. 45).

(2) to cause grave bodily harm which he reasonably must have known might lead to death.⁷⁶

3. Deportation and Forcible Transfer

47. Article 5 of the Statute makes express mention of the crime of deportation in paragraph (d), whereas forcible transfer is encompassed within the concept of “other inhumane acts”, contemplated in paragraph (i) of that same article.⁷⁷ In the jurisprudence of the Appeals Chamber, the *actus reus* of deportation (also known as “*expulsion*” in French) and forcible transfer assumes the forced removal of persons by expulsion or other forms of coercion from the area in which they are lawfully present without grounds permitted under international law.⁷⁸ Unlike forcible transfer, which may be carried out entirely within the borders of a single state, deportation is by definition effected by crossing a border.⁷⁹

48. The Chamber considers that the removal must result from an act or omission by the accused or by a person for whom he has criminal responsibility.⁸⁰ The Prosecution must establish the nexus between this act or omission and the removal of the victims.⁸¹

49. Given that the prohibition on forcible removals seeks to protect the right of individuals to live in their communities and in their homes and not be deprived of their property, the Chamber holds that there is a “removal from an area” within the meaning of Article 5 of the Statute when the location to which the victims are sent is so remote that they are no longer able to effectively enjoy these rights.⁸²

50. The Tribunal’s case-law does not go so far as to require that forcible removal occur “by force” in the strict sense of the word. Indeed, the mere threat of resorting to force or physical or mental coercion may be enough, if the targeted population facing this coercive climate or these threats, has no other choice but to leave its territory.⁸³ It

⁷⁵ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 305.

⁷⁶ *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 259; *Akayesu* Judgement, para. 589.

⁷⁷ *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, paras 330-331; *Kupreškić* Judgement, para. 566.

⁷⁸ *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, para. 304; *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 234.

⁷⁹ *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, para. 304; *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, paras 278, 300, 302 and 317.

⁸⁰ *Popović* Judgement, para. 893.

⁸¹ *Popović* Judgement, para. 893.

⁸² *Simić* Judgement, para. 130; *Stakić* Judgement, para. 677.

⁸³ *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, para. 319; *Krnojelac* Appeals Judgement, paras 229 and 233.

is the absence of genuine choice that renders removal unlawful.⁸⁴ To determine whether the victims of a forcible removal faced a genuine choice, the circumstances surrounding their removal must be assessed.⁸⁵

51. Accordingly, consent by the victim does not necessarily render forcible removal lawful, inasmuch as the circumstances surrounding that consent may deprive it of any potential value.⁸⁶ The consent of the victim must be assessed in context. Generally speaking, detaining a person in a climate of terror and violence obviates any and all value arising from the consent.⁸⁷

52. Subject to very strict requirements, however, international law does provide an exception for the forcible removal of a person. Thus neither total nor partial evacuation is prohibited “if the security of the population or imperative military reasons so demand.”⁸⁸ Article 49 of the Fourth Geneva Convention specifies, however, that “[p]ersons thus evacuated shall be transferred back to their homes as soon as hostilities in the area in question have ceased”. Moreover, all possible measures must be taken in order that the evacuated population may be received under satisfactory conditions of shelter, hygiene, health, safety and nutrition.⁸⁹

53. In addition, the Appeals Chamber accepts forcible removal of the population for humanitarian reasons, in certain situations.⁹⁰ However, this exception does not apply if the humanitarian crisis that gave rise to the removal of the population is the result of the accused’s unlawful activity.⁹¹

54. The fact that international organizations such as the ICRC or UNPROFOR participated in organising the forced removals of the population does not alter the

⁸⁴ *Stakić Appeals Judgement*, para. 279; *Krnjelac Appeals Judgement*, para. 229.

⁸⁵ *Stakić Appeals Judgement*, para. 282; *Stakić Judgement*, para. 707.

⁸⁶ *Stakić Appeals Judgement*, para. 279; *Krnjelac Appeals Judgement*, para. 229.

⁸⁷ *Krnjelac Appeals Judgement*, para. 229.

⁸⁸ *Stakić Appeals Judgement*, para. 284, citing Article 49 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, Article 19 of the Third Geneva Convention, and Article 17 of Additional Protocol II; *Krstić Judgement*, paras 524 and 526.

⁸⁹ Article 49 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

⁹⁰ *Stakić Appeals Judgement*, para. 287, citing Article 17 of Additional Protocol II, yet without identifying the situations which would render removal permissible on humanitarian grounds; *Blagojević Judgement*, para. 600, citing the Commentary to Additional Protocol II with respect to Article 17, and observing that removals done on humanitarian grounds, such as protecting the population from epidemics or natural disasters, are justified.

⁹¹ *Stakić Appeals Judgement*, para. 287.

unlawful nature of the said removal.⁹² Furthermore, it is not because the displacement of an individual is carried out pursuant to an agreement reached between political or military leaders, or under the auspices of the ICRC or any other organization, that it becomes permissible. Put differently, signing such an agreement does not make forced removal lawful.⁹³

55. Deportation as a crime against humanity proscribed under Article 5(d) of the Statute assumes that a border has been crossed.⁹⁴ Deportation occurs when a person is moved across a national border separating two States.⁹⁵ In addition to this, the jurisprudence of the Tribunal also characterises as deportation the crossing of any “*de facto*” border. By “*de facto* border”, the Appeals Chamber had in mind forcible removal beyond occupied territory.⁹⁶ Knowing whether this involves a “*de facto* border” within the meaning of customary international law, that is, a border whose crossing constitutes the crime of deportation, must be evaluated on a case-by-case basis.

56. By contrast, the Appeals Chamber has found that “constantly changing front lines” are not included in the definition of a *de facto* border and that forcible transfer requiring persons to cross such constantly changing front lines cannot lead to a conviction for deportation.⁹⁷

57. Neither deportation nor forcible transfer requires that the perpetrator have the intent to remove the victim permanently.⁹⁸

58. The *mens rea* for these two crimes is present when the perpetrator of the forcible removal intended to remove the victims by force. In the case of deportation,

⁹² *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 286; *Simić* Judgement, para. 127. The Chamber points out in particular that in the *Simić* Judgement, para. 127, the *Simić* Chamber recalled both the humanitarian nature of the mission of organisations such as the ICRC, one of whose essential missions is “to protect and assist the victims of armed conflicts” as well as the principles of neutrality and impartiality which guide these organisations: “[a]n analysis of the ICRC’s mandate can only lead to the conclusion that the ICRC’s involvement in ‘exchanges’ was only based on humanitarian considerations, and may not be interpreted as ‘legalising’ such procedures”.

⁹³ *Naletilić* Appeals Judgement, para. 350; *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 523.

⁹⁴ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, paras 278, 289 and 300-303; *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 234.

⁹⁵ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, paras 300 and 301; *Stakić* Judgement, para. 679.

⁹⁶ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 300.

⁹⁷ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, paras 301-303; *Stakić* Judgement, para. 679.

⁹⁸ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, paras 307 and 317, overturning the conclusion of the Trial Chamber that the person behind the deportation must possess the intent to remove the [victim], which “implies the aim that [the person] is not returning”, (*Stakić* Judgement, para. 687).

the perpetrator must, in addition, have had the intent to carry out the removal by crossing a *de jure* or *de facto* border.⁹⁹

59. Moreover, forcible transfer must satisfy three specific conditions in order to constitute an inhumane act within the meaning of Article 5(i) of the Statute: (1) the victim must have suffered serious bodily or mental harm; (2) the suffering must be the result of an act or omission, by the accused or a person in relation to whom he bears criminal responsibility, of a severity equal to those acts enumerated in Article 5 of the Statute; and (3) the accused or a person for whom he bears criminal responsibility must, at the time of the commission of the offence, have been motivated by the intent to inflict serious bodily or mental harm upon the victim or knew that his act or omission might result in the infliction of serious bodily or mental harm to the victim.¹⁰⁰

4. Imprisonment

60. According to the Chamber, the term “imprisonment” must be understood to be arbitrary imprisonment, that is, one without any justification, falling outside of the legal framework of civilian and military proceedings.¹⁰¹

61. The Appeals Chamber has determined that the imprisonment of individuals is unlawful within the meaning of Article 5(e) of the Statute when:

- the individuals in question have been detained in contravention of Article 42 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, when no substantial reason exists for believing that the security of the Detaining Power makes this absolutely necessary;
- the procedural safeguards required by Article 43 of the Fourth Geneva Convention have not been afforded to the individuals detained, even where initial detention was justified; and

⁹⁹ *Milutinović* Judgement, para. 164; *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, paras 278, 307 and 317.

¹⁰⁰ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 117; *Vasiljević* Judgement, paras 234-236.

¹⁰¹ *See mutatis mutandis Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 116; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 302.

- the imprisonment took place as part of a widespread or systematic attack directed against a civilian population.¹⁰²

62. The Appeals Chamber has added that the existence of an international armed conflict, a general requirement for the application of Articles 42 and 43 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, is not required in order for the imprisonment to constitute a crime against humanity.¹⁰³

63. The Chamber nevertheless considers that Articles 68 and 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, which provide for lawful detention measures in the context of an occupation, must be given consideration when assessing whether there was an unlawful imprisonment within the meaning of Article 5(e) of the Statute. Therefore, the Chamber holds that the imprisonment of individuals is unlawful within the meaning of Article 5(e) of the Statute when:

- the individuals in question who are in occupied territory and committed an offence, solely to harm the Occupying Power, without such offence having caused harm to the lives or bodily integrity of the members of the occupying forces or administration, without having created a substantial collective danger and without seriously damaging the property of the occupying forces or administration or the facilities used by them, were detained for a period of time disproportionate to the offence committed in contravention of Article 68 of the Fourth Geneva Convention;
- the individuals in question who are in occupied territory, were detained in contravention of Article 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, whereas there is no substantial reason to believe that the security of the Detaining Power rendered it absolutely necessary;
- the procedural safeguards required by Article 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention were not afforded to the individuals detained, even where initial detention was justified.

¹⁰² *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 114; *Kordić Judgement*, para. 303.

¹⁰³ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 115.

64. Concerning Article 42 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, the Appeals Chamber has established that the “imperative reasons of security” had to be such that detention was “absolutely necessary” to ensure the security of a State. The Chamber holds that this definition also applies to Article 78 of the said treaty. In this respect, the jurisprudence of the Tribunal generally grants broad discretion to the party having recourse to this measure in deciding what constitutes a threat to its security.¹⁰⁴ Nevertheless, the Detaining Power does not possess blanket authority to detain the entire civilian population of a party to the conflict. It must establish for each individual that he or she poses a specific risk to the security of the State, such that it is necessary to detain them.¹⁰⁵

65. Certain acts are considered prejudicial to the security of a State: espionage, sabotage and “intelligence with the enemy Government or enemy nationals”.¹⁰⁶ However, the mere fact that a person is a national of or shares the same opinion as an enemy party does not *per se* justify the deprivation of liberty.¹⁰⁷ By the same token, the fact that a man is of military age does not necessarily constitute a threat to the security of the enemy.¹⁰⁸ Internment and placement in assigned residence are exceptional measures and must be ordered only after a careful consideration of each individual case.¹⁰⁹

66. Even confinement of a civilian originally warranted by compelling reasons of security may become unlawful if the Detaining Power fails to comply with the procedural rights enshrined in Article 43 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.¹¹⁰ Thus, each person detained in accordance with Article 42 of the said Convention has the right to prompt review of that decision by a competent court or administrative board. If the appeal is denied, the court or administrative board must periodically reconsider the case at least twice a year.¹¹¹

¹⁰⁴ *Čelebići Appeals Judgement*, para. 323; *Čelebići Judgement*, paras 574 and 1132.

¹⁰⁵ *Čelebići Appeals Judgement*, para. 327; *Čelebići Judgement*, paras 577 and 578.

¹⁰⁶ *Kordić Judgement*, para. 280; *Čelebići Judgement*, para. 576.

¹⁰⁷ *Čelebići Appeals Judgement*, para. 327; *Čelebići Judgement*, paras 577 and 1134.

¹⁰⁸ *Kordić Judgement*, para. 284; *Čelebići Judgement*, para. 577.

¹⁰⁹ *Čelebići Judgement*, para. 578.

¹¹⁰ *Čelebići Appeals Judgement*, para. 320; *Čelebići Judgement*, paras 579-583.

¹¹¹ Article 43 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

67. In the event that the competent authority concludes that internment or placement in assigned residence is not justified by absolute necessity for the security of the Detaining Power, it must revoke the measure.¹¹²

68. Article 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention confers similar rights with regard to internment and placement in assigned residence, which are considered to be instances of “imprisonment” in occupied territory falling within the meaning of Article 5(e) of the Statute.

5. Rape

69. The physical element of the crime or rape is constituted by sexual penetration, even if partial, (a) of the vagina or anus of the victim by the rapist’s penis, or by any other object used by him, or (b) of the mouth by the rapist’s penis, provided that such sexual penetration occurs without the consent of the victim. Consent for this purpose must be given voluntarily and must result from the exercise of the victim’s free will, which is evaluated in light of the circumstances.¹¹³ The mental element is constituted by the intent to effect such sexual penetration and the knowledge that this is occurring without the victim’s consent.¹¹⁴

70. The Appeals Chamber has clarified that the use of force or the threat thereof does admittedly constitute incontrovertible evidence of the lack of consent, but that the use of force is not a constituent element of rape *per se*. Indeed, there are factors other than the use of force which make sexual penetration a non-consensual act or an act the victim does not want.¹¹⁵ The Chamber holds that, in lieu of physical force, the perpetrator may be able to exploit specific circumstances which the victim experiences as so constraining that they render physical resistance instantly impossible. By way of example, it has been found that the victim’s detention at the time of the events may constitute such a circumstance.¹¹⁶

¹¹² *Kordić* Judgement, para. 287 citing the Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 281; *Furundžija* Judgement, p. 246. See also Article 132 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, which provides *inter alia* that “[e]ach person shall be released by the Detaining Power as soon as the reasons which necessitated his internment no longer exist”.

¹¹³ *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 395; *Kunarac* Judgement, para. 460.

¹¹⁴ *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 395; *Kunarac* Judgement, para. 460.

¹¹⁵ *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 129; *Furundžija* Judgement, para. 185.

¹¹⁶ *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 132.

71. In the *Kunarac* Case, the Appeals Chamber made it clear that the argument that “nothing short of continuous resistance provides adequate notice to the perpetrator that his attentions are unwanted is wrong on the law and absurd on the facts”.¹¹⁷

6. Persecution

72. The crime of persecution on political, racial and religious grounds is prohibited by Article 5(h) of the Statute. In accordance with the case-law of the Tribunal, the *actus reus* or physical element of the crime of persecution consists of an act or omission that “discriminates in fact and which denies or infringes upon a fundamental right laid down in international customary or treaty law”. The *mens rea* or mental element required for this crime is that it be “carried out deliberately with the intention to discriminate on one of the listed grounds, specifically race, religion or politics”.¹¹⁸ Although Article 5(h) of the Statute places the conjunction “and” between the various reasons for discrimination defined, it must be interpreted in the spirit of customary international law, whereby each of the three grounds independently meets the threshold requirements for persecution.¹¹⁹

73. The Chamber adopts the clarification provided by the *Krnojelac* and *Vasiljević* Chambers, namely, that discriminatory intent alone does not suffice, and that the act or omission must have “discriminatory consequences” in fact, and not merely be committed with discriminatory intent.¹²⁰ Concerning the *actus reus* of the crime of persecution, the Appeals Chamber has thus acknowledged that there is discrimination in fact even if the victim is not a member of the group discriminated against and is targeted because the perpetrator mistakenly identifies them with that group.¹²¹

¹¹⁷ *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 128.

¹¹⁸ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 327; *Krnojelac* Appeals Judgement, para. 185.

¹¹⁹ *Tadić* Judgement, para. 713.

¹²⁰ *Vasiljević* Judgement, para. 245; *Krnojelac* Judgement, para. 432. In these two cases, the Trial Chamber stated that without this requirement of a discriminatory outcome, the distinction between the crime of persecution and other crimes such as murder or torture would be shorn of practically any meaning; moreover, in the *Krnojelac* Case, the Trial Chamber observed that an accused could then be found guilty of persecution without anyone having actually been persecuted.

¹²¹ *Krnojelac* Appeals Judgement, para. 185; *Krnojelac* Judgement, para. 431. The Appeals Chamber in the *Krnojelac* Case in fact explained that in the event a victim did not belong to the ethnic group targeted, the act committed against him or her would institute discrimination in fact against the other members of this differing group who were not targeted by such acts, deliberately discriminating against a group on the basis of ethnic origin.

74. Although the word “persecution” is often used to describe a series of acts, a single act may constitute persecution¹²² if it discriminates in fact and is carried out deliberately with the intent to discriminate on a prohibited ground.

75. An act of persecution does not require express prohibition either in Article 5 or another provision of the Statute. Indeed, depriving a person of a substantial number of their rights may constitute persecution.¹²³ However, the acts constituting the crime of persecution, whether considered in isolation or jointly with other acts, must constitute a crime of equal severity with the crimes enumerated in Article 5 of the Statute.¹²⁴ In applying the criterion of severity, the acts of persecution must be evaluated in context and not in isolation, taking into consideration their cumulative effect.¹²⁵

76. The mental element for the crime of persecution is defined as “the specific intent to cause injury to a human being because he belongs to a particular community or group”.¹²⁶ The discriminatory intent is equivalent to a *dolus specialis*.¹²⁷ Such intent may not be inferred solely from the overall discriminatory nature of an attack characterised as a crime against humanity.¹²⁸ It may, however, be inferred from such a context so long as, in view of the facts of the case, circumstances surrounding the commission of the alleged acts substantiate the existence of discriminatory intent.¹²⁹ Lastly, persecution does not require a discriminatory policy, or, if one is proven to exist, it is not necessary that the accused have participated in the formulation of such policy or such practice by the governing authority.¹³⁰

¹²² *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 102; *Kupreškić Judgement*, para. 624. To illustrate its position, the Trial Chamber in the *Kupreškić Case* stated that an individual may have taken part in the murder of a single person belonging to the targeted ethnic group and that such murder may constitute persecution if the perpetrator clearly possessed the intent to murder this person on the ground that they belonged to the ethnic group targeted.

¹²³ *Brđanin Appeals Judgement*, para. 296; *Kupreškić Judgement*, para. 614.

¹²⁴ *Brđanin Appeals Judgement*, para. 296; *Kvočka Appeals Judgement*, paras 321-323.

¹²⁵ *Naletilić Appeals Judgement*, para. 574; *Kupreškić Judgement*, paras 615 (e) and 622.

¹²⁶ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 111; *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 235.

¹²⁷ *Stakić Appeals Judgement*, para. 328; *Stakić Judgement*, para. 737.

¹²⁸ As the Appeals Chamber rightly recalled in the *Krnojelac Case*, it is important to note that not every attack against a civilian population is necessarily discriminatory in character and that discriminatory character is not a constituent element of an attack on a civilian population. *Krnojelac Appeals Judgement*, footnote 267.

¹²⁹ *Krnojelac Appeals Judgement*, para. 184; *Naletilić Appeals Judgement*, para. 129. According to the Appeals Chamber in the *Krnojelac Case*, these circumstances include, for example, how the prison is operated (particularly the systematic nature of the crimes committed against a racial or religious group) or the general attitude of the alleged perpetrator of the offence, as shown by his conduct (*Krnojelac*

7. Other Inhumane Acts

77. “Other inhumane acts” are made punishable under Article 5(i) of the Statute as crimes against humanity. Article 5(i) is a supplementary provision applicable to acts that do not fall within the ambit of any other paragraph of Article 5 of the Statute.¹³¹ The Tribunal’s case-law has determined that, to constitute “other inhumane acts”, it must be established that there was an act or omission, which is vested with a degree of a severity identical to that of the other crimes enumerated in Article 5 of the Statute. The act or the omission must therefore be carried out in a widespread or systematic manner and fulfil the following requirements:

(a) the victim must, giving due regard to the individual circumstances, have suffered serious bodily or mental harm, or must have suffered a serious attack on his/her human dignity,

(b) this suffering or violation must have been caused by an act or omission of the accused or a person or persons for whose acts or omissions the accused bears criminal responsibility; and

(c) the criminally responsible person must have acted (1) with the intent to inflict serious bodily or mental harm on the victim or constitute a serious attack on the human dignity of the victim, or (2) lacking such intent, must have been reasonably able to foresee that the said act or said omission would likely give rise to serious bodily or mental injury or harm to the human dignity of the victim.¹³²

78. To ascertain the degree of severity of an act, all the factual circumstances must be considered, “including the nature of the act or omission, the context in which it

Appeals Judgement, para. 184). Another situation held *inter alia* to establish discriminatory intent, was the fact that all of the guards in several detention sites belonged to one ethnic group whereas all of the prisoners belonged to another ethnic group (*Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 950).

¹³⁰ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 165; *Kupreškić* Judgement, para. 625.

¹³¹ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 315; *Kupreškić* Judgement, para. 563. The Trial Chamber in the *Kupreškić* Case rightly recalled that, according to the Commentary to Common Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions regarding the topic of “inhumane treatment”: “[...] it is always dangerous to try to go into too much detail – especially in this domain. However great the care taken in drawing up a list of all the various forms of infliction, it would never be possible to catch up with the imagination of future torturers who wished to satisfy their bestial instincts [...] and the more specific and complete a list tries to be, the more restrictive it becomes. The form of wording adopted is flexible and, at the same time, precise”, *Kupreškić* Judgement, para. 563, citing the Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 44.

¹³² *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 117; *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 165.

occurs, its duration and/or repetition, the physical, mental and moral effects of the act on the victim as well as the personal circumstances of the victim, including age, sex, and health”.¹³³

79. As stated above, “other inhumane acts” covers a set of criminal activities not explicitly enumerated. Thus, the case-law has held that the following acts, among others, fall into the category of “inhumane acts”: mutilations and other forms of severe bodily harm, beatings and other acts of violence, serious bodily and mental injury, forcible transfer, inhumane and degrading treatment, forced prostitution and forced disappearance.¹³⁴

80. The Indictment characterises as inhumane acts under the rubric of crimes against humanity *inter alia* the “conditions of confinement” as well as the “forcible transfer” allegedly suffered by the civilian Muslim population.¹³⁵ Inasmuch as the characterisation of forcible transfer was assessed earlier,¹³⁶ the Chamber will state merely that it has been established, based on the definition of the inhumane acts set out above, that detention under harsh conditions is likely to constitute an inhumane act within the meaning of Article 5(i) of the Statute if it causes great suffering or physical or mental anguish or constitutes a serious attack on human dignity.¹³⁷

¹³³ *Krnjelac* Judgement, para. 131; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 536.

¹³⁴ *Kvočka* Judgement, para. 208; *Tadić* Judgement, para. 730.

¹³⁵ Counts 8 and 12 of the Indictment.

¹³⁶ See “Deportation and Forcible Transfer” in the Chamber’s review of the applicable law: Crimes Against Humanity.

¹³⁷ See in this regard *Krnjelac* Judgement, para. 133; *Kvočka* Judgement, para. 209.

B. Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions

81. This part of the applicable law is divided into seven sections. The first of these addresses the general requirements for the application of Article 2 of the Statute. The following six address certain crimes falling under Article 2 of the Statute and corresponding to the counts alleged in the Indictment on the basis of that article, namely, wilful killing (Count 3), inhuman treatment (Counts 5 – sexual assault, 13 – conditions of confinement, and 16), the extensive destruction of property, not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly (Count 19), the appropriation of property, not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly (Count 22), deportation and the unlawful transfer of civilians (Counts 7 and 9, respectively), and the unlawful confinement of civilians (Count 11).

1. General Requirements for the Application of Article 2 of the Statute

82. The grave breaches are enumerated in Articles 50, 51, 130 and 147, respectively, of the First Geneva Convention, the Second Geneva Convention, the Third Geneva Convention, and the Fourth Geneva Convention of 12 August 1949.

83. Article 2 of the Statute, pertaining to the grave breaches of the Geneva Conventions,¹³⁸ applies when four requirements are met: (i) there is an armed conflict; (ii) there is an armed conflict of an international nature or an occupation;¹³⁹ (iii) the fact that the persons or objects of property affected by the breaches are protected by

¹³⁸ The text of Article 2 of the Statute provides that: “The International Tribunal shall have the power to prosecute persons committing or ordering to be committed grave breaches of the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, namely the following acts against persons or property protected under the provisions of the relevant Geneva Convention:

(a) wilful killing;
 (b) torture or inhuman treatment, including biological experiments;
 (c) wilfully causing great suffering or serious injury to body or health;
 (d) extensive destruction and appropriation of property, not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly;
 (e) compelling a prisoner of war or a civilian to serve in the forces of a hostile power;
 (f) wilfully depriving a prisoner of war or a civilian of the rights of fair and regular trial;
 (g) unlawful deportation or transfer or unlawful confinement of a civilian;
 (h) taking civilians as hostages.”

¹³⁹ The Chamber recalls that the Geneva Conventions apply to circumstances of occupation as defined by Common Article 2 of the Geneva Conventions, and that Article 4 of the Fourth Geneva Convention recognises the status of protected persons, including persons in the hands of an occupying power.

the Geneva Conventions, and (iv) there is a nexus between the armed conflict and the crimes alleged.¹⁴⁰

a) Existence of an Armed Conflict

84. In the jurisprudence of the Tribunal, an armed conflict exists whenever there is resort to armed force between States or protracted armed violence between government authorities and organised armed groups or between such groups within a State.¹⁴¹

b) International Character of the Armed Conflict or State of Occupation

i. International Armed Conflict

85. Whether the grave breaches regime in the Geneva Conventions applies is contingent upon the international character of the conflict. It is indisputable that a conflict is possessed of an international character when it pits two or more States against one another. Moreover, an armed conflict that is internal at first glance may become international or exhibit an international character when “another State intervenes in that conflict through its troops”.¹⁴² The Chamber finds that, to determine whether the conflict is international in character, the conflict must be examined in its entirety. For instance, it is not necessary to prove that troops from another State were present in each of the places where the crimes were committed.¹⁴³ The presence of troops belonging to a foreign army in the region ravaged by conflict or in the regions that border the territory in which the conflict is unfolding and which are of strategic importance to the conflict, may constitute an indicator sufficient to support a finding that a foreign State was intervening directly in the conflict, establishing its international character.¹⁴⁴

¹⁴⁰ *Tadić* Decision on Jurisdiction, paras 80-84; *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 176. Judge Antonetti raises the issue of international armed conflict in his separate, partly dissenting opinion annexed to this Judgement.

¹⁴¹ *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 56, referring to the *Tadić* Decision on Jurisdiction, para. 70.

¹⁴² *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 84; *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 76.

¹⁴³ See *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 194; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 71.

¹⁴⁴ See *mutatis mutandis* *Kordić* Judgement, paras 108-110; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, paras 314 and 319-321.

86. The international character of an internal conflict may also be the result of certain participants in the internal armed conflict acting on behalf of another State.¹⁴⁵ In the latter case, it is important to determine the degree of authority or control by a foreign State over the armed forces fighting on its behalf.¹⁴⁶ In the *Tadić* Case, the Appeals Chamber, after considering that international law did not always require the same degree of control over the members of armed groups as over individuals not holding the status of state agents under internal legislation in order for the latter to be deemed *de facto* organs of the State,¹⁴⁷ found that three distinct criteria could be applied, depending on the nature of the entity in question, to establish that participants in an internal conflict had acted on behalf of another State, thereby lending an international character to the conflict. These are the criteria of: (a) overall control (for armed groups acting on behalf of another State); (b) specific instructions or public approval *a posteriori* (for individuals acting alone or militarily unorganised groups); and (c) assimilation of individuals to State organs on account of their actual behaviour within the structure of the said State.¹⁴⁸

(a) To the extent that the issue of overall control is of special importance in this case, the Chamber considers it appropriate to review in detail the applicable law, as identified by the Appeals Chamber in the *Tadić* Case. Thus, to impute responsibility for acts committed by military or paramilitary groups to a State, the Appeals Chamber found that it was necessary to establish that the latter wielded overall control over the group, not merely by equipping and financing the group, but also by coordinating or providing its assistance in the overall planning of its military activities.¹⁴⁹ Only then will the international responsibility of the State be attached due to the misconduct of the group. However, there is no need to require also that the State have issued, either

¹⁴⁵ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 76; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 84.

¹⁴⁶ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 13, referring to the *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 97.

¹⁴⁷ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 13, referring to the *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 137.

¹⁴⁸ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 141.

¹⁴⁹ In paragraph 79 of its Final Trial Brief, the Prosecution argues that Croatia's provision of arms to the ABiH during the time period covered by the Indictment does not alter the international nature of the conflict between the HVO and the ABiH, citing paragraph 372 of the *Kordić* Appeals Judgement in support. The Chamber points out, moreover, that the Prosecution does not dispute the case-law on this point. The Chamber will analyse this issue in its review of the requisite conditions for the application of Articles 2, 3 and 5 of the Statute.

to the head of the group or to its members, instructions or directives for the commission of various specific acts contrary to international law.¹⁵⁰

(b) Concerning isolated individuals or groups not organised in a military structure, the criterion of overall control was deemed inadequate. Such a group or such an individual will be considered to have acted as a *de facto* organ of State only if that State gave such persons specific instructions or directives to commit a specific act or, otherwise publicly approved such act *a posteriori*.¹⁵¹

(c) The third criterion, regarding the assimilation of individuals to State organs, makes it possible to consider individuals acting in a private capacity as *de facto* State organs if they act in concert with the armed forces of or in collusion with the authorities of a State.¹⁵²

ii. State of Occupation

87. As the Geneva Conventions do not define occupation, the Chamber will refer to the Hague Regulations, the provisions of which form part of customary law.¹⁵³

88. The Chamber endorses the criteria identified by the *Naletilić* Chamber for establishing whether the authority of the occupying power has been proven in fact and holds in respect of this that these criteria need not be cumulative:

- the occupying power must be in a position to substitute its own authority for that of the occupied power, rendered incapable of functioning publicly from that time forward;
- the enemy's forces have surrendered, been defeated or have withdrawn. In this respect, battle zones may not be considered as occupied territory. Despite this, the status of occupied territory remains unchallenged by sporadic local resistance, however successful;
- the occupying power has a sufficient force present, or the capacity to send troops within a reasonable time to make the authority of the occupying power felt;
- a temporary administration has been established over the territory;
- the occupying power has issued and enforced directions to the civilian population.¹⁵⁴

89. Several issues related to occupation were debated by the parties in their final briefs and closing argument. The Chamber will analyse the purely legal points of

¹⁵⁰ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 131.

¹⁵¹ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, paras 132 and 137.

¹⁵² *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 144.

¹⁵³ See *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 215.

¹⁵⁴ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 217.

order in this section of the Judgement. Initially, the Chamber will set forth and respond to the arguments submitted by the parties in response to the allegations of occupation in the Indictment. It will then set out the divergences between the parties concerning the issue of how international armed conflict and a state of occupation differ and will respond to the parties on that point. Finally, after having introduced the parties' arguments with regard to the notion of an "occupying power", the Chamber will recall the relevant jurisprudence.

a. Occupation as Alleged in the Indictment

90. In its Final Trial Brief, the Prosecution raises the responsibility of the Accused Praljak and Petković as commanding officers of an occupied territory in various municipalities in BiH.¹⁵⁵ In its closing arguments, the Petković Defence asserts that the Prosecution is raising this issue for the first time in its Final Trial Brief, whereas it was never mentioned in the Indictment or its Pre-Trial Brief, and that it never produced any evidence going to prove that the Accused Praljak and Petković were commanders of an occupying army.¹⁵⁶ The Petković Defence argues that, due to this, these allegations ought to be dismissed.¹⁵⁷ In its Reply, the Prosecution states that, read in its entirety, the Indictment provides adequate notice to the Defence with respect to this allegation.¹⁵⁸ The Prosecution recalls that paragraph 232 of the Indictment makes mention of partial occupation twice and says that it referred to "territorial expansion" in the Pre-Trial Brief as well as the take-over or capture of municipalities.¹⁵⁹ The Prosecution considers that all of this constitutes the basis for the criminal responsibility of the various Accused.¹⁶⁰ In its Rejoinder, the Petković Defence alleges, lastly, that the Accused Petković, as Chief of the Main Staff, was never charged as commanding officer of an occupying power and that the Prosecution's allegations during the final months of the trial are absent from the evidence adduced by the Prosecution.¹⁶¹

¹⁵⁵ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 323 to 360.

¹⁵⁶ Closing Arguments by the Petković Defence, T(F), pp. 52565 and 56566.

¹⁵⁷ Closing Arguments by the Petković Defence, T(F), p. 52566.

¹⁵⁸ Reply of the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 52837 and 52838.

¹⁵⁹ Reply of the Prosecution, T(F), p. 52838.

¹⁶⁰ Reply of the Prosecution, T(F), p. 52838.

¹⁶¹ Rejoinder of the Petković Defence, T(F), p. 52941.

91. The Chamber observes that a partial occupation of the territory included in the Indictment is indeed alleged to have existed in paragraph 232 thereof. The Chamber notes, moreover, that the issue of the occupation was discussed by the Praljak Defence in paragraph 31 of its Pre-Trial Brief. Furthermore, both the Praljak and Petković Defence teams addressed the issue of the occupation in their Final Trial Briefs, which were filed contemporaneously with that of the Prosecution.¹⁶² In addition, the Indictment alleges that both the Accused Praljak and the Accused Petković “exercised *de jure* and/or *de facto* command over the Herceg-Bosna/HVO armed forces”¹⁶³ and are charged for the crimes alleged under each mode of criminal responsibility provided under Articles 7(1) and 7(3) of the Statute.¹⁶⁴ Consequently, the Chamber must conclude that the Defence teams were adequately informed of the allegations brought against the Accused Praljak and Petković as commanding officers in a zone of occupation. The Chamber, however, recalls that in order to prove the responsibility of an accused for his functions as a commanding officer in a zone of occupation, the Prosecution must first prove that such an occupation exists. The analysis of the evidence about the alleged state of occupation will appear in the factual part of the Judgement.

b. Difference between an International Conflict and an Occupation

92. Concerning the legal definition of an occupation, in its Final Trial Brief, the Prosecution submits that the existence of pockets of resistance in certain zones of the territory considered to have been occupied does not void their status as occupied areas, provided that the occupying power still wields control over these areas.¹⁶⁵ In its closing arguments, the Praljak Defence nevertheless states that the Prosecution committed an error of law in its analysis of whether a state of occupation existed in Herceg-Bosna at the time of the events, and considers that the existence of an international armed conflict and an occupation constitute distinct issues.¹⁶⁶ Referring to the *Naletilić* Judgement and Additional Protocol I, in its closing arguments, the

¹⁶² See, e.g., Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 440; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 38, 115 and 258.

¹⁶³ Paras 8 and 10 of the Indictment.

¹⁶⁴ Paras 218 to 228 of the Indictment.

¹⁶⁵ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 91 and 92.

¹⁶⁶ Closing Arguments of the Praljak Defence, T(F), p. 52439.

Petković Defence submits that these are mutually exclusive situations.¹⁶⁷ In its Reply, the Prosecution refutes the Petković Defence argument by giving examples *inter alia* of cases taken from the Second World War.¹⁶⁸ The Chamber notes that the Petković Defence maintained its original stance in its Rejoinder yet appears to contend that a state of occupation in connection with international armed conflicts is possible when the conflicts are limited in scope.¹⁶⁹

93. The Prosecution specifically argues that the areas behind battle lines also constitute an occupied area.¹⁷⁰

94. The Chamber is of the opinion that nothing in case-law or customary law excludes the possibility that fighting with the character of an international armed conflict might take place in the occupied territory without that territory losing its status as an occupied territory, provided that the occupying power maintains its control over the territory at issue, in keeping with the criteria defined above.

c. Occupying Power

95. The Chamber then notes that the Prosecution, the Praljak Defence and the Petković Defence do not contest the criteria established by the *Naletilić* Chamber and set forth above,¹⁷¹ for determining whether there was a state of occupation.¹⁷² The Chamber observes nevertheless that the Praljak Defence appears to argue, on the basis of the ICJ's judgment in the case of the *Democratic Republic of the Congo v. Uganda*,¹⁷³ that for a territory in BiH to be considered occupied by the HVO, the Prosecution should have demonstrated beyond a reasonable doubt that the degree of control exercised by the Government of Croatia over the HVO was identical to the control it exercised over the HV.¹⁷⁴

¹⁶⁷ Closing Arguments of the Petković Defence, T(F), pp. 52569-52571.

¹⁶⁸ Reply of the Prosecution, T(F), p. 52843.

¹⁶⁹ Rejoinder of the Petković Defence, T(F), p. 52941.

¹⁷⁰ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 92.

¹⁷¹ See "Difference between an International Armed Conflict and Occupation" in the Chamber's treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions.

¹⁷² Closing Arguments of the Praljak Defence, T(F), p. 52439; Closing Arguments of the Petković Defence, T(F), p. 52567; Rejoinder of the Praljak Defence, T(F), p. 52925.

¹⁷³ "Armed Activities on the Territory of the Congo (Congo v. Uganda)", Appeals Judgment, ICJ Reports 2005, p. 168, para. 177.

¹⁷⁴ Closing Arguments of the Praljak Defence, T(E), p. 52440.

96. The Chamber would recall that the Tribunal's case-law is clear concerning the criteria applicable to any determination of the international nature of a conflict. The Appeals Chamber has established that an armed conflict is international in nature when, for example, a foreign State exercises overall control over one of the parties to the conflict.¹⁷⁵ Accordingly, the Chamber finds that if the Prosecution proves that the party to the armed conflict under the overall control of a foreign State fulfils the criteria for control of a territory as identified above, a state of occupation of that part of the territory is proven.

c) Persons or Property Covered by Grave Breaches and Protected by the Geneva Conventions

97. Applying Article 2 of the Statute requires that the grave breaches of the Geneva Conventions be committed against (i) persons or (ii) property protected by the provisions of the relevant Geneva Convention.¹⁷⁶

i. Protected Persons

98. The Chamber recalls that persons who do not enjoy protection under the first three Geneva Conventions fall within the scope of application of the Fourth Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War, provided that the requirements of Article 4 are satisfied.¹⁷⁷

99. Civilian persons under the Third Geneva Convention are defined by their exclusion with respect to the armed forces.¹⁷⁸ Any person who is not a combatant is considered a civilian as defined under Article 4(A)(1), (2), (3) and (6) of the Third Geneva Convention as well as under Article 43 of Additional Protocol I. In case of

¹⁷⁵ See "International Armed Conflict" in the Chamber's treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions.

¹⁷⁶ See *Tadić* Decision on Jurisdiction, para. 81: "For the reasons set out above, this reference is clearly intended to indicate that the offences listed under Article 2 can only be prosecuted when perpetrated against persons or property regarded as "protected" by the Geneva Conventions under the strict conditions set out by the Conventions themselves. This reference in Article 2 to the notion of "protected persons or property" must perforce cover the persons mentioned in Articles 13, 24, 25 and 26 (protected persons) and 19, 33 to 35 (protected [property]) of Geneva Convention I; in Articles 13, 36, 37 (protected persons) and 22, 24, 25 and 27 (protected [property]) of Convention II; in Article 4 of Convention III on prisoners of war; and in Articles 4 and 20 (protected persons) and 18, 19, 21, 22, 33, 53, 57, etc. (protected [property]) of Convention IV on civilians".

¹⁷⁷ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 125; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 271; Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, pp. 56 and 57.

¹⁷⁸ Commentary on Additional Protocol I, paras 1913 and 1914.

doubt, the person shall be considered by the party to the conflict or the occupying power to be a civilian.¹⁷⁹

100. Article 4(1) of the Fourth Geneva Convention defines as “protected persons” those persons “who, at a given moment and in any manner whatsoever, find themselves, in case of a conflict or occupation, in the hands of a Party to the conflict or Occupying Power of which they are not nationals”. Thus, those protected are, first, civilians in enemy or occupied territory or in a combat zone, who are not nationals of the belligerent State in power in whose hands they find themselves, or who are stateless persons.¹⁸⁰ Moreover, the Appeals Chamber has taken a teleological approach to Article 4, finding that the decisive criterion for determining the status of a protected person is allegiance to a party in the conflict.¹⁸¹ Thus, in the context of armed inter-ethnic conflicts, allegiances may depend more on ethnic identity than on nationality.¹⁸² The Appeals Chamber has determined that “[t]he nationality of the victims [...] should not be determined on the basis of formal national characterisations, but rather upon an analysis of the substantial relations, taking into consideration the different ethnicity of the victims and the perpetrator, and their bonds with the foreign intervening State”.¹⁸³

101. Both civilians who were in the territory prior to the outbreak of the conflict or the occupation and those who arrived later enjoy the protections conferred by the Fourth Geneva Convention. Moreover, the expression “in the power of” has a very broad meaning, which exceeds the bounds of direct authority. Thus, “[t]he mere fact of being in the territory of a Party to the conflict or in occupied territory implies that one is in the power or ‘hands’ of the Occupying Power”.¹⁸⁴

102. In contrast, nationals of a co-belligerent State do not enjoy the protection conferred by the Fourth Geneva Convention, “while the State of which they are nationals has normal diplomatic representation in the State whose hands they are in”.¹⁸⁵ For this provision to apply, it must be demonstrated that the States were allies

¹⁷⁹ Article 50(1) of Additional Protocol I.

¹⁸⁰ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 164; Commentary on the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 53.

¹⁸¹ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 166.

¹⁸² *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 166.

¹⁸³ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 84.

¹⁸⁴ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 53; *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 208.

¹⁸⁵ Article 4 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

and that they enjoyed effective, satisfactory diplomatic relations.¹⁸⁶ In this regard, consideration must be given not only to formal diplomatic relations existing between the two States but also the true situation.¹⁸⁷

103. Article 4(A) of the Third Geneva Convention extends protection to prisoners of war, that is, to persons who have fallen into the power of the enemy and are members of one of the six categories defined in that article.¹⁸⁸

104. Paragraph 6 of Article 4(A) of the Third Geneva Convention envisages the possibility of the inhabitants taking up arms. This refers to a “situation where territory has not yet been occupied, but is being invaded by an external force, and the local inhabitants of areas in the line of this invasion take up arms to resist and defend their homes”.¹⁸⁹ There is no requirement that the population be surprised by the invasion.¹⁹⁰ Such taking up arms in fact also refers to a situation where the population taking up arms has been alerted to the invasion, provided that they lacked sufficient time to organise themselves in accordance with sub-paragraphs 1 and 2 of Article 4(A) of the Third Geneva Convention.¹⁹¹ For this provision to apply, in the interest of the combatants to be recognised as prisoners of war, it is necessary that they carry arms openly.¹⁹² In conclusion, this provision can be considered only for a very short period

¹⁸⁶ *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 186.

¹⁸⁷ *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, paras 186 and 188.

¹⁸⁸ The six categories identified in Article 4(A) of the Third Geneva Convention are as follows: “(1) members of the armed forces of a Party to the conflict, as well as members of militias or volunteer corps forming part of such armed forces; (2) members of other militias and members of other volunteer corps, including those of organised resistance movements, belonging to a Party to the conflict and operating in or outside their own territory, even if this territory is occupied, provided that such militias or volunteer corps, including such organized resistance movements, fulfil the following conditions: (a) that of being commanded by a person responsible for his subordinates; (b) that of having a fixed distinctive sign recognizable at a distance; (c) that of carrying arms openly; (d) that of conducting their operations in accordance with the laws and customs of war; (3) members of regular armed forces who profess allegiance to a government or an authority not recognized by the Detaining Power; (4) persons who accompany the armed forces without actually being members thereof, such as civilian members of military aircraft crews, war correspondents, supply contractors, members of labour units or of services responsible for the welfare of the armed forces, provided that they have received authorization, from the armed forces which they accompany, who shall provide them for that purpose with an identity card similar to the annexed model; (5) members of crews, including masters, pilots and apprentices, of the merchant marine and the crews of civil aircraft of the Parties to the conflict, who do not benefit by more favourable treatment under any other provisions of international law; (6) inhabitants of a non-occupied territory, who on the approach of the enemy spontaneously take up arms to resist the invading forces, without having had time to form themselves into regular armed units, provided they carry arms openly and respect the laws and customs of war.”

¹⁸⁹ *Čelebići Judgement*, para. 270.

¹⁹⁰ *Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention*, p. 75.

¹⁹¹ *Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention*, p. 75.

¹⁹² *Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention*, pp. 75 [67] and 76 [68].

of time and is applicable only to mass movements, that is, when a gathered population unites to resist.¹⁹³

105. The protection granted to prisoners of war under the Third Geneva Convention commences from the time they fall into the power of the enemy and terminates at the time of their final release and repatriation.¹⁹⁴ The expression “fall into the power” covers not merely those cases where the persons mentioned in Article 4(A) of the Third Geneva Convention have been captured during combat but also the situation where “soldiers became prisoners without fighting, for example following a surrender”.¹⁹⁵

ii. Protected Property

106. According to the *Brđanin* Chamber, two categories of property are protected under Article 2(d) of the Statute:

- 1) real or personal property in occupied territory, belonging individually or collectively to private persons, or to the State, or to other public authorities, or to social or cooperative organisations protected under Article 53 of the Fourth Geneva Convention;
- 2) property that is generally protected under the Geneva Conventions, regardless of location.¹⁹⁶

107. As concerns property in the first category, in order to enjoy the protection afforded by the Geneva Conventions, it must be located in occupied territory.¹⁹⁷

108. Concerning the second category of protected property, the Chamber recalls that this is property enjoying the broad protection afforded by the Geneva Conventions, regardless of whether it is located in enemy territory and includes *inter*

¹⁹³ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, p. 76 [68].

¹⁹⁴ Article 5 of the Third Geneva Convention.

¹⁹⁵ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, p. 57.

¹⁹⁶ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 586. See also *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 575.

¹⁹⁷ Commentary on the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 324: “[i]n order to dissipate any misconception in regard to this Article, it must be pointed out that the property referred to is not accorded general protection; the Convention merely provides here for its protection in occupied territory. The scope of the Article is therefore limited to destruction resulting from action by the Occupying Power.” See *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 148, citing the Commentary on the Fourth Geneva Convention; *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 222.

alia civilian hospitals,¹⁹⁸ air, land, and sea transport used to convey wounded and sick civilians, the infirm and women in maternity,¹⁹⁹ fixed establishments and mobile medical units.²⁰⁰

d) Existence of a Nexus between the Armed Conflict and the Alleged Crimes

109. International humanitarian law is applicable throughout the territory controlled by a party or on the territory of the belligerent States regardless of whether or not actual combat is ongoing. Thus, as concerns the nexus between the armed conflict and the alleged crimes, it is not necessary to prove that combat took place at the sites where the crimes were allegedly committed. It is sufficient to establish that the alleged crimes were closely related to the hostilities occurring in other parts of the territories controlled by the parties to the conflict.²⁰¹ Moreover, the principle of individual responsibility requires that the Prosecution prove that each one of the Accused was aware of the factual circumstances demonstrating the international character of the armed conflict.²⁰² The Chamber will address this point in the part devoted to the criminal responsibility of the Accused.

2. Wilful Killing

110. The offence of wilful killing, to which Count 3 is directed, is sanctioned under Article 2(a) of the Statute and under the Geneva Conventions, among the grave breaches.²⁰³ Wilful killing is identical to the crime of murder, punishable under Articles 3 and 5 of the Statute, but it requires an additional constituent element, because it must be committed against a person who is protected under the Geneva Conventions.²⁰⁴

¹⁹⁸ Article 18 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

¹⁹⁹ Articles 21 and 22 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁰⁰ Article 19 of the First Geneva Convention. Other property is likewise protected under this framework. *See inter alia* the property contemplated in Article 38 of the Second Geneva Convention, namely ships intended for the transport of medical equipment; the property contemplated in Article 39 of the Second Geneva Convention, and in Article 36 of the First Geneva Convention, namely medical aircraft, as well as the property contemplated in Article 20 of the First Geneva Convention, namely hospital ships.

²⁰¹ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 69, referring to the *Tadić* Decision on Jurisdiction, para. 70.

²⁰² *Naletilić* Appeals Judgement, paras 118-121. *See also* *Boškoski* Judgement, para. 295, not overturned on appeal.

²⁰³ Article 50 of the First Geneva Convention, Article 51 of the Second Geneva Convention, Article 130 of the Third Geneva Convention, Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁰⁴ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 38; *Brdanin* Judgement, para. 380.

111. The constituent elements of wilful killing and murder, as identified in the Tribunal's case-law are: (1) the death of the victim; (2) the death of the victim was caused by acts or omissions for whose acts or omissions the accused bears criminal responsibility; and (3) the act was done, or the omission was made, by the accused, or a person or persons for whose acts or omissions he bears criminal responsibility, with an intention to kill or to inflict grievous bodily harm, in the reasonable knowledge that such act or omission was likely to cause death.²⁰⁵

3. Inhuman Treatment

112. The Indictment contains allegations of inhuman treatment in Count 16. Moreover, it more specifically characterises sexual assault and the conditions of confinement under Counts 5 and 13 as inhuman treatment.²⁰⁶

113. The offence of inhuman treatment is punishable under Article 2(b) of the Statute and is one of the grave breaches under the Geneva Conventions.²⁰⁷ Inhuman treatment comprises (1) intentional acts or omissions which, when judged objectively, are deliberate, not accidental, and which cause serious physical or mental harm or suffering or constitute a serious attack on human dignity, and (2) are committed against a protected person within the meaning of Article 2 of the Statute.²⁰⁸

114. The Geneva Conventions stipulate that protected persons must be treated humanely²⁰⁹ and provide non-exhaustive examples,²¹⁰ of actions contrary to the principle of humane treatment, in particular, physical mutilation, medical or scientific experiments, acts of violence or intimidation, insults,²¹¹ or even the act of wilfully leaving wounded prisoners of war without medical assistance and care.²¹² In addition, they contain provisions relative to the conditions of confinement of civilian internees²¹³ and prisoners of war, and protect women "against any attack on their

²⁰⁵ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 381. See also *Čelebići Appeals Judgement*, para. 422.

²⁰⁶ Indictment, para. 229.

²⁰⁷ Article 50 of the First Geneva Convention, Article 51 of the Second Geneva Convention, Article 130 of the Third Geneva Convention, Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁰⁸ *Čelebići Appeals Judgement*, para. 426; *Naletilić Judgement*, para. 246.

²⁰⁹ Article 12 of the First Geneva Convention, Article 12 of the Second Geneva Convention, Article 13 of the Third Geneva Convention, Article 27 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²¹⁰ *Čelebići Judgement*, para. 525; Commentary on the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 239.

²¹¹ See Article 13 of the Third Geneva Convention, Articles 27 and 32 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²¹² Article 12 of the First Geneva Convention.

²¹³ See Article 37 and Articles 82 to 98 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

honour, in particular against rape, enforced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault”.²¹⁴ In the language of the ICRC Commentary regarding Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, humane treatment comprises that which involves physical integrity, health and human dignity.²¹⁵

115. Under Article 2(b) of the Statute, the following have been characterised as inhuman treatment: repeated beatings and outrages inflicted on protected persons,²¹⁶ certain conditions of confinement,²¹⁷ the use of detainees as human shields,²¹⁸ sexual assault²¹⁹ and being compelled to perform forced labour along the front lines under dangerous conditions.²²⁰

116. In keeping with the case-law of the Tribunal, any sexual violence inflicted on the physical and moral integrity of a person by means of threat, intimidation or force, in such a way as to degrade or humiliate the victim, may constitute inhuman treatment under Article 2(b) of the Statute.²²¹ Rape is thereby prohibited,²²² as well as all forms of sexual violence not including penetration.²²³

117. Concerning the conditions of confinement, the Third and Fourth Geneva Conventions contain provisions regarding *inter alia*, housing quarters, food, clothing, hygiene and medical attention for prisoners of war and other protected persons. Thus, detainees are to be offered housing conditions which do not harm their health, particularly in respect of the total area of dormitories, minimum cubic space, bedding and blankets, heating and lighting.²²⁴ They must receive a daily ration of food in sufficient quantity, quality and variety to maintain them in good health and to prevent loss of weight or nutritional deficiencies, as well as sufficient amounts of drinking water.²²⁵ In keeping with this, account must be taken of the dietary habits and tastes of

²¹⁴ Article 27 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²¹⁵ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. [640].

²¹⁶ *Kordić* Judgement, paras 774, 790 and 800; *Blaškić* Judgement, paras 690, 700.

²¹⁷ *Kordić* Judgement, paras 774, 783, 790, 794, 795, 800; *Blaškić* Judgement, paras 688, 690, 692, 694, 695, 697, 698 and 700.

²¹⁸ *Kordić* Judgement, paras 783 and 800; *Blaškić* Judgement, paras 714-716.

²¹⁹ *Blaškić* Judgement, paras 692, 695 and 700; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 1066.

²²⁰ *Naletilić* Judgement, paras 268 and 271; *Blaškić* Judgement, paras 689, 699 and 713.

²²¹ *Furundžija* Judgement, paras 172 and 186.

²²² See “Rape” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Crimes Against Humanity.

²²³ *Furundžija* Judgement, para. 186.

²²⁴ Article 25 of the Third Geneva Convention; Article 85 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²²⁵ Article 26 of the Third Geneva Convention; Articles 76 and 89 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

the prisoners.²²⁶ The Detaining Power is bound to provide facilities conforming to the rules of hygiene, as well as baths and showers, and must provide the prisoners with sufficient water and soap for daily personal hygiene.²²⁷ Moreover, prisoners must receive medical care at an appropriate infirmary.²²⁸ The Geneva Conventions stipulate that the Detaining Power must afford full liberty to any organisation seeking to assist the detainees and that the visits of the ICRC cannot be restricted as to frequency or duration except for reasons of imperative military necessity, and even then, only as an exceptional and temporary measure.²²⁹ Moreover, detainees have the right to inform their families of their internment, their address, and their state of health, and to correspond with them,²³⁰ and interned civilians may receive visits, particularly from relatives.²³¹

118. The Trial Chambers have taken into consideration certain conditions of confinement such as size and overcrowding of cells, insufficient quality and quantity of food, the unavailability or inadequacy of medical treatment, beds and blankets, and the absence of hygiene in finding that there was inhuman treatment under Article 2(b) of the Statute.²³² The conditions of confinement must be assessed in light of the circumstances at the time, taking into account the state of communications that might affect the supply of food, water and medication as well as the livelihood of the civilian population,²³³ particularly if there are shortages.²³⁴ The Accused must bear the burden of proving that the conditions of confinement resulted from specific circumstances.²³⁵

119. The severity of an act must be assessed in light of the circumstances of the case, specifically taking into account “the nature of the act or omission, the context in which it occurs, its duration and/or repetition, the physical, mental and moral effects

²²⁶ Article 26 of the Third Geneva Convention; Articles 76 and 89 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²²⁷ Article 29 of the Third Geneva Convention; Articles 76 and 85 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²²⁸ Article 30 of the Third Geneva Convention; Articles 76 and 91 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²²⁹ Articles 142 and 143 of the Fourth Geneva Convention; Articles 125 and 126 of the Third Geneva Convention.

²³⁰ Articles 70 and 71 of the Third Geneva Convention; Articles 106 and 107 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²³¹ Article 116 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²³² *Kordić* Judgement, paras 774, 783, 790, 794, 795, 800; *Blaškić* Judgement, paras 688, 690, 692, 694, 695, 697, 698 and 700.

²³³ *Aleksovski* Judgement, paras 213 and 214; Commentary on Additional Protocol II, para. 4573. *See* Compilation of Customary Law, p. 430.

²³⁴ *Aleksovski* Judgement, paras 213 and 214; *Čelebići* Judgement, paras 1099 and 1100.

²³⁵ *See Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 37.

of the act on the victim and the personal circumstances of the victim, including age, sex and health”.²³⁶

120. In respect of the mental element, at the moment of the act or omission, the direct perpetrator must have “had the intention to inflict serious physical or mental suffering or to commit a serious attack on the human dignity of the victim, or where he knew that his act or omission was likely to cause serious physical or mental suffering or a serious attack upon human dignity and was reckless as to whether such suffering or attack would result from his act or omission”.²³⁷

4. Extensive Destruction of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly

121. The offence of extensive destruction of property not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly towards which Count 19 of the Indictment is directed is punishable under Article 2(d) of the Statute, and constitutes a grave breach under the Geneva Conventions.²³⁸

122. The Chamber recalls that two categories of property are protected pursuant to Article 2(d) of the Statute, which forbids both the destruction of property falling under the general protection of the Geneva Conventions as well as the destruction of property in occupied territory.²³⁹

123. Military necessity may be defined in reference to the military objectives defined in Article 52(2) of Additional Protocol I,²⁴⁰ which provides that “military objectives are limited to those objects which by their nature, location, purpose or use make an effective contribution to military action and whose total or partial destruction, capture or neutralization, in the circumstances ruling at the time, offers a

²³⁶ *Krnjelac* Judgement, paras 130 and 131. The Chamber notes that the extent of mental or physical suffering required for inhuman treatment is less than that required for torture: see also *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 246 and *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 542.

²³⁷ *Aleksovski* Judgement, para. 56.

²³⁸ Article 50 of the First Geneva Convention, Article 51 of the Second Geneva Convention, Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²³⁹ Articles 18, 21 and 22 of the Fourth Geneva Convention; Article 19 of the First Geneva Convention. Other property is likewise protected under this framework. See *inter alia* the property contemplated in Article 38 of the Second Geneva Convention, namely ships intended for the transport of medical equipment; the property contemplated in Article 39 of the Second Geneva Convention, and in Article 36 of the First Geneva Convention, namely medical aircraft, as well as the property contemplated in Article 20 of the First Geneva Convention, namely hospital ships.

²⁴⁰ *Galić* Judgement, para. 51.

definite military advantage”.²⁴¹ Where there is uncertainty, Article 52(3) of Additional Protocol I provides that “an object which is normally dedicated to civilian purposes, such as a place of worship, a house or other dwelling or a school, is being used to make an effective contribution to military action, it shall be presumed not to be so used”.²⁴² Objects of property which, by their very nature, afford a definite military advantage include property used directly by the armed forces, such as equipment, structures that provide shelter for the armed forces, depots or communications centres.²⁴³ The criterion dealing with the location of property is aimed at objects of particular significance to military operations, such as bridges or other structures.²⁴⁴ The purpose of an object relates to its future use whereas its use relates to its present function.²⁴⁵ The military advantage for each object of property must be definite and cannot offer merely an indeterminate or potential advantage.²⁴⁶ Knowing whether a definite military advantage may be achieved must be decided from the perspective of the person contemplating the attack, taking into account the information available to the latter at the moment of the attack.²⁴⁷

124. The Appeals Chamber has, moreover, recalled that although attacks may be conducted against military objectives, “collateral civilian damage” is not by nature unlawful, provided that the customary rules of proportionality in the conduct of hostilities are observed.²⁴⁸ This proportionality principle is defined by Article 51.5(b) of Additional Protocol I, which prohibits attacks “which may be expected to cause incidental loss of civilian life, injury to civilians, damage to civilian objects, or a combination thereof, which would be excessive in relation to the concrete and direct military advantage anticipated”.

125. Objects of property that receive broad protection, such as fixed medical establishments and mobile medical units, hospital ships and civilian hospitals may “in no circumstances” be attacked, and must at all times be respected and protected by the

²⁴¹ Article 52(2) of Additional Protocol I.

²⁴² Article 52(3) of Additional Protocol I.

²⁴³ Commentary to Additional Protocol I, para. 2020.

²⁴⁴ Commentary to Additional Protocol I, para. 2021.

²⁴⁵ Commentary to Additional Protocol I, para. 2022.

²⁴⁶ Commentary to Additional Protocol I, paras 2024-2028.

²⁴⁷ *Strugar* Judgement, para. 295; *Galić* Judgement, para. 51.

²⁴⁸ See in particular *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 52.

Parties to the conflict.²⁴⁹ The Chamber notes, however, that this protection may expire if these are used to commit “acts harmful to the enemy”, once due warning setting a reasonable time limit has gone unheeded.²⁵⁰

126. To violate the prohibition set out in Article 2(d) of the Statute, the destruction of property must be extensive in scope.²⁵¹ The Chamber considers, however, that the criterion that the destruction be extensive in scope must be evaluated in light of the facts of the case, and that a single incident, such as the destruction of a hospital, may suffice to constitute an offence under this count.²⁵²

127. The deliberate nature of the offence of the destruction of property is established when the perpetrator acts knowingly with the intent to destroy the property in question²⁵³ or when the property has been destroyed “in reckless disregard of the likelihood of its destruction”.²⁵⁴

5. Extensive Appropriation of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly

128. The offence of extensive appropriation of property not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly, to which Count 22 of the Indictment is directed, is punishable under Article 2(d) of the Statute and appears in the Geneva Conventions under the grave breaches.²⁵⁵ Unlawful, wanton appropriation of property or plunder²⁵⁶ is prohibited by Article 33 of the Fourth Geneva

²⁴⁹ Article 19 of the First Geneva Convention; Article 22 of the Second Geneva Convention; Article 18 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁵⁰ Article 21 of the First Geneva Convention; Article 19 of the Fourth Geneva Convention. The commentary on Article 21 of the First Geneva Convention and Article 19 of the Fourth Geneva Convention cite several examples of acts considered “harmful to the enemy”, such as: using a hospital as a shelter for combatants or “able-bodied fugitives”, as an arms or ammunition dump, setting up a military observation post there, or deliberately locating a medical structure so as to impede enemy attack. Moreover, it should be noted that these acts are defined by exclusion in light of Article 22 of the First Geneva Convention and paragraph 2 of Article 19 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, which enumerate actions which should not be considered harmful acts. *See* in this regard the Commentaries on Article 21 of the First Geneva Convention, pp. 221 and 222, and to Article 19 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 166.

²⁵¹ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 587; *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 157.

²⁵² *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 587; *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 157.

²⁵³ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 589; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 341.

²⁵⁴ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 577; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 341.

²⁵⁵ Article 50 of the First Geneva Convention, Article 51 of the Second Geneva Convention, Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁵⁶ *See* *Čelebići* Judgement, paras 590 and 591; Knut Dörmann, *Elements of War Crimes Under the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002), p. 92.

Convention.²⁵⁷ Concerning prisoners of war more specifically, Article 18 of the Third Geneva Convention protects any appropriation of their personal property, except for arms, horses, military equipment and military documents.²⁵⁸ Article 18 adds, moreover, that the effects used to clothe and feed prisoners of war, whether these articles are their private property or belong to their military equipment, may not be confiscated.²⁵⁹

129. The prohibition on the unlawful and wanton seizure of property is broad in scope and is directed toward private as well as government property.²⁶⁰ It covers both organised and systematic confiscations and acts of appropriation committed by soldiers acting in self-interest.²⁶¹ This prohibition applies equally, moreover, to the territory of the Parties to the conflict and to occupied territories.²⁶²

130. To constitute a violation of the prohibition in Article 2(d) of the Statute, to the extent that the appropriation of property is a grave breach of the Geneva Conventions under Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, such appropriation must also be committed extensively and carried out unlawfully and wantonly.²⁶³ The Fourth Geneva Convention authorises the occupying powers, in certain cases, to requisition private property, such as food and medical supplies or articles, in occupied territory to meet the needs of their occupying forces and administration.²⁶⁴ The requisition of excess food and supplies for the benefit of occupied regions is authorised provided that it is proportionate to the resources of the country.²⁶⁵ The criterion of extensive scale must be evaluated according to the facts of the case.²⁶⁶

²⁵⁷ Article 33 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁵⁸ Thus, arms, horses, military equipment and military documents may be subject to confiscation, even if they form part of the personal property of the prisoner of war. *See* the Commentary on the Third Geneva Convention, p. 177.

²⁵⁹ Article 18 of the Third Geneva Convention.

²⁶⁰ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. [244].

²⁶¹ *Simić* Judgement, para. 99; *Čelebići* Judgement, paras 590 and 591; Commentary on the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 244.

²⁶² Commentary on the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. [244]; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 588.

²⁶³ Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention; *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 157.

²⁶⁴ Article 55 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁶⁵ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, pp. 334 and 335.

²⁶⁶ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 157.

131. The deliberate nature of the offence of appropriation of property in Article 2(d) of the Statute is established when the perpetrator acts knowingly with the intent to appropriate the property in question unlawfully.²⁶⁷

6. Deportation and Unlawful Transfer of Civilians

132. The offences of deportation and unlawful transfer of civilians, to which Counts 7 and 9 of the Indictment are directed, are punishable under Article 2(g) of the Statute, and constitute grave breaches under Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.²⁶⁸ The constituent elements for deportation and forcible transfer are identical whether it involves a war crime or a crime against humanity,²⁶⁹ with one exception: to be characterised as a grave breach of the Geneva Conventions, the offences of forcible transfer and deportation must be committed against a person protected under the Geneva Conventions.

7. Unlawful Confinement of Civilians

133. The offence of unlawful confinement of civilians, to which Count 11 of the Indictment is directed, is prohibited under Article 2(g) of the Statute and is listed among the grave breaches in Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.²⁷⁰ Under certain conditions, the Fourth Geneva Convention permits only the imposition of “measures of control and security” on protected persons within the meaning of the Fourth Convention, such as internment or placement in assigned residence, as well as voluntary internment.²⁷¹

134. The internment or placement in assigned residence of a protected person is permitted if the “security of the Detaining Power makes it absolutely necessary”²⁷² or, in the case of an occupation for “imperative reasons of security”.²⁷³ The parties to a

²⁶⁷ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 612.

²⁶⁸ Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁶⁹ *Krnjelac* Judgement, para. 473. See “Deportation and Forcible Transfer” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Crimes Against Humanity.

²⁷⁰ Article 147 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁷¹ Articles 42 and 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention. The commentaries to Articles 42 and 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention define internment and placement in assigned residence as “measures of control and security as may be necessary as a result of the war”. See the Commentary to Articles 42 and 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, pp. 277, 278 and 393. It should be noted that, with respect to the Third Geneva Convention, it authorises a detaining power to intern prisoners of war during active hostilities, subject to certain conditions.

²⁷² Article 42 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁷³ Article 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

conflict possess broad discretion to determine which activities are harmful to the external or internal security of a State, and may resort to internment or placement in assigned residence if they have serious and legitimate reasons “to think that the person concerned, by his activities, knowledge or qualifications, represents a *real* threat to its present or future security”.²⁷⁴ Subversive activity carried on inside the territory of a party to the conflict or acts that directly assist an enemy power may constitute threats to national security.²⁷⁵ On the other hand, the mere fact that a person is a national of or has taken sides with the enemy party cannot be considered threatening the security of the country in which he or she resides.²⁷⁶ Likewise, the fact that “a man is of military age should not necessarily be considered as justifying the application of these measures”.²⁷⁷

135. Internment and placement in assigned residence constitute measures taken on an exceptional basis, after detailed examination of each individual case and may not in any circumstance constitute a collective measure.²⁷⁸ Thus, the Detaining Power must, within a reasonable time, determine on a case-by-case basis whether a detained person constitutes a threat to the security of the State.²⁷⁹ Reasonable time has been defined by the Appeals Chamber as “the *minimum* time necessary to make enquiries to determine whether a view that they pose a security risk has any objective foundation such that it would found a ‘definite suspicion’”.²⁸⁰

136. Moreover, the Detaining Power must respect certain procedural guarantees, or otherwise render the internment or placement in assigned residence unlawful, despite its being lawful at the outset.²⁸¹ Thus, according to Article 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, decisions regarding internment or assigned residence must be made according to a regular procedure that must include a right of appeal, which shall be decided with the least possible delay, as well as a periodical review by a body

²⁷⁴ *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 577; Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 277.

²⁷⁵ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, pp. 277 and 278; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 284; *Čelebići* Judgement, paras 576 and 577.

²⁷⁶ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 278; *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 327; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 577.

²⁷⁷ *Kordić* Judgement, para. 284, referring to *Čelebići* Judgement, para 577.

²⁷⁸ *Kordić* Judgement, para. 285; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 578. See Article 33 of the Fourth Geneva Convention; Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 225.

²⁷⁹ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 609; *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 327.

²⁸⁰ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 328.

²⁸¹ See *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 70; *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 320.

competent over the decisions in question.²⁸² Moreover, Article 43 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, which applies to the territory of the parties to the conflict as well as to occupied territory, provides that:

Any protected person who has been interned or placed in assigned residence shall be entitled to have such action reconsidered as soon as possible by an appropriate court or administrative board designated by the Detaining Power for that purpose. If the internment or placing in assigned residence is maintained, the court or administrative board shall periodically, and at least twice yearly, give consideration to his or her case, with a view to the favourable amendment of the initial decision, if circumstances permit.

Unless the protected persons concerned object, the Detaining Power shall, as rapidly as possible, give the Protecting Power the names of any protected persons who have been interned or subjected to assigned residence, or who have been released from internment or assigned residence. The decisions of the courts or boards mentioned in the first paragraph of the present Article shall also, subject to the same conditions, be notified as rapidly as possible to the Protecting Power.²⁸³

137. Moreover, the Fourth Geneva Convention provides provisions pertaining to the conditions of internment.²⁸⁴ Internees are to be accommodated separately from prisoners of war,²⁸⁵ in premises which are protected from dampness, and are adequately heated and lighted.²⁸⁶ They must be afforded sanitary conveniences that conform to the rules of hygiene,²⁸⁷ and must receive adequate daily food rations,²⁸⁸ and, if needed, sufficient clothing.²⁸⁹ Places of internment are to have an infirmary, where internees may have the medical attention they require.²⁹⁰ Internees shall enjoy complete latitude in the exercise of their religion.²⁹¹

138. The internment of a protected person at his or her request is provided for under Article 42 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.²⁹² Voluntary internment in the interest of the protected person is subject to three cumulative conditions: (1) it must be requested by the protected person, (2) the request must be made through the representatives of the Protecting Powers, and (3) it must be warranted by the situation

²⁸² Article 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁸³ Article 43 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁸⁴ These are provisions contained in Section IV of the Fourth Geneva Convention, entitled “Regulations for the Treatment of Internees”.

²⁸⁵ Article 84 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁸⁶ Article 85 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁸⁷ Article 85 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁸⁸ Article 89 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁸⁹ Article 90 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁹⁰ Articles 91 and 92 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁹¹ Article 93 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

²⁹² Article 42 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

of the interested party.²⁹³ When a request of this nature meets these three conditions, then the authorities of the State where he or she is living are obliged to give it favourable consideration.²⁹⁴

139. By way of conclusion, the detention or confinement of civilians is unlawful in the following cases:

- (i) when one or more civilians have been detained in contravention of Articles 42 or 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention;
- (ii) where there has not been compliance with the fundamental procedural safeguards conferred upon civilians detained under Articles 43 and 78 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, even if their detention was initially justified.²⁹⁵

C. Violations of the Laws or Customs of War

140. This part concerning the applicable law is divided into eight sections. The first addresses the general requirements for the application of Article 3 of the Statute. The next seven address certain crimes covered by Article 3 of the Statute and correspond to the counts alleged in the Indictment on the basis of that article, namely Count 17 (cruel treatment), Count 18 (unlawful labour), Count 19 (extensive destruction of property, not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly), Count 21 (destruction or wilful damage done to institutions dedicated to religion or education), Count 23 (plunder of public or private property), Count 24 (unlawful attack on civilians (Mostar)), Count 25 (unlawful infliction of terror on civilians (Mostar)) and Count 26 (cruel treatment, siege of Mostar).

1. General Requirements for the Application of Article 3 of the Statute

141. Two prerequisites must be satisfied for Article 3 to apply: there must be an armed conflict, whether international or internal in character,²⁹⁶ and there must be a nexus between the crimes alleged and the armed conflict.²⁹⁷ The Prosecution is further

²⁹³ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 278.

²⁹⁴ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, pp. 278 and 279.

²⁹⁵ See *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 73; *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 322.

²⁹⁶ *Galić* Appeals Judgement, para. 120; *Tadić* Decision on Jurisdiction, para. 94.

²⁹⁷ *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 55: Referring to the *Tadić* Decision on Jurisdiction; see “Whether There is a Nexus Between the Crime and the Conflict” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions.

required to prove that each of the Accused knew or had reason to know the factual circumstances demonstrating that there was an armed conflict.²⁹⁸ This point will be addressed in the part devoted to the criminal responsibility of the Accused.

142. The Appeals Chamber has, in addition, identified four requirements which must be satisfied in order for a violation of international humanitarian law to fall within the scope of Article 3: (i) the violation must infringe a rule of international humanitarian law; (ii) the rule must be customary in nature, or if it belongs to treaty law, the required conditions must be satisfied; (iii) the violation must be serious, in that it must constitute an infraction of rules protecting important values, and it must entail grave consequences for the victim, and (iv) the violation of the rule must entail, under customary or conventional law, the individual criminal responsibility of its perpetrator.²⁹⁹

143. Under the case-law of the Tribunal, Article 3 is a general clause covering all violations of humanitarian law which do not fall under Articles 2, 4 or 5 of the Statute.³⁰⁰ It covers *inter alia* the grave breaches of Common Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions in as much as it forms part of customary international law and grave breaches thereof entail individual criminal responsibility.³⁰¹ In addition, as the purpose of Common Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions is to protect persons not taking part in hostilities,³⁰² Article 3 of the Statute applies to every person who is not taking part in hostilities at the moment the alleged crimes are committed.³⁰³ Thus the Prosecution must be able to establish that the perpetrator of the crime knew or ought to have known that victims were not participating in hostilities.³⁰⁴ Among the activities which may be taken into consideration for this purpose are the activities of the victim, their clothing, their age or whether or not they were carrying a weapon.³⁰⁵

144. The Chamber notes that in their final trial briefs and closing arguments several Parties raised the issue of the status of the Muslim men who belonged to the HVO and of the Muslim men of military age held by the HVO. The Chamber considers that,

²⁹⁸ *Boškoski* Judgement, para. 295, not overturned on appeal.

²⁹⁹ *Tadić* Decision on Jurisdiction, para. 94. See also *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 66.

³⁰⁰ *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 68; *Tadić* Decision on Jurisdiction, para. 89.

³⁰¹ *Galić* Appeals Judgement, para. 119; *Kunarac* Appeals Judgement, para. 68.

³⁰² *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 420.

³⁰³ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 420.

³⁰⁴ *Lukić* Judgement, para. 870; *Halilović* Judgement, para. 36.

inasmuch as the analysis of these issues involves an assessment of the evidence, it is best addressed in the part concerning the review of the general requirements for the application of Articles 2, 3 and 5 of the Statute.

2. Cruel Treatment

145. The offence of cruel treatment, punishable under Article 3 of the Statute, is alleged in the Indictment as a violation of Common Article 3(1)(a) of the Geneva Conventions.³⁰⁶

146. The offence of cruel treatment within the meaning of Article 3 of the Statute has been defined in the Tribunal's case-law as:

- a. an intentional act or omission [...] which causes serious mental or physical suffering or injury or constitutes a serious attack on human dignity;
- b. committed against a person taking no active part in the hostilities.³⁰⁷

According to the Appeals Chamber, a person is considered to have taken part in hostilities within the meaning of this article when he has taken part in "acts of war which by nature or purpose are likely to cause actual harm to the personnel and equipment of the enemy's armed forces".³⁰⁸ A trial chamber must therefore review the issue of participation in hostilities on a case-by-case basis, having regard to the individual circumstances of the person at the time of the events.³⁰⁹ The Appeals Chamber has likewise stated that, because participation in hostilities may be intermittent and discontinuous, a trial chamber may find that such participation took place if there is a nexus between the actions of the person and the act of war alleged to constitute an offence.³¹⁰ The Chamber must conduct this analysis case-by-case in view of the circumstances of the case.³¹¹

³⁰⁵ *Lukić* Judgement, para. 870; *Galić* Judgement, para. 50

³⁰⁶ Indictment, Counts 14 (Cruel Treatment (Conditions of Confinement), as a Violation of the Laws and Customs of War), 17 (Cruel Treatment, as a Violation of the Laws and Customs of War) and 26 (Cruel Treatment (Siege of Mostar)).

³⁰⁷ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 595; *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 424.

³⁰⁸ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 51.

³⁰⁹ *Strugar* Appeals Judgement, para. 178.

³¹⁰ *Strugar* Appeals Judgement, para. 178.

³¹¹ *Strugar* Appeals Judgement, paras 178-179.

147. The mental element for this offence requires the perpetrator of the crime to have acted with direct or indirect intent to engage in cruel treatment.³¹² According to the *Limaj* Chamber, the perpetrator has acted with indirect intent to commit cruel treatment when he knew that cruel treatment was a probable consequence of his act or omission and accepted that fact.³¹³

148. Thus, the Chamber finds that the physical conditions of detention may be enough to constitute the offence of cruel treatment when they cause detainees great physical and/or mental suffering, constituting a serious attack on their human dignity, and are imposed deliberately.³¹⁴

149. The Appeals Chamber, moreover, has found that although resorting to forced labour is not always unlawful:

“the use of persons taking no active part in hostilities to prepare military fortifications for use in operations and against the forces with whom those persons identify or sympathise is a serious attack on human dignity and causes serious mental (and depending on the circumstances physical) suffering or injury”.³¹⁵

It found that “[a]ny order to compel protected persons to dig trenches or to prepare other forms of military installations, in particular when such persons are ordered to do so against their own forces in an armed conflict, constitutes cruel treatment”.³¹⁶

150. The Appeals Chamber has furthermore established that using prisoners of war or civilian detainees as human shields, that is, the use of a protected person such that, by his very presence, certain points or areas are shielded from military operations is prohibited under Article 23 of the Third Geneva Convention, Articles 28 and 83 of the Fourth Geneva Convention, and Article 51 of Additional Protocol I³¹⁷ and that it may constitute cruel treatment under the provisions of Article 3 of the Statute when the other constituent elements of this crime have been met.³¹⁸

³¹² *Strugar* Judgement, para. 261.

³¹³ *Limaj* Judgement, para. 231.

³¹⁴ See also *Limaj* Judgement, paras 288-289.

³¹⁵ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 597.

³¹⁶ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 597.

³¹⁷ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 652.

³¹⁸ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 653.

3. Unlawful Labour

151. Unlawful labour is alleged in the Indictment as a violation of the laws or customs of war under Article 3 of the Statute, as recognised by Articles 40, 51, and 95 of the Fourth Geneva Convention and by Articles 49, 50 and 52 of the Third Geneva Convention.³¹⁹

152. The Chamber adopts the reasoning of the Trial Chamber in the *Naletilić* Case, deeming the violations of the aforementioned provisions to constitute breaches of the Geneva Conventions outside of those termed grave breaches and that, for this reason, they constitute manifest violations of international humanitarian customary law, causing their perpetrators to incur individual criminal responsibility.³²⁰ As indicated by the *Naletilić* Chamber, the Chamber must verify case by case whether the breaches alleged are sufficiently grave to fall within the scope of Article 3 of the Statute.³²¹

153. As for the unlawful labour of civilians, the Chamber also adopts the position of the *Naletilić* Chamber, holding that the application of Article 51 of the Fourth Geneva Convention is restricted to protected persons who find themselves in occupied territory.³²² The Chamber recalls, however, that Article 3 of the Statute applies not only to protected persons, but to any person not participating directly in hostilities at the time the alleged crime is committed.³²³ Therefore, the Chamber holds that the application of the law of occupation established in Article 51 of the Fourth Geneva Convention includes any person not taking part in hostilities. Furthermore, the Chamber adopts the findings of the *Naletilić* Chamber, holding that occupation does not require an occupying power to wield actual authority over a territory but that a state of occupation exists when civilians have fallen “into the hands of the occupying power”.³²⁴ Therefore, it is not required to establish the existence of a state of occupation within the meaning of Article 42 of the Hague Regulations, inasmuch as unlawful labour by civilians, within the meaning of Article 51 of the Fourth Geneva

³¹⁹ Indictment, Count 18 (Unlawful Labour as a Violation of the Laws and Customs of War).

³²⁰ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 250.

³²¹ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 250.

³²² *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 251. See “Protected Persons” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a protected person and the definition of a prisoner of war.

³²³ See “General Conditions for the Application of Article 3 of the Statute” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Violations of the Laws and Customs of War.

Convention, is prohibited the moment “they fall into the hands of an occupying power, regardless of the phase of hostilities”.³²⁵

154. Inasmuch as all the allegations of unlawful labour set out in the Indictment concern persons in confinement, the Chamber will limit itself in this section to an analysis of the law applicable to forced labour by persons in confinement, that is, internees and prisoners of war.³²⁶

a) Labour by Internees

155. Adhering to the same line of argument as the *Naletilić* Chamber concerning the concept of occupation,³²⁷ the Chamber finds that when an enemy power interns persons not taking part in hostilities who fall into its power,³²⁸ such persons automatically enjoy the status of internees, irrespective of whether a state of occupation has been proved.³²⁹ Article 95 of the Fourth Geneva Convention specifies that the detaining authority may employ internees as labourers only if they so desire. This limitation prohibits “employment which, if undertaken under compulsion by a protected person not in internment, would involve a breach of Articles 40 and 51 of the [Fourth Geneva Convention] and employment on work which is of a degrading or humiliating” nature is in any case prohibited.

156. Article 95 of the Fourth Geneva Convention contemplates a certain type of labour which the detaining authority has the right to impose on internees against their will. These are, broadly speaking, tasks whose completion contributes to the well-being of the interned population.³³⁰ Article 95 specifically mentions the employment of internees with medical skills on behalf of their fellow internees, internees for administrative and maintenance work at the detention facility, etc. In connection

³²⁴ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 221. See also the “State of Occupation” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions.

³²⁵ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 222.

³²⁶ See “Unlawful Confinement of Civilians” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of an internee. See “Protected Persons” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

³²⁷ See “State of Occupation” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

³²⁸ See “Unlawful Confinement of Civilians” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

³²⁹ See “Unlawful Confinement of Civilians” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

³³⁰ Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention, p. 444.

therewith, the detaining authority assumes responsibility for all working conditions, for medical attention, for the payment of wages, and for compensation for workplace accidents and occupational diseases.³³¹

b) Labour by Prisoners of War

157. As for labour by prisoners of war, the Chamber also adopts the findings of the *Naletilić* Chamber insofar concerning the general requirements for the application of Articles 49, 50, and 52 of the Third Geneva Convention. The *Naletilić* Chamber found that these provisions protect persons with prisoner of war status.³³² That Chamber recalled that the Detaining Power may compel prisoners of war – excepting officers³³³ – to work,³³⁴ under certain conditions described in Section III of the Third Geneva Convention.

158. Labour by prisoners of war is regulated in detail in Articles 49 to 57 of the Third Geneva Convention. Broadly speaking, when labour is required of a prisoner of war it must accord with the latter's age, sex, rank and physical condition.³³⁵

159. The Third Geneva Convention broadly prohibits using prisoners of war in labour related to combat operations.³³⁶ In this spirit, the list of authorised work established by Article 50 of that Convention contains three exceptions: work in metallurgical, machinery and chemical industries; public works; and work in building operations which have no military character or purpose.³³⁷ According to the Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, “[e]verything which is commanded and regulated by the military authority is of military character, in contrast to what is commanded and regulated by the civil authorities”.³³⁸ The Commentary offers a more flexible definition of military purpose whereby the ultimate objective of the activity in question must be determined on a case-by-case basis, even if it is controlled by civil

³³¹ Article 95 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.

³³² *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 251.

³³³ Article 49 of the Third Geneva Convention.

³³⁴ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 254.

³³⁵ Article 49 of the Third Geneva Convention.

³³⁶ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, p. 282.

³³⁷ Article 50 of the Third Geneva convention authorises using prisoners of war in relation to administration or installation.

³³⁸ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, p. 284.

authorities or civil undertakings.³³⁹ This type of work cannot, in any event, be made compulsory for prisoners of war.³⁴⁰

160. Moreover, Article 52 of the Third Geneva Convention prohibits compelling a prisoner of war to engage in unhealthy or dangerous labour unless the prisoner volunteers for it. The Commentary warns that the fact that the prisoner of war has volunteered does not in any way rule out the responsibility of the detaining authority, inasmuch as it falls to the latter to choose the prisoner of war best qualified for the work from among the volunteers who come forward.³⁴¹

161. Article 52 of the Third Geneva Convention prohibits the assignment of prisoners of war to labour which can be considered humiliating for a member of the Detaining Power's own forces.

162. Finally, like the *Naletilić* Chamber, the Chamber finds that it must determine on a case-by-case basis whether the labour alleged in the Indictment was indeed forced in nature. To do so, the Chamber will use the following criteria: (a) the substantially uncompensated aspect of the labour performed; (b) the vulnerable position in which the detainees found themselves; (c) the allegations that detainees who were unable or unwilling to work were either forced to do so or put in solitary confinement; (d) the long term consequences of the labour; (e) the fact and the conditions of detention; and (f) the physical consequences of the work on the health of the internees.³⁴² The perpetrator of the crime must have acted with the intent that the victim perform prohibited labour. This *mens rea* can be inferred from the circumstances in which the labour is carried out.³⁴³

163. In view of the foregoing, the Chamber finds that the crime of unlawful labour consists of any intentional act or omission whereby a prisoner of war or a civilian not taking part in hostilities at the time of the act or omission is compelled to perform

³³⁹ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, p. 284.

³⁴⁰ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, p. 285.

³⁴¹ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, p. 294.

³⁴² *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 259. See also *Krnjelac* Judgement, para. 378.

³⁴³ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 260.

labour prohibited under the provisions of Articles 49, 50 and 52 of the Third Geneva Convention and Articles 40, 51 and 95 of the Fourth Geneva Convention.³⁴⁴

164. In its Final Brief, the Petković Defence argues that international law is not entirely clear regarding the circumstances under which civilians and prisoners of war may be compelled to perform forced labour.³⁴⁵ More specifically, relying on the jurisprudence of the Nuremberg Tribunal and the Commentary to Article 50 of the Third Geneva Convention, the Petković Defence argues that the sort of work relevant to the Indictment, such as work on defensive structures, could be considered to fall within the category of work permissible under applicable law.³⁴⁶ The Petković Defence concludes from this that the uncertainties and ambiguities of the present state of the law concerning this matter must benefit the Accused and that clarifying this would be likely to prejudice the Accused.³⁴⁷ The Chamber cannot subscribe to the interpretation of the Petković Defence. Quite to the contrary, the Chamber considers that forced labour by civilians is clearly regulated in Article 95 of the Fourth Geneva Convention as described above, which rules out the use of internees for the needs of military operations.³⁴⁸ As concerns labour by prisoners of war, the Chamber recalls that Article 50 of the Third Geneva Convention expressly prohibits “building operations which have no military character or purpose”. The Commentary to Article 50 of the Third Geneva Convention defines the “military character” of work as including “[e]verything which is commanded and regulated by the military authority [...], in contrast to what is commanded and regulated by the civil authorities.”³⁴⁹ Moreover, this same Commentary establishes that “military purpose” is any activity whose ultimate purpose is military in nature.³⁵⁰ The Chamber concludes from this that the use of civilian detainees or prisoners of war for work on the defensive structures of the detaining power is clearly included among the categories of military labour prohibited under applicable law.

³⁴⁴ See *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 261. See also Article 95 of the Fourth Geneva Convention and the Commentary to the Fourth Geneva Convention with respect to Article 95.

³⁴⁵ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 365.

³⁴⁶ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 366-368.

³⁴⁷ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 368.

³⁴⁸ Article 95 of the Fourth Geneva Convention reiterates *mutatis mutandis* the employment prohibited in Articles 40 and 51 of the said Convention applicable to protected persons who are not internees. Article 51 of the said Convention prohibits any labour that would place [a protected person] under any “obligation of taking part in military operations”.

³⁴⁹ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, p. 284.

³⁵⁰ Commentary to the Third Geneva Convention, pp. 284-285.

4. Wanton Destruction of Cities, Towns or Villages, or Devastation Not Justified by Military Necessity

165. The Indictment alleges the wanton destruction of cities, towns or villages or devastation not justified by military necessity under Article 3(b) of the Statute.³⁵¹

166. According to the Appeals Chamber, the constituent elements of this crime are met when:

- i) the destruction of property occurs on a large scale;
- ii) the destruction is not justified by military necessity; and
- iii) the perpetrator acted with the intent to destroy the property in question or in reckless disregard of the likelihood of its destruction.³⁵²

167. On the same occasion, the Appeals Chamber held that the destruction not justified by military necessity and punishable under Article 3(b) of the Statute constituted a violation of customary law.³⁵³ The Chamber likewise embraced the finding of the *Kordić* Chamber whereby the extensive destruction of property in enemy territory fell within the scope of application of Article 3(b) of the Statute.³⁵⁴

168. The Appeals Chamber in the *Kordić* Case, did, moreover, recognise the definition of military necessity defined in Article 14 of the *Lieber Code* of 24 April 1863 as being “the necessity of those measures which are indispensable for securing the ends of the war, and which are lawful according to the modern law and usages of war”.³⁵⁵

169. The Appeals Chamber likewise recalled that although attacks may be conducted only against military objectives,³⁵⁶ “collateral civilian damage” was not unlawful *per se*, provided that the customary rules of proportionality in the conduct of

³⁵¹ Indictment, Count 20 (Wanton Destruction of Cities, Towns or Villages, or Devastation Not Justified by Military Necessity, as a Violation of the Laws and Customs of War).

³⁵² *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 74 (citing the *Kordić* Judgment, para. 346).

³⁵³ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 76.

³⁵⁴ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 74.

³⁵⁵ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 686. See “Extensive Destruction of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

³⁵⁶ See “Extensive Destruction of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

hostilities were complied with.³⁵⁷ This proportionality principle is defined in Article 51.5(b) of Additional Protocol I, which prohibits:

an attack which may be expected to cause incidental loss of civilian life, injury to civilians, damage to civilian objects, or a combination thereof, which would be excessive in relation to the concrete and direct military advantage anticipated.

170. Relying on the jurisprudence of the Appeals Chamber in the *Brđanin* Case, the Praljak Defence argues in its Final Trial Brief (1) that the Prosecution must prove that destruction was not justified by military necessity and cannot simply presume such to be the case, and (2) that the Prosecution must establish that the objects of property destroyed did not constitute a military objective within the meaning of Article 52 of Additional Protocol I.³⁵⁸ The Chamber considers that, as the Praljak Defence points out, the Prosecution must establish that the destruction was not justified by military necessity, which means that the Chamber must assess the circumstances in which the destruction took place, in light of all of the direct and indirect evidence adduced.³⁵⁹

5. Destruction or Wilful Damage Done to Institutions Dedicated to Religion or Education

171. Destruction or wilful damage done to institutions dedicated to religion or education is alleged in the Indictment as a serious violation of the laws or customs of war punishable under Article 3(d) of the Statute.³⁶⁰ The Appeals Chamber has established that the destruction of objects of property dedicated to education or to religion also forms part of customary international law.³⁶¹

172. According to the Tribunal's case-law, international instruments provide for two types of protection for buildings of a cultural, historic and/or religious nature. On the one hand, they enjoy the broad protection afforded to civilian objects of property by Article 52 of Additional Protocol I.³⁶² This protection continues as long as the edifice makes no actual contribution to military action and its destruction or capture

³⁵⁷ See in particular *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 52.

³⁵⁸ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 346.

³⁵⁹ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 495.

³⁶⁰ Indictment, Count 21 (Destruction or Wilful Damage Done to Institutions Dedicated to Religion or Education, as a Violation of the Laws and Customs of War).

³⁶¹ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, paras 91-92.

³⁶² See "Extensive Destruction of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly" in the Chamber's treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

does not offer a specific military advantage at the moment of attack.³⁶³ Article 52 makes clear that, if there is doubt, places of worship and schools are presumed not to be used for an actual contribution to military action.

173. In addition to this broad protection, certain objects of property also receive special protection granted under Article 53 of Additional Protocol I. This provision prohibits the commission of “any acts of hostility directed against the historic monuments, works of art or places of worship which constitute the cultural or spiritual heritage of peoples.”³⁶⁴

174. According to Article 1 of The Hague Convention of 1954, the cultural property protected in the event of armed conflict covers “movable or immovable property of great importance to the cultural heritage of [every] people [...]”. The Hague Convention of 1954 is considered to form an integral part of customary international law.³⁶⁵

175. The Commentary to Additional Protocol I would seem to indicate that protection from the prohibition against any hostile act that is mentioned in Article 53 of the Protocol is broader than the protection from the prohibition against launching an attack against the civilian objects of property cited in Article 52 of the Protocol. Article 53 prohibits any acts arising from the conflict which have or could have a substantial detrimental effect on the protected objects, as well as all acts directed against such property.³⁶⁶ This provision prohibits not merely the effect itself but all acts directed against the protected objects, which implies that it is not necessary for any damage to have occurred for there to be a violation of the article.³⁶⁷ The Commentary adds that the obligation of belligerents toward objects of property protected by Article 53 is stricter than that imposed by the 1954 Hague Convention because it provides for no derogation for “military necessity”. This implies that, as long as the object concerned is not made into a military objective, likewise forbidden under the article, no attack is permitted.³⁶⁸ That being the case, the Chamber subscribes to the finding of the Trial Chamber in the *Strugar* Case, explaining that,

³⁶³ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 89.

³⁶⁴ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 90.

³⁶⁵ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 92.

³⁶⁶ Commentary to Additional Protocol I, para. 2070.

³⁶⁷ Commentary to Additional Protocol I, para. 2070.

³⁶⁸ Commentary to Additional Protocol I, para. 2072.

although the prohibition in Additional Protocol I and in the 1954 Hague Convention does not require the protected object to be destroyed or damaged in order for the provisions in question to be violated, Article 3(d) of the Statute criminalises only those prohibited acts which result in the destruction or damage of the object protected.³⁶⁹

176. Like the *Naletilić* Chamber, the Chamber finds that for Article 3(d) of the Statute to apply, the perpetrator of the crime must act with intent to destroy the protected property.³⁷⁰

177. The Praljak Defence argues that the second paragraph of Article 27 of the above-mentioned Hague Regulations requires that the protected building have “distinctive” and “visible” signs.³⁷¹ The Chamber joins the Praljak Defence in saying that both the Hague Regulations and Articles 6, 16 and 17 of the 1954 Hague Convention contemplate the use of distinctive signs on historic and cultural monuments in wartime. However, the Chamber would add that not using such a sign does not in any event withdraw protection from the property provided that the property has not been transformed into a military objective.

178. By way of conclusion, the Chamber considers that the crime of destruction or wilful damage done to institutions dedicated to religion or education comprises the following elements: (1) an intentional act or omission; (2) causing destruction or damage to a cultural or religious object of property; (3) the property did not constitute a military objective³⁷² within the meaning of Article 52 of Additional Protocol I and (4) the act or omission is perpetrated with intent to destroy the cultural or religious property.

³⁶⁹ *Strugar* Judgement, para. 308.

³⁷⁰ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 605.

³⁷¹ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 350.

³⁷² See “Extensive Destruction of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

6. Plunder of Public or Private Property

179. The crime of plunder of public or private property is alleged in the Indictment to be a serious violation of the laws or customs of war and is punishable under Article 3(e) of the Statute.³⁷³

180. The Appeals Chamber has defined the offence of plunder as follows:

“plunder is committed when private or public property is appropriated intentionally and unlawfully. Furthermore, the general requirements of Article 3 of the Statute, [read] in conjunction with Article 1 of the Statute relating to the seriousness of the crime, must be fulfilled”.³⁷⁴

181. The Appeals Chamber found that the prohibition on the unjustified appropriation of public or private property protects important personal values and, for this reason, falls within the ambit of Article 3 of the Statute.³⁷⁵ It recalled that for the offence in question to fall under the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, it must also entail serious consequences for the victim. Thus, in the case of the offence of plunder, there is a consequential link between the monetary value of the appropriated property and the gravity of its consequences for the victim. However, the assessment of when a piece of property reaches the threshold level of a certain value can only be made on a case-by-case basis and only in conjunction with the general circumstances of the crime.³⁷⁶

182. In this spirit, the Appeals Chamber considered that a chamber may hold that there has been a grave violation when a significant number of persons have been deprived of their property even if the consequences are not equally serious for every person.³⁷⁷ In this case, it would be the overall effect upon the civilian population and the multitude of offences committed that would make the violation serious.³⁷⁸

³⁷³ Indictment, Count 23 (Plunder of Public or Private Property as a Violation of the Laws and Customs of War).

³⁷⁴ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 84.

³⁷⁵ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, paras 80-81.

³⁷⁶ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 82.

³⁷⁷ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 83.

³⁷⁸ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 83.

7. Unlawful Attack on Civilians

183. The Indictment alleges unlawful attack on civilians as a violation of Article 3 of the Statute as recognised under customary law, Article 51 of Additional Protocol I and Article 13 of Additional Protocol II.³⁷⁹

184. The Tribunal's case-law has settled that attacks on civilians fall within the scope of application of Article 3 of the Statute, whether they involve international or internal armed conflicts.³⁸⁰ It has restated the definition of attack provided in Article 49 of Additional Protocol I, whereby attacks are "acts of violence against the adversary, whether in offence or in defence".³⁸¹

185. The Appeals Chamber recalled the fundamental principle of international customary law whereby it is prohibited to direct attacks on the civilian population, as set out in Articles 51(2) and 51(3) of Additional Protocol I.³⁸² It also recalled that Article 50 of the Additional Protocol I considers to be a civilian any person who does not belong to one of the categories of persons referred to in Article 4(A)(1), (2), (3) and (6) of the Third Geneva Convention and in Article 43 of Additional Protocol I. If in doubt, the said person will be considered a civilian.³⁸³

186. The Tribunal's case-law has likewise observed that, although the expression "in case of doubt" defines the standard of conduct which the members of an army must adopt in the field, nevertheless, when it comes to the criminal responsibility of the latter, it falls to the Prosecution to establish the victim's status as a civilian.³⁸⁴

187. Civilian persons are to be protected unless they participate directly in hostilities for as long as they continue to participate.³⁸⁵ Lastly, the civilian population comprises all civilian persons, and the presence within the civilian population of individuals who do not enjoy civilian status does not deprive the population of its

³⁷⁹ Indictment, Count 24 (Attack on Civilians as a Violation of the Laws and Customs of War).

³⁸⁰ *Galić* Appeals Judgement, para. 120, referring to the *Strugar* Decision on Interlocutory Appeal, para. 10.

³⁸¹ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 47.

³⁸² *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 48.

³⁸³ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 48. See "Protected Persons" in the Chamber's treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

³⁸⁴ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 48.

³⁸⁵ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 50, referring to the *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 111.

civilian character.³⁸⁶ However, it will be necessary to give heed to the number of combatants intermingled with the civilian population and to whether they are on furlough in order to determine whether the presence of combatants within a civilian population deprives that population of its civilian character.³⁸⁷

188. The Appeals Chamber wished to devote particular attention to the situation of the members of the TOs. Relying on the Commentaries to the Additional Protocols, it held that the members of the armed forces as well as those from the TOs, who reside in their homes in the area of the conflict, retain their status as combatants, even when they do not participate directly in hostilities, regardless of whether they are armed.³⁸⁸

189. According to the Appeals Chamber, although attacks may be directed only against military objectives,³⁸⁹ “collateral civilian damage” is not *per se* unlawful provided that the customary rules of proportionality in the conduct of hostilities are observed.³⁹⁰ However, the Appeals Chamber noted that the prohibition against attacks on civilians is absolute. Therefore, the military necessity exception does not apply to this prohibition.³⁹¹ This proportionality principle is defined by Article 51.5(b) of Additional Protocol I, which prohibits:

an attack which may be expected to cause incidental loss of civilian life, injury to civilians, damage to civilian objects, or a combination thereof, which would be excessive in relation to the concrete and direct military advantage anticipated.

190. The Appeals Chamber has held that an attack employing weapons which by their very nature cannot discriminate between military objectives and civilian objects may amount to a direct attack on civilians. That determination will be made case by case, based on the available evidence.³⁹²

191. Under the Tribunal’s case-law, for a violation of Article 51 of Additional Protocol I to entail individual criminal responsibility under Article 3 of the Statute, it must result in death or serious injury to the body or health of the civilian victim or any

³⁸⁶ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 50.

³⁸⁷ *Galić Appeals Judgement*, para. 137, referring to the *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 115.

³⁸⁸ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 51.

³⁸⁹ See “Extensive Destruction of Property Not Justified by Military Necessity and Carried Out Unlawfully and Wantonly” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: Grave Breaches of the Geneva Conventions for the definition of a prisoner of war.

³⁹⁰ See also *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 52.

³⁹¹ *Galić Appeals Judgement*, para. 130; *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 54.

³⁹² *Galić Appeals Judgement*, paras 132-133.

other criminal act listed in Article 3 of the Statute, or any other consequence of equal severity.³⁹³

192. Regarding the mental element required for the crime of attacks on the civilian population, the Tribunal's case-law has settled that the perpetrator of the crime is required to have acted with intent, which encompasses *dolus eventualis* whilst excluding negligence.³⁹⁴ In this regard, the Appeals Chamber in the *Galić* Case adopted the definition of the *dolus* that the *Galić* Trial Chamber had incorporated from the Commentary to Additional Protocol I. Thus, for there to be intent, the perpetrator has to have acted knowingly and wilfully, that is to say, perceiving his acts and their consequences and purposing that they should come to pass. *Dolus eventualis* occurs when the perpetrator, without being certain that the result will take place, accepts it in the event it does come to pass. Conduct is negligent when the perpetrator acts without having his mind on the act or its consequences.³⁹⁵

193. In view of the foregoing, the Chamber holds, as the *Galić* Chamber stated, that the offence of attack on civilians includes the common elements from Article 3 of the Statute as well as the following elements:

- (1) Acts of violence directed against the civilian population or civilian persons not directly participating in hostilities, causing death or serious injury to body or health.
- (2) The perpetrator of these acts of violence wilfully subjected the civilian population or the civilian persons not directly participating in hostilities to these acts.³⁹⁶

8. Unlawful Infliction of Terror on Civilians

194. The Indictment alleges a violation of Article 3(d) of the Statute through the unlawful infliction of terror on the civilian population, an offence recognised under customary international law and Article 51 of Additional Protocol I and Article 13 of Additional Protocol II.³⁹⁷

³⁹³ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, paras 67-68.

³⁹⁴ *Galić* Appeals Judgement, para. 140.

³⁹⁵ *Galić* Appeals Judgement 140, citing the Commentary to Additional Protocol I, para. 3474. *See also Galić* Judgement, para. 54.

³⁹⁶ *Galić* Judgement, para. 56.

³⁹⁷ Indictment, Count 25 (Unlawful Infliction of Terror on Civilians, as a Violation of the Laws and Customs of War).

195. The Appeals Chamber has established that this offence, as recognised in Articles 51(2) of Additional Protocol 1 and 13(2) of Additional Protocol II forms part of customary international law.³⁹⁸ These provisions prohibit acts or threats of violence, the primary purpose of which is to spread terror among the civilian population. The Appeals Chamber in the *Galić* proceedings found that violations contravening these provisions caused individual criminal responsibility to attach.³⁹⁹

196. The Appeals Chamber likewise held that this crime can include attacks or threats of attacks against the civilian population, but is not restricted to that. These acts or threats also include indiscriminate or disproportionate attacks or threats of attacks.⁴⁰⁰

197. The case-law does not require that terror actually be spread among the civilian population for there to be a violation. It is sufficient that the perpetrator of the crime acted with the specific intent to spread terror among that population. Furthermore, it is not necessary that spreading terror among the civilian population be the sole objective desired by the perpetrator of the crime. It need merely be the primary objective of his acts or threats.⁴⁰¹ This objective may be inferred from the circumstances in which the acts or threats at issue arose, that is, the manner in which they were carried out, the choice of timing and the duration of these acts or threats.⁴⁰²

II. Responsibility

A. Modes of Responsibility Contemplated Under Article 7(1) of the Statute

198. The Accused in this case are being prosecuted, under Article 7(1) for having planned, instigated, ordered and/or committed the crimes alleged in the Indictment.⁴⁰³ They are alleged to be responsible on the basis of their own acts, and where they had a duty to act, on the basis of their omissions or failures to act.⁴⁰⁴ The Prosecution likewise alleges that the crimes charged in the Indictment were committed in

³⁹⁸ *Galić* Appeals Judgement, para. 86.

³⁹⁹ *Galić* Appeals Judgement, paras 86 and 98.

⁴⁰⁰ *Galić* Appeals Judgement, para. 102.

⁴⁰¹ *Galić* Appeals Judgement, para. 104. See Articles 51(4) and (5) of Additional Protocol I for the definition of indiscriminate attack and *Galić* Judgement, para. 58, for the definition of a disproportionate attack.

⁴⁰² *Galić* Appeals Judgement, para. 104.

⁴⁰³ Indictment, para. 218.

⁴⁰⁴ Indictment, para. 218.

connection with a JCE in which the various Accused were members or in which they participated.⁴⁰⁵ In the alternative, the Accused are charged, under Article 7(1) of the Statute, with those crimes they aided and abetted in planning, preparing or executing.⁴⁰⁶

199. Article 7(1) of the Statute reflects the principle of criminal law which states that the criminal responsibility of an individual may attach not merely by the physical commission of a crime, but also, by any participation in and contribution to a crime sufficiently related to it. The different forms of participation in Article 7(1) of the Statute may be allocated among direct perpetrators and accomplices; thus, Article 7(1) of the Statute ensures that any person, whether involved directly or not in the commission of a crime, may have responsibility imputed to them.⁴⁰⁷

1. Commission

200. Participation through commission covers first and foremost the most likely scenario, that is, physical or direct perpetration of a crime by the perpetrator or the perpetrator refraining from actions he was obliged to take pursuant to some precept of criminal law.⁴⁰⁸ The *mens rea* required to incur individual criminal responsibility for commission under Article 7(1) of the Statute, is for such person to have acted with the knowledge that a criminal act or culpable failure to act would likely result from his conduct.⁴⁰⁹

201. The case-law of the Tribunal has enshrined the idea of a JCE as a form of commission under Article 7(1) of the Statute.⁴¹⁰

2. JCE

202. According to the jurisprudence of the Appeals Chamber, the mode of responsibility for “commission” as found in Article 7(1) of the Statute also comprises

⁴⁰⁵ Indictment, paras 221-227.

⁴⁰⁶ Indictment, para. 220.

⁴⁰⁷ *Kordić* Judgement, para. 373; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 186.

⁴⁰⁸ *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 478; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, paras 186 and 188.

⁴⁰⁹ *Lukić* Judgement, para. 900; *Kvočka* Judgement, para. 251.

⁴¹⁰ *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 79; *Ojdanić* Decision of 21 May 2003, para. 20. Judge Antonetti discusses the concept of JCE in his separate, partly dissenting opinion annexed to this Judgement.

a mode of responsibility through “co-participation” in a JCE.⁴¹¹ In this regard, the Appeals Chamber discerns three categories of ECC.

203. The first of these categories, called “basic” category, concerns those cases where all of the co-accused, acting in concert pursuant to a common goal, possess the same criminal intent.⁴¹² One could cite as an example a plan to commit murder, conceived by the participants in the JCE, every one of whom is motivated by the intent to kill, even though each may play a different role (“JCE Form 1”).⁴¹³

204. The second category, called “systemic” category, is a variant of the first and concerns cases involving “organised system[s] of ill-treatment”.⁴¹⁴ The second category specifically targets concentration camps in which prisoners are killed or mistreated pursuant to a concerted plan (“JCE Form 2”).⁴¹⁵

205. The third category concerns cases in which the crimes committed fall outside of the common purpose of the JCE but are nevertheless a natural and foreseeable consequence of its implementation.⁴¹⁶ This could be a situation where there is a common, shared intent within a group to forcibly remove members of one ethnicity from their town, village or region, with the consequence that one or more persons is killed in the operation (“JCE Form 3”). The Appeals Chamber thus stated that, although murder may not have been explicitly contemplated in connection with the common purpose, it was foreseeable that the removal of civilians at gunpoint might well result in the death of one or more of those civilians.⁴¹⁷

206. The Chamber observes that, in its Final Trial Brief, the Prlić Defence disputes the very existence of JCE in customary international law.⁴¹⁸ The Prlić Defence in particular questions the existence of JCE Form 3 and argues that the Chamber ought to disregard the JCE in favour of co-perpetration as a mode of responsibility

⁴¹¹ *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 79; *Ojdanić* Decision of 21 May 2003, para. 20.

⁴¹² *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 97; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 196.

⁴¹³ *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 97; *Furundžija* Judgement, para. 227.

⁴¹⁴ *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 98; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, paras 202 and 203.

⁴¹⁵ *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 98; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, paras 202 and 203.

⁴¹⁶ *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 99; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 204.

⁴¹⁷ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 204.

⁴¹⁸ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 35 to 43. The Čorić Defence also appears to contest this, but seems ultimately to acknowledge that this is accepted jurisprudence at the Tribunal – see Čorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 140 to 142.

applicable to a group of persons alleged to have committed crimes collectively.⁴¹⁹ To this effect, the Prlić Defence relies on the decisions of the Pre-Trial Chamber of the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia (“ECCC”) and by the International Criminal Court (“ICC”).

207. The Prlić Defence also directs the Chamber’s attention to the fact that the concept of JCE was rejected as a mode of responsibility applicable at the ICC. The Prlić Defence argues that, to establish the customary international nature of a JCE, the Appeals Chamber in the *Tadić* Appeals Judgement relied specifically on Article 25(3)(d) of the Rome Statute of the ICC.⁴²⁰ According to the Prlić Defence, ICC jurisprudence has construed Article 25(3)(a) of the Rome Statute as establishing a form of co-perpetration, whereas Article 25(3)(d) simply embodies a form of residual accessory liability.⁴²¹

208. The Prlić Defence further relies on a Decision by the Pre-Trial Chamber of the ECCC from 20 May 2010⁴²² to call into question JCE Form 3.⁴²³ It underscores that the said Decision undertakes a systematic analysis of the jurisprudence, *inter alia* from the Nuremberg Tribunal, which was taken into consideration by the Appeals Chamber in the *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, in determining whether JCE Form 3 formed part of customary international law.⁴²⁴ The Prlić Defence recalls that the Pre-Trial Chamber found that this mode of responsibility was not reflected in customary international law.⁴²⁵

⁴¹⁹ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 35.

⁴²⁰ Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court of 17 July 1998, entry into force on 1 July 2002, Article 25(3)(a):

“In accordance with this Statute, a person shall be criminally responsible and liable for punishment for a crime within the jurisdiction of the Court if that person:

(a) Commits such a crime, whether as an individual, jointly with another or through another person, regardless of whether that other person is criminally responsible.”

⁴²¹ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 38. The Prlić Defence cites the case of *The Prosecutor v. Germain Katanga and Mathieu Ngudjolo Chui*, “Decision on the Confirmation of Charges”, Case no. ICC-01/04-01/07, 30 September 2008, and the case of *The Prosecutor v. Lubanga Dyilo*, “Decision on the Confirmation of Charges”, Case no. ICC-01/04-01/06, 29 January 2007.

⁴²² “Decision on the Appeals against the Co-Investigator Judges’ Order on Joint Criminal Enterprise (JCE)”, Pre-Trial Chamber of the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia, Case no. 0002/19-09-2007-ECCC/OCIJ, 20 May 2010.

⁴²³ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 36 to 37.

⁴²⁴ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 36.

⁴²⁵ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 36.

209. Lastly, the Prlić Defence submits that in the event the Chamber considered itself bound to follow the case-law of the Tribunal, it should construe the jurisprudence with regard to JCE narrowly.⁴²⁶

210. The Chamber, by a majority, with Judge Antonetti dissenting, does not wish to enter into an analysis of the jurisprudence of the ECCC or the ICC. The Chamber holds that, out of concern for juridical certainty,⁴²⁷ it is proper to refer to the jurisprudence of other international or national jurisdictions only when the jurisprudence of the Appeals Chamber is not settled or is unclear. In this instance, the Chamber recalls that the Appeals Chamber clearly established that the JCE was a mode of responsibility firmly established under customary international law. The Chamber likewise recalls that case-law recognises three different categories of JCE, detailed above.⁴²⁸ The Chamber thus holds that the arguments supported by the Prlić Defence fail to justify calling into question the settled case-law of the Tribunal with regard to JCE.

211. However, the Chamber does understand the concerns which the Prlić Defence – and indeed the other Defence teams⁴²⁹ – might have about an overly broad application of this mode of responsibility. The Chamber also wishes to provide certain clarifications regarding the general requirements for the application of this mode of responsibility. The Chamber will thus (a) clarify the physical elements common to all forms of JCE, and then (b) attempt to define the mental element for each category.

a) The Physical Element (*Actus Reus*)

212. The *actus reus* for participation in a JCE is identical for all three categories and includes the three following elements:

⁴²⁶ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 43.

⁴²⁷ For a review of the jurisprudence of the Appeals Chamber concerning the necessity, for reasons of consistency, certainty and legal predictability, of following earlier decisions, see the *Aleksovski* Appeals Judgement, paras 97, 98 and 107.

⁴²⁸ The Appeals Chamber has consistently upheld its jurisprudence regarding JCEs since the *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, even going so far as to examine as of right the decision of a Trial Chamber when it attempted to replace JCE with co-perpetration. See on this point the *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, paras 58 to 63.

⁴²⁹ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 569; Pušić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 50 and 51.

(1) A plurality of persons, who need not be organised in a military, political or administrative structure.⁴³⁰ The Appeals Chamber has repeatedly had occasion to state that although a trial chamber must identify the plurality of persons acting in the context of the JCE, it does not need to identify every one of them by name.⁴³¹ It may therefore suffice to refer to categories or groups of persons.⁴³² The Appeals Chamber, has moreover, stated that for a participant in a JCE to be held responsible for a crime committed by a person outside of the JCE, it is necessary to prove that the crime may be imputed to one of the members of the JCE and that such person – utilising the direct perpetrator of the crime – acted in furtherance of the common plan.⁴³³ Whether such a link exists is assessed case by case.⁴³⁴ The Appeals Chamber also added that, under certain circumstances, a member of a JCE could be found responsible for crimes not part of the common plan and carried out by a person outside of the JCE.⁴³⁵ That particular situation will be analysed in connection with the review of the *mens rea* required for JCE Form 3.⁴³⁶

(2) The existence of a common plan amounting to the commission of a crime defined in the Statute or implying one.⁴³⁷ Regarding the time frame required for the common plan, the Petković Defence asserts that the Chamber must determine the exact moment when it becomes possible to confirm beyond a reasonable doubt that the JCE did indeed exist.⁴³⁸ The Chamber nevertheless recalls the jurisprudence of the Appeals Chamber, wherein the plan need not necessarily be finalised or formulated beforehand.⁴³⁹ The plan may materialise extemporaneously and can be inferred from the fact that a plurality of persons is acting in unison to put the joint criminal enterprise into effect.⁴⁴⁰ The Appeals Chamber has thus been able to state, in connection with a JCE Form 2, that it was less a matter of proving that there was a more or less formal agreement between all of the participants than of proving that

⁴³⁰ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 64; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 227.

⁴³¹ *Brđanin* Appeals Judgement, para. 430; *Krnjelac* Appeals Judgement, para. 116.

⁴³² *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, paras 196, 202, 203, 204, 227 and 228; *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, para. 156.

⁴³³ *Brđanin* Appeals Judgement, paras 410 and 413.

⁴³⁴ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 413.

⁴³⁵ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 411.

⁴³⁶ See “The Mental Element (*Mens Rea*)” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: The JCE.

⁴³⁷ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 64; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 227.

⁴³⁸ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 526.

⁴³⁹ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 64; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 227.

⁴⁴⁰ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 64; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 227.

they adhered to the system.⁴⁴¹ The Appeals Chamber has also had occasion to acknowledge that the criminal activities implementing the JCE may evolve over time and accepted the possibility that a JCE might expand to encompass crimes other than those originally contemplated.⁴⁴² In these circumstances, proof of an agreement concerning its expansion is subject to the same requirements applicable to the original agreement.⁴⁴³ Moreover, the Chamber is required to make findings that the members of the JCE were informed of the expansion of criminal activities, that they did nothing to prevent this and persisted in implementing the expansion of the common design and determine at which precise point in time the additional crimes were integrated into the common design.⁴⁴⁴

(3) The accused's adherence to the common purpose must involve perpetration of one of the crimes provided for in the Statute.⁴⁴⁵ The accused must participate of his own accord in one of the aspects of the common plan.⁴⁴⁶ Such participation does not necessarily involve the accused personally committing one of the crimes contemplated in the Statute but may take the form of assistance in, or contribution to, the execution of the common purpose.⁴⁴⁷ In the *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, the Appeals Chamber stated that the requisite physical element in a JCE Form 2 is active participation in enforcing a system of repression, which may be inferred from the authority and functions of the accused.⁴⁴⁸ Furthermore, it is not necessary that a participant in a JCE be present at the site of the crime at the time it is committed.⁴⁴⁹ The Appeals Chamber has, moreover, stated that participation by the accused must not be a requirement *sine qua non*, without which the crimes could not have occurred, but that it must have been substantial at the very least.⁴⁵⁰

⁴⁴¹ *Krnjelac* Appeals Judgement, para. 96; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 202.

⁴⁴² *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, para. 163; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 227.

⁴⁴³ *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, para. 163; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 227.

⁴⁴⁴ *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, paras 171, 175, 176, 193, and 194; *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, paras 192, 252, 255 and 256.

⁴⁴⁵ *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 100; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 227.

⁴⁴⁶ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 196.

⁴⁴⁷ *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 64; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 227.

⁴⁴⁸ *Tadić* Case, para. 203.

⁴⁴⁹ *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 112; *Krnjelac* Appeals Judgement, para. 81.

⁴⁵⁰ *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, para. 675; *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 98.

b) The Mental Element (*Mens Rea*)

213. For responsibility deriving from a JCE, the *mens rea* will vary depending on which category of JCE is under consideration. Moreover, the Appeals Chamber has clearly ruled that a chamber can only find that an accused actually had the intent to participate in a JCE if this is the only reasonable inference that can be drawn from the evidence tendered.⁴⁵¹

214. As concerns JCE Form 1, the requisite element is the intent to commit a specific crime, an intent that must be shared by all of the co-participants.⁴⁵² In connection with the crime of persecution which requires specific intent, the Appeals Chamber has stated that the Prosecution had to prove that the Accused shared the discriminatory intent common to the members of the JCE.⁴⁵³

215. As concerns JCE Form 2, the requisite mental element assumes that the accused had personal knowledge of the nature of the system of ill-treatment and the intent to contribute to the common criminal purpose of ill-treatment.⁴⁵⁴ Such intent may be demonstrated by direct evidence or inferred from the authority wielded by the accused within the camp or hierarchy in question.⁴⁵⁵ As for JCE Form 1, in respect of the crime of persecution, the Prosecution must prove that the accused shared the common discriminatory intent of the members of the JCE.⁴⁵⁶

216. As concerns JCE Form 3, the requisite mental element is first the intent to participate in and to contribute to furthering the common criminal purpose.⁴⁵⁷ Moreover, responsibility for a crime other than the one envisaged in the common purpose attaches only when, in the context of that case, (1) it was foreseeable that such a crime might be committed by one or more members of the group;⁴⁵⁸ (2) the accused deliberately assumed the risk that the crime would be committed⁴⁵⁹ because he knew that a crime of this sort was the probable outcome of the furtherance of the

⁴⁵¹ *Krajišnik* Appeals Judgement, para. 685; *Brđanin* Appeals Judgement, para. 429.

⁴⁵² *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 101; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, paras 196 and 228.

⁴⁵³ *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 110; *Krnjelac* Judgement, para. 487.

⁴⁵⁴ *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 105; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, paras 203 and 220.

⁴⁵⁵ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 220.

⁴⁵⁶ *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 110; *Krnjelac* Appeals Judgement, para. 111.

⁴⁵⁷ *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, paras 204, 220 and 228.

⁴⁵⁸ *Martić* Appeals Judgement, para. 83; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 228.

⁴⁵⁹ *Martić* Appeals Judgement, para. 83; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 228.

common purpose; and (3) he accepted the crime being carried out while nevertheless deciding to take part in the JCE.⁴⁶⁰

217. In this regard, the said crime must, of course, actually have been committed.⁴⁶¹ The Appeals Chamber has determined that, in the case of crimes that go beyond the agreed purpose of a JCE Form 2, a fellow participant in the JCE may not be held responsible for such crimes unless the Prosecution proves that he was sufficiently aware of the system in place that the crimes going beyond the common purpose would be, for him, a natural and foreseeable consequence of the enterprise.⁴⁶²

218. Still, the Appeals Chamber went even further in the *Brđanin* Judgement, because it considered the scenario where, in the context of JCE Form 3, a crime not forming part of the common purpose was committed by someone who was not a member of the group:

When the accused, or any other member of the JCE, in order to further the common criminal purpose, uses persons who, in addition to (or instead of) carrying out the *actus reus* of the crimes forming part of the common purpose, commit crimes going beyond that purpose, the accused may be found responsible for such crimes provided that he participated in the common criminal purpose with the requisite intent and that, in the circumstances of the case, (i) it was foreseeable that such a crime might be perpetrated by one or more of the persons used by him (or by any other member of the JCE) in order to carry out the *actus reus* of the crimes forming part of the common purpose; and (ii) the accused willingly took that risk – that is the accused, with the awareness that such a crime was a possible consequence of the implementation of that enterprise, decided to participate in that enterprise.⁴⁶³

219. The Chamber notes here that the principal difficulty raised by this fresh extension involves the situation where the direct perpetrator of the crime – one that did not form part of the common plan but which could have been a foreseeable consequence thereof – is not a member of the JCE and was not directly used by the Accused but by another member of the JCE.

220. The Chamber would first recall that determination of the foreseeability that a crime – other than one forming part of the common plan – will be committed is evaluated according to the circumstances at hand.⁴⁶⁴ The Prosecution must therefore

⁴⁶⁰ *Vasiljević* Appeals Judgement, para. 101; *Tadić* Appeals Judgement, para. 220.

⁴⁶¹ *Krstić* Appeals Judgement, para. 150; *The Prosecutor v. Radoslav Brđanin*, Case no. IT-99-36-A, “Decision on Interlocutory Appeal”, 19 March 2004, para. 5.

⁴⁶² *Kvočka* Appeals Judgement, para. 86.

⁴⁶³ *Brđanin* Appeals Judgement, para. 411, emphasis added.

⁴⁶⁴ See “The Mental Element (*Mens Rea*)” in the Chamber’s treatment of the applicable law: The JCE.

prove (i) that for the accused in question it was foreseeable that a new crime was likely to be committed by the direct perpetrator from outside the JCE who was used by a member of the JCE to achieve the physical element of the crimes included in the common plan and (ii) that the Accused knew that the new crime was the probable outcome of the furtherance of the common goal but nevertheless decided to take part in the JCE.

221. The Chamber has observed that the Appeals Chamber and the Trial Chambers have taken into consideration for purposes of establishing the foreseeability of the further crime, the knowledge possessed by the accused with regard to the personality and past of the direct perpetrators of the crimes⁴⁶⁵ or even the past actions of the said perpetrators;⁴⁶⁶ the accused's awareness of – and also his contribution to creating and maintaining – a climate of violence.⁴⁶⁷ In many cases, the nexus that might exist between the accused and the direct perpetrators of these crimes, and thus, whether it is foreseeable that a crime other than the ones forming part of the common plan might be committed, can be inferred from an array of indicia, such as those mentioned above, and also from the functions of the accused, from communications – meetings, receiving reports, exchanges of correspondence, etc. – between the accused and the JCE members using the direct perpetrators.

⁴⁶⁵ See for example, *Dorđević* Judgement, para. 2145 (use during the attack on a village of a unit known for their lack of training and discipline as well as for having repeatedly committed grave crimes against civilians during combat operations); *Stakić* Appeals Judgement, para. 94: the Appeals Chamber held that Milomir Stakić could be found responsible under JCE Form 3 for the murders committed while transporting the non-Serbian civilian population from the municipality of Prijedor to the Keraterm, Omarska and Trnopolje camps. To do so, the Appeals Chamber took into account the fact that the unit responsible for transport of the civilians – and for the murders – was a unit created by Crisis Staff over which Milomir Stakić presided and which he knew to be composed of individuals with a criminal record who had just been released from prison. Finally, it restated the finding of the Trial Chamber's conclusion that Milomir Stakić as well as other members of the JCE – who regularly relied on this unit to transport civilians to the camps – accepted the possibility that these civilians might face harsh treatment or even death during transport.

⁴⁶⁶ See for example: *Dorđević* Judgement, para. 2139 (awareness by the accused of the pattern of crimes by Serb forces during anti-terrorist operations and the continuation of such operations); *Milutinović* Judgement, Volume III, paras 470 and 471 (awareness by the accused Šainović of the crimes committed by Serb forces in previous operations and continuation of the same military strategies).

⁴⁶⁷ See for example: *Milutinović* Judgement, Volume III, paras 470 and 471 (awareness by the accused Šainović of the climate of animosity between Serbs and Kosovo Albanians in 1998 and 1999); *Martić* Judgement, para. 454 (creating and sustaining a coercive atmosphere that resulted in “widespread and systematic crimes” against the non-Serbian population).

3. Planning

222. Individual criminal responsibility may ensue when one or more persons – in the event of a plurality of persons, they may be held responsible under Article 7(1) of the Statute, independently from a JCE – arrange for criminal conduct constitutive of one or more of the crimes contemplated under the Statute, in both the preparatory as well as the execution phase.⁴⁶⁸ The crime or crimes in question must actually have been carried out at a later phase.⁴⁶⁹ The person or persons may plan an act or an omission⁴⁷⁰ and it is sufficient to establish that planning was a determining factor contributing to their criminal conduct.⁴⁷¹ In the event that the commission of the crime did not constitute the sole objective of the planned operation, it is sufficient for it to be the predominant one.⁴⁷² Moreover, a person cannot be held responsible for committing a crime and planning that same crime.⁴⁷³ However, his participation in planning may constitute an aggravating factor in the event he or she is found guilty of having committed that crime.⁴⁷⁴

223. The *mens rea* giving rise to responsibility for planning comprises: (1) the intent to plan the commission of a crime or (2) the awareness of the substantial likelihood that a crime will be committed during the execution of the act or omission planned.⁴⁷⁵ Planning while aware of this substantial likelihood must be considered acceptance of the resulting crime.⁴⁷⁶

4. Instigation to Commit

224. Individual criminal responsibility may be imputed when an individual prompts another person to commit a crime which is then carried out.⁴⁷⁷ Express or implied conduct may constitute instigating.⁴⁷⁸ Moreover, it is not necessary to prove that the

⁴⁶⁸ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 268; *Stakić* Judgement, para. 443.

⁴⁶⁹ *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 479; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 26.

⁴⁷⁰ *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 479; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 31.

⁴⁷¹ *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 479; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 26.

⁴⁷² *Boškoski* Appeals Judgement, para. 138; *Boškoski* Judgement, paras 155-161, 344-345, 348 and 572.

⁴⁷³ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 268; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 386.

⁴⁷⁴ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 268; *Stakić* Judgement, para. 443.

⁴⁷⁵ *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 479; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, paras 29 and 31.

⁴⁷⁶ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 31.

⁴⁷⁷ *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 480; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 27.

⁴⁷⁸ *Dorđević* Judgement, para. 1870; *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 269.

accused wielded effective control⁴⁷⁹ or any form of authority whatsoever over the perpetrator or perpetrators of the crime.⁴⁸⁰

225. The individual in question must have had the direct intent to instigate commission of the crime.⁴⁸¹ Moreover, the individual who “instigates another person to commit an act or omission with the awareness of the substantial likelihood that a crime will be committed in the execution of that instigation”, likewise possesses the requisite *mens rea* for being found responsible on the basis of Article 7(1) of the Statute.⁴⁸² The Appeals Chamber recalled that instigation with such awareness has to be regarded as accepting the crime.⁴⁸³

226. Several trial chambers have confirmed that instigation may take the form of a positive act or of an omission.⁴⁸⁴ Those trial chambers relied primarily on the *Blaškić* Judgement, which after recalling that instigation “entails prompting another to commit an offence”, added that “[this] wording is sufficiently broad to allow for the inference that both acts and omissions may constitute instigating and that this notion covers both express and implied conduct”.⁴⁸⁵

227. In reaching this conclusion in connection with its analysis of instigation, the *Blaškić* Chamber did not refer to any case-law or other authoritative text.⁴⁸⁶ By

⁴⁷⁹ *Dorđević* Judgement, para. 1870; *Semanza* Appeals Judgement, para. 257, in which the Appeals Chamber found that “[f]or an accused to be convicted of instigating, it is not necessary to demonstrate that the accused had “effective control” over the perpetrator. The requirement of “effective control” applies in the case of responsibility as a superior under Article 6(3) of the [ICTR] Statute. In this case, even though the Trial Chamber found that it had not been proven that the Appellant had effective control over others (and thus refused to convict him on the basis of his superior responsibility), this does not mean that the Appellant could not be convicted for instigating.”

⁴⁸⁰ *Orić* Judgement, para. 272; *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 359.

⁴⁸¹ *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 480; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 29.

⁴⁸² *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 480; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 32.

⁴⁸³ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 32.

⁴⁸⁴ *Dorđević* Judgement, para. 1870; *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 269.

⁴⁸⁵ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 280: in reaching this conclusion in connection with its review of instigation, the *Blaškić* Chamber does not refer to any case-law or other authoritative text. In its review of cumulative convictions under Articles 7(1) and 7(3) of the Statute, the *Blaškić* Trial Chamber made reference to texts applying the international law of war to SFRY armed forces, concluding that instigation might consist of an omission. The Trial Chamber illustrated this idea of instigation by omission by citing the case where the causal nexus between instigation – by omission – and commission of the act was proven and establishing that, in that case, the subordinates would not have committed the further crimes had the commander not failed in his duty to punish the earlier crimes. See *Blaškić* Judgement, paras 338 and 339.

⁴⁸⁶ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 280; *Akayesu* Judgement, para. 482.

contrast, it did refer to statutes applicable in the SFRY⁴⁸⁷ when analysing cumulative responsibility from the perspective of Articles 7(1) and 7(3) of the Statute.⁴⁸⁸ The *Blaškić* Chamber indeed recalled that “the failure to punish past crimes, which entails the commander’s responsibility under Article 7(3), may pursuant to Article 7(1) and subject to the fulfilment of the requirements for the mental and physical elements, respectively, also be the basis for his liability for either aiding and abetting or instigating the commission of *further* crimes”.⁴⁸⁹ According to these passages, a commander will be responsible “as a *participant or instigator* if, by not taking measures against subordinates who violate the law of war, he allows his troops to continue to commit the acts”.⁴⁹⁰ The *Blaškić* Chamber adds, further to this, that in this instance, for the commanding officer to be responsible as an instigator by omission, it is necessary to establish (1) that the commander had the requisite *mens rea* for instigation⁴⁹¹ and (2) that the subordinates would not have committed the subsequent crimes if the commander had not failed to punish the earlier ones.⁴⁹²

228. The Appeals Chamber has neither upheld nor overturned this finding in relation to instigation by omission and, consequently, did not establish any jurisprudence in this regard.

229. The Chamber cannot follow the other Trial Chambers on this point, holding the contrary view, that the very notion of instigation requires a positive act on the part of the instigator. The verb “to instigate” – to urge on or to incite a person to do something⁴⁹³ – implicitly suggests a positive action.

230. The Chamber is all the more persuaded of the need to rule out responsibility of that kind, given that, as the *Blaškić* Chamber has stressed, such responsibility for omission resulting from a breach of the duty to punish is addressed under responsibility pursuant to Article 7(1) for aiding and abetting.⁴⁹⁴ The latter

⁴⁸⁷ SFRY Secretariat for National Defence, Regulations Concerning the Application of International Law to the Armed Forces of the SFRY (1988) Article 21, cited in the *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 341 and restated in the *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 338.

⁴⁸⁸ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 338; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 341.

⁴⁸⁹ *Blaškić* Judgement, paras 337 and 338, emphasis in the original; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 341.

⁴⁹⁰ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 338, emphasis in the original; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 341.

⁴⁹¹ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 337.

⁴⁹² *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 339; *Čelebići* Judgement, paras 399 and 400.

⁴⁹³ *New Shorter Oxford Dictionary*; French original source: *Petit Robert, Dictionnaire de la langue française*.

⁴⁹⁴ *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 337.

responsibility, moreover, makes it possible to resolve the challenge of reconciling the words “instigation” and “omission” themselves noted by the Chamber.

5. Ordering

231. Individual criminal responsibility may be incurred when an individual in a position of authority orders a person to commit an offence.⁴⁹⁵ It is not necessary to demonstrate the existence of a formal superior-subordinate relationship between the individual giving the order and the perpetrator of the crime.⁴⁹⁶ It is sufficient to demonstrate that the individual in question was vested with the authority – *de jure* or *de facto*⁴⁹⁷ – necessary to enable him to give orders,⁴⁹⁸ even if that authority was temporary.⁴⁹⁹ Giving an order requires a positive act and thus may not be committed by omission.⁵⁰⁰ However, it is not a requirement that the order be issued directly, in writing, or that it be given any particular form, which is the reason that it may be proven through circumstantial evidence.⁵⁰¹

232. The individual must have possessed the direct intent to order a crime.⁵⁰² Moreover, the individual who “orders an act or omission with the awareness of the substantial likelihood that a crime will be committed in the execution of that order”, and accepts such likelihood, possesses the requisite *mens rea* for being found responsible on the basis of Article 7(1) of the Statute.⁵⁰³ The Appeals Chamber has considered that the fact of giving an order while aware of the substantial likelihood that a crime would be committed while that order was being carried out constituted acceptance of the resulting crime.⁵⁰⁴ It is not necessary to establish that the crime would not have been committed without the order, but the order must have had a direct and substantial effect on the commission of the illegal act.⁵⁰⁵

⁴⁹⁵ *Boškoski Appeals Judgement*, para. 160; *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 28.

⁴⁹⁶ *Boškoski Appeals Judgement*, para. 164; *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 28.

⁴⁹⁷ *Dorđević Judgement*, para. 1871; *Mrkšić Judgement*, para. 550.

⁴⁹⁸ *Galić Appeals Judgement*, para. 176; *Kordić Judgement*, para. 388.

⁴⁹⁹ *Milutinović Judgement*, para. 86; *Semanza Appeals Judgement*, para. 363.

⁵⁰⁰ *Dorđević Judgement*, para. 1871; *Galić Appeals Judgement*, para. 176.

⁵⁰¹ *Boškoski Appeals Judgement*, para. 160; *Blaškić Judgement*, para. 281.

⁵⁰² *Dorđević Judgement*, para. 1872; *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 29.

⁵⁰³ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 30; *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 42.

⁵⁰⁴ *Kordić Appeals Judgement*, para. 30; *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 42.

⁵⁰⁵ *Popović Judgement*, para. 1013; *Kamuhanda Appeals Judgement*, para. 75.

B. Responsibility Contemplated Under Article 7(3) of the Statute: Superior Responsibility

233. Superior responsibility, enshrined in Article 7(3) of the Statute, is a mode of criminal responsibility acknowledged under customary international law.⁵⁰⁶ It is applicable when crimes are committed by a subordinate, as mentioned in Articles 2 through 5 of the Statute,⁵⁰⁷ in connection with an internal or an international armed conflict.⁵⁰⁸ This responsibility is incurred as a result of a breach by the superior of the duty to act when a crime has been committed by one of his or her subordinates. Thus it concerns responsibility for omission (1).⁵⁰⁹

234. In order for an accused to incur responsibility on the basis of Article 7(3) of the Statute, the general requirements for the application of this article are as follows: a superior-subordinate relationship must exist between the perpetrator of the crime and his superior; the superior must have reason to know that his subordinate was about to commit a crime or did so; and the superior did not take the necessary and reasonable measures to prevent the crime or punish the subordinate (2).

1. Nature of Superior Responsibility: Responsibility for Omission

235. The purpose of superior responsibility is to ensure compliance with the rules of international humanitarian law and to protect the persons and objects protected by those rules during armed conflict.⁵¹⁰ Superior responsibility is derived from the obligations of responsible command.⁵¹¹ It is the corollary of a commander's obligation to act,⁵¹² which means that such command responsibility is responsibility for an omission to prevent or punish crimes committed by his subordinates.⁵¹³ As such, it is a *sui generis* responsibility, distinct from that defined in Article 7(1) of the Statute.⁵¹⁴ The superior does not share the same responsibility as that of his subordinates who committed the crimes, but he is responsible for having failed to

⁵⁰⁶ *Čelebići Appeals Judgement*, para. 195; *Halilović Appeals Judgement*, paras 63.

⁵⁰⁷ *Halilović Judgement*, para. 55; *Orić Judgement*, para. 294.

⁵⁰⁸ *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 65; *Dorđević Judgement*, para. 1878; *see also*, concerning its application to an internal armed conflict, the *Hadžihasanović Decision* of 16 July 2003, para. 31.

⁵⁰⁹ Judge Antonetti raises this issue in his separate, partly dissenting opinion annexed to this Judgement.

⁵¹⁰ *Hadžihasanović Decision* of 12 November 2002, para. 66; *Halilović Judgement*, para. 39.

⁵¹¹ *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 67; *Hadžihasanović Decision* of 16 July 2003, paras 22-23.

⁵¹² *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 75.

⁵¹³ *Halilović Judgement*, para. 54; *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 75.

act.⁵¹⁵ Moreover, just as “for an army to even function, troops must obey given orders”,⁵¹⁶ it is necessary for a commander to ensure compliance with the orders he has given to his troops, including those that pertain to compliance with international humanitarian law.⁵¹⁷ Assessment of the superior’s failure to fulfil this obligation, however, must be done on a case-by-case basis, and may lead to a determination that the said superior may have been in a situation such that he lacked the material ability to ensure that his subordinates acted in compliance with international humanitarian law.⁵¹⁸

236. The Chamber subscribes to the case-law of the Tribunal which has established that since superior responsibility by its very nature is a form of responsibility by omission, proof of a causal link between the superior’s failure to act and the crime committed by his subordinates is not required.⁵¹⁹ Requiring a causal link would undermine the basis for superior responsibility, resulting from a breach of his duty to prevent or to punish, inasmuch as the requirement of a causal link actually presupposes that he played a role in the crimes committed by his subordinates, which would change the very nature of the responsibility that is entailed under Article 7(3) of the Statute.⁵²⁰

2. General Requirements for the Application of Article 7(3) of the Statute

237. To hold the superior criminally responsible, it is necessary to establish beyond a reasonable doubt: (a) the existence of a superior-subordinate relationship; (b) the fact that the superior knew or had reason to know that the criminal act was about to be or had been committed by his subordinate; (c) the fact that the superior failed to take the necessary and reasonable measures to prevent the crime or punish the subordinate for it.⁵²¹

⁵¹⁴ *Hadžihasanović* Appeals Judgement, para. 39; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 75.

⁵¹⁵ *Halilović* Judgement, para. 54; *Milutinović* Judgement, Volume 1, para. 113.

⁵¹⁶ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 87.

⁵¹⁷ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 87.

⁵¹⁸ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 88.

⁵¹⁹ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, paras 76-77; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 398.

⁵²⁰ *Halilović* Judgement, para. 78; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 191.

⁵²¹ *Halilović* Appeals Judgement, para. 59; *Orić* Appeals Judgement, para. 20.

a) Existence of a Superior-Subordinate Relationship

238. A superior-subordinate relationship exists (i) when the subordinate who committed the crime is subject to the effective control of the accused, that is to say, (ii) when the accused has the material ability to prevent the crime or punish the criminally responsible subordinate.⁵²²

i. A Crime Committed by a Subordinate

239. A charge of superior responsibility first requires that a crime, as provided for in Articles 2 through 5 of the Statute, be committed by a subordinate. In this respect, it must be stressed that the superior is responsible for not having prevented or punished the commission of a crime by his subordinate whether that subordinate physically carried out the crime or participated in it in the modes contemplated under Article 7(1) of the Statute, by action or omission.⁵²³ The subordinates need not be identified by name; rather it is enough if the “category” to which they belong as a group is specified, or even their official duties.⁵²⁴ That the link of subordination between the superior and his subordinate passes through other intermediate subordinates matters little under the law.⁵²⁵ Several superiors may, as a result, be held responsible for one and the same crime committed by a subordinate, for it is not necessary that the superior-subordinate relationship be direct or immediate.⁵²⁶ The Chamber notes that, in its Final Trial Brief, the Petković Defence raised the fact that the existence of two concurrent chains of command would make it impossible to determine who was wielding effective control over the perpetrators of the crime.⁵²⁷ In this regard, the Chamber recalls the case-law of the Tribunal, whereby if it has been established that the superior is responsible under Article 7(3) of the Statute, the concurrent individual criminal responsibility of the other superiors will not release him from his responsibility.⁵²⁸ As a consequence, the Chamber rejects the argument of the Petković Defence in its Final Trial Brief.

⁵²² *Orić Appeals Judgement*, para. 20; *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 375.

⁵²³ *Orić Appeals Judgement*, para. 21; *Boškoski Decision of 26 May 2006*, paras 18 *et seq.*

⁵²⁴ *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 217; *Orić Appeals Judgement*, para. 35.

⁵²⁵ *Orić Appeals Judgement*, para. 20; *Halilović Appeals Judgement*, para. 59.

⁵²⁶ *Blaškić Judgement*, para. 303; *Strugar Judgement*, paras 363-366.

⁵²⁷ *Petković Defence Final Brief*, paras 614-615.

⁵²⁸ *Blaškić Judgement*, paras 296 and 302-303; *Aleksovski Judgement*, para. 106.

ii. The Control Test

240. To hold an accused responsible for crimes committed by a subordinate, a superior-subordinate relationship must be established, which results from the status of the superior,⁵²⁹ whether *de jure* or *de facto*.⁵³⁰ The superior-subordinate relationship manifests itself in the exercise of effective control over subordinates.⁵³¹ That control has been defined as “the material ability to prevent or punish criminal conduct”⁵³² and pertains to every superior, whether a military chief or any civilian person vested with authority within a hierarchy,⁵³³ even a leader of a paramilitary group.⁵³⁴ Influence alone is not enough.⁵³⁵ Lastly, the Chamber adopts the clarification provided by the *Halilović* Chamber that the commanding officer’s responsibility applies to every commanding officer in the chain, regardless of their place in the hierarchy, and comprises responsibility for acts committed by troops placed temporarily under his command, provided that he wielded effective control over these troops at the time the crimes were committed.⁵³⁶

241. Responsibility under Article 7(3) of the Statute may attach as a result of the *de jure* or *de facto* exercise of the position of a commander.⁵³⁷ Authority under law is not synonymous with effective control in matters of superior responsibility – the first cannot be equated with the second. It is the same for *de facto* authority: to be held criminally responsible for the acts of his subordinates, the *de facto* superior’s authority must be similar to that held by a *de jure* superior.⁵³⁸ In other words, as the Praljak Defence underscores in its Final Trial Brief,⁵³⁹ the requisite degree of authority or *de facto* control must be commensurate with that required for *de jure* control.⁵⁴⁰

⁵²⁹ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 256.

⁵³⁰ *Dorđević* Judgement, para. 1881; *Limaj* Judgement, para. 522.

⁵³¹ *Kajelijeli* Appeals Judgement, para. 86; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, paras 76-77.

⁵³² *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 256; *Popović* Judgement, para. 1037.

⁵³³ *Aleksovski* Appeals Judgement, para. 76; *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, paras 195-197 and 240.

⁵³⁴ *Čelebići* Judgement, paras 356-357 and 363.

⁵³⁵ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 266; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 80.

⁵³⁶ *Halilović* Judgement, para. 61.

⁵³⁷ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 192; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 78.

⁵³⁸ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 197; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 416.

⁵³⁹ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 519.

⁵⁴⁰ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 197; *Bagilishema* Appeals Judgement, paras 51-55.

242. Therefore, it cannot be said that pleading the exercise of both *de jure* and *de facto* power amounts to pleading effective control.⁵⁴¹ Although the *de jure* exercise of the responsibilities of a commander may suggest a material ability to prevent or punish criminal conduct, it is not sufficient to prove such ability.⁵⁴² Not only must it be established on a case-by-case basis⁵⁴³ that the superior was able to give orders but also that these orders were actually followed.⁵⁴⁴ The presumption of effective control is not irrebuttable in this regard. It is actually necessary to show that the position held by the accused at the time the crime was committed by the subordinate carries the power and authority that ordinarily accompany such a position.⁵⁴⁵ By the same token, the members of a self-proclaimed government who hold *de facto* power may be held responsible as superiors if they have the material ability to issue orders and have them executed by their subordinates.⁵⁴⁶

243. The Chamber observes that the Prlić Defence noted that, in the context of an armed conflict, *de facto* authority may be of greater importance than *de jure* authority.⁵⁴⁷ The Chamber subscribes to the jurisprudence of the Tribunal in this regard, whereby, in cases where a civilian leader has more extensive powers than those formally vested in him, this *de facto* situation will be more important and more relevant than the *de jure* situation that was formally bestowed upon the superior but does not reflect his actual powers.⁵⁴⁸ Likewise, the Chamber agrees with the view of the *Milutinović* Judgement, wherein the Trial Chamber held that it was the nature of the authority wielded, rather than the source of such authority, that mattered.⁵⁴⁹

244. The indicators of effective control depend on the evidence⁵⁵⁰ and serve only to show that the accused had the power to prevent crimes and punish their perpetrators, or when necessary, to initiate criminal proceedings against such persons.⁵⁵¹ Among

⁵⁴¹ *Halilović* Appeals Judgement, para. 85; *Strugar* Appeals Judgement, para. 254.

⁵⁴² *Orić* Appeals Judgement, para. 91; *Halilović* Appeals Judgement, para. 85.

⁵⁴³ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 78; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 370.

⁵⁴⁴ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 69; *Popović* Judgement, para. 1038.

⁵⁴⁵ See *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 197. The Appeals Chamber clarified that, although its jurisprudence from the *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement might lead to confusion, the word “presumption” did not reverse the burden of proof; *Hadžihasanović* Appeals Judgement, paras 20-21; *Orić* Appeals Judgement, para. 92.

⁵⁴⁶ *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 67.

⁵⁴⁷ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 55, referring to the *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 281.

⁵⁴⁸ *Kordić* Judgement, para. 422; *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 281.

⁵⁴⁹ *Milutinović* Judgement, para. 401.

⁵⁵⁰ *Strugar* Appeals Judgement, para. 254; *Strugar* Judgement, paras 366 and 392.

⁵⁵¹ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 69; *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 206.

the factors which support a finding that an accused was vested with authority and wielded effective control, one may refer *inter alia* to: his formal position,⁵⁵² the procedure whereby he was appointed,⁵⁵³ his *de jure* or *de facto* authority to issue orders,⁵⁵⁴ his authority to order combat actions and re-subordination,⁵⁵⁵ whether his orders were actually followed,⁵⁵⁶ whether materiel and human resources were available to him,⁵⁵⁷ and the authority he had to enforce disciplinary measures.⁵⁵⁸

b) The Mental Element: “Knew or Had Reason to Know”

245. The Chamber first recalls, as does the Ćorić Defence in its Final Trial Brief,⁵⁵⁹ that to be held responsible for the crimes committed by his subordinates, the superior must be aware of his own effective control over them.⁵⁶⁰

246. Superior responsibility is not a form of strict liability, inasmuch as it is necessary to establish the element of knowledge.⁵⁶¹ For this purpose, the Prosecution must prove: (1) that the superior actually knew, taking into consideration the direct or circumstantial evidence at his disposal, that his subordinates (i) were committing, preparing to commit, or had committed⁵⁶² the crimes referred to in Articles 2 through 5 of the Statute; or (2) that the superior possessed information of a sort that would at least alert him to such risks insofar as they might indicate additional inquiries were needed (ii) to ascertain whether such crimes had been committed or were about to be.⁵⁶³ The assessment of the mental element required under Article 7(3) of the Statute must be conducted according to the circumstances of the case by taking into account the specific situation of the superior concerned at the time in question.⁵⁶⁴

⁵⁵² *Kordić* Judgement, para. 418; *Delić* Judgement, para. 62.

⁵⁵³ *Delić* Judgement, para. 62; *Halilović* Judgement, para. 58.

⁵⁵⁴ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 69; *Hadžihasanović* Appeals Judgement, para. 199.

⁵⁵⁵ *Delić* Judgement, para. 62; *Strugar* Judgement, paras 393-397.

⁵⁵⁶ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 69.

⁵⁵⁷ *Delić* Judgement, para. 62.

⁵⁵⁸ *Delić* Judgement, para. 62; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 767.

⁵⁵⁹ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 56.

⁵⁶⁰ *Orić* Judgement, para. 316.

⁵⁶¹ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 239; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 92.

⁵⁶² *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 346; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 839.

⁵⁶³ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, paras 223, 241; *Delić* Judgement, para. 63.

⁵⁶⁴ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 239; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 101.

i. Actual Knowledge

247. The superior's actual knowledge may not be presumed, but may be established using direct or circumstantial evidence.⁵⁶⁵ In principle, the requisite actual knowledge is identical for military commanders wielding *de jure* or *de facto* authority and civilian superiors holding *de facto* authority, even though the standard of proof necessary to prove the actual knowledge of superiors with *de facto* authority or power is higher.⁵⁶⁶ The *de jure* position of a military chief who belongs, *a priori*, to an organised structure with reporting and monitoring systems makes it easier to prove actual knowledge.⁵⁶⁷

248. Among the circumstantial factors which enable one to infer actual knowledge, one may cite: the number, type and scope of the illegal acts; the time during which they occurred; the number and type of troops involved; the logistical means that may have been deployed; the geographic locus of the acts; whether the acts were widespread; the cadence of operations; the *modus operandi* of similar illegal acts; the officers and personnel involved and the location of the commander at the moment the acts were completed.⁵⁶⁸ Important indicia of knowledge may include the proximity of the crimes to the superior's duty station and the fact that they were committed repeatedly.⁵⁶⁹ *A contrario*, the more physically removed the superior is from the commission of the crimes, the more supplemental indicia will be required in order to establish actual knowledge.⁵⁷⁰ Authority over a hierarchy constitutes an important indicium of knowledge, although it is not determinative.⁵⁷¹

ii. The Mental Element "Had Reason to Know"

249. According to the case-law of the Tribunal, the superior "had reason to know" if he had specific information available to him that would have put him on notice regarding the offences committed or the risk that such offences might be committed

⁵⁶⁵ *Kordić and Čerkez* Judgement, para. 427; *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 386.

⁵⁶⁶ *Kordić* Judgement, para. 428; *Orić* Judgement, para. 320.

⁵⁶⁷ *Kordić* Judgement, para. 428; *Halilović* Judgement, para. 66.

⁵⁶⁸ Commission of Experts Report, UN Doc. S/1994/674, para. 58, cited in the *Čelebići* Judgement, para. 386; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 427.

⁵⁶⁹ *Aleksovski* Judgement, para. 80; *Halilović* Judgement, para. 66.

⁵⁷⁰ *Halilović* Judgement, para. 66.

⁵⁷¹ *Orić* Judgement, para. 319; *Naletilić* Judgement, para. 71.

by his subordinates.⁵⁷² It is not necessary to establish that the superior actually possessed information concerning the crimes committed. Rather, it is sufficient that the information available indicate the need for further information to ascertain whether offences were being committed or were just about to be committed.⁵⁷³ The Appeals Chamber has ruled that the superior's approach may incur responsibility, not because he has refrained from informing himself,⁵⁷⁴ but because he had the means of knowing, and deliberately avoided making use of them.⁵⁷⁵ It declined to recognise criminal negligence as the basis for superior responsibility.⁵⁷⁶ As such, under customary law, there is no obligation to know for military commanders, and the same holds true for civilian superiors.⁵⁷⁷ Thus, the superior is not responsible because he "ought to have known",⁵⁷⁸ but because he had the means to know, so that he might react, and he refrained from making use of them.⁵⁷⁹

250. Concerning the information available to the superior, general information may suffice.⁵⁸⁰ For a superior to be judged responsible on the basis of Article 7(3) of the Statute, it is sufficient to prove that he possessed information sufficiently alarming so as to warrant further inquiry.⁵⁸¹ Thus, a superior may be found to possess the required knowledge when he knows that his subordinates have a violent or unstable character, are under the influence of alcohol prior to being sent on assignment, or even when they are reputed criminals or lack professionalism.⁵⁸² Thus, the *Hadžihasanović* Chamber found that, under the circumstances of that case,⁵⁸³ by failing to take measures to punish crimes of which the superior had knowledge, the superior had

⁵⁷² *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, paras 238 and 241; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 95.

⁵⁷³ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, paras 238 and 241; *Strugar* Judgement, para. 369.

⁵⁷⁴ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 226; *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 62.

⁵⁷⁵ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 226; *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, paras 63 and 406.

⁵⁷⁶ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 63; *Bagilishema* Appeals Judgement, paras 34-35.

⁵⁷⁷ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 240.

⁵⁷⁸ *Kordić* Judgement, para. 435.

⁵⁷⁹ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 226.

⁵⁸⁰ *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 238; *Popović* Judgement, para. 1042.

⁵⁸¹ *Strugar* Appeals Judgement, para. 304. In the *Strugar* Case, the Trial Chamber found that Pavle Strugar's mere knowledge of the risk that his forces would illegally shell the old city was insufficient to constitute the mental element defined in Article 7(3) of the Statute and that, for it to be so, he would have had to have known that there was a "substantial likelihood" or a "clear and strong risk" in this respect (*Strugar* Judgement, paras 416-417). The Appeals Chamber found that the Trial Chamber had erred.

⁵⁸² *Čelebići* Appeals Judgement, para. 238; *Kordić* Judgement, para. 437; *Halilović* Judgement, para. 68.

⁵⁸³ *Hadžihasanović* Appeals Judgement, para. 30.

reason to know that there was a real and reasonable risk that these unlawful acts might recur.⁵⁸⁴

251. However, the Chamber subscribes to the case-law of the Tribunal whereby the prior knowledge of a superior must be narrowly interpreted to the extent it derives from a situation of repeated similar criminal actions and from a set of circumstances such that these actions could not arise in isolation, committed as they were by the same identifiable group of subordinates.⁵⁸⁵

252. Lastly, the Appeals Chamber has ruled that, at law as well as in fact, knowledge of the crime and knowledge of the criminal conduct of someone else are two distinct matters.⁵⁸⁶

c) A Breach of the Duty to Prevent or Punish Crimes

253. In order to discharge his duty to prevent or punish the crimes committed by his subordinates, the case-law of the Tribunal emphasises that the superior is not required to do the impossible, and that the issue is knowing what measures are considered to be within his powers, in other words, what measures lay within his material ability.⁵⁸⁷ Stated otherwise, it must be demonstrated that the superior (i) did not take “necessary and reasonable” measures⁵⁸⁸ (ii) enabling him to discharge his duty to prevent or (iii) to punish the crimes committed by his subordinates.

i. Necessary and Reasonable Measures

254. The Appeals Chamber has recalled that “what constitutes ‘necessary and reasonable’ measures” is more a matter of evidence than of substantive law”,⁵⁸⁹ knowing whether a superior has discharged his duty to prevent a crime or punish its perpetrators in keeping with Article 7(3) of the Statute must be examined “case-by-case”⁵⁹⁰ and with particular consideration given to the specific circumstances of the

⁵⁸⁴ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 133.

⁵⁸⁵ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 118.

⁵⁸⁶ *Orić* Appeals Judgement, paras 58-59: The Appeals Chamber found that the Trial Chamber did not err when it did not infer the criminal conduct of the subordinates from the superior’s knowledge of the crime.

⁵⁸⁷ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 417; *Hadžihasanović* Appeals Judgement, para. 142.

⁵⁸⁸ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 72; *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, para. 839.

⁵⁸⁹ *Hadžihasanović* Appeals Judgement, para. 33; *Boškoski* Appeals Judgement, para. 259.

⁵⁹⁰ *Boškoski* Appeals Judgement, para. 259; *Popović* Judgement, para. 1044.

case at issue. In particular, as set out by the Čorić Defence,⁵⁹¹ what must be pleaded in the Indictment is conduct by the accused by which he may be found to have failed to take such necessary and reasonable measures.⁵⁹² It cannot be ruled out that, under the specific circumstances of a case, the superior might have discharged his duty to punish the perpetrators of crimes under Article 7(3) of the Statute by taking disciplinary measures. In other words, the fact that he took disciplinary measures, penal measures or both is not in itself determinative of whether a superior discharged the duty imposed on him by Article 7(3) of the Statute to prevent the crimes or punish the perpetrators thereof.⁵⁹³

255. The Chamber notes, moreover, that the Čorić Defence pointed out in its Final Trial Brief that, in the *Hadžihasanović* Case, the Trial Chamber found, in respect of the reasonableness of the measures, that there was no rule of customary international law whereby States are obliged to prosecute war crimes solely on the basis of international humanitarian law, and that, as a result, a commander cannot be impugned for relying on domestic law in order to determine his obligations towards his subordinates.⁵⁹⁴ The Chamber notes that in the *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, the Trial Chamber, acting in relation to a question put by the Prosecution concerning the number of cases heard by the Zenica District Military Court and the Military Prosecutor's Office for the district of Travnik that implicated the members of the ABiH for "war crimes", examined the state of customary international law and, in this regard, took into consideration the practice as well as the conviction of States regarding whether they are bound to prosecute war crimes on the basis of international indictments for war crimes, regardless of any characterisations of national criminal law,⁵⁹⁵ and concluded that there was no such rule in international customary law binding on States, and therefore, on the courts of the RBiH.⁵⁹⁶ The Chamber subscribes to the case-law of the Tribunal in this regard.

⁵⁹¹ See Čorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 63.

⁵⁹² *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 218.

⁵⁹³ *Hadžihasanović* Appeals Judgement, para. 33.

⁵⁹⁴ Čorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 61, referring to the *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 260.

⁵⁹⁵ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, paras 249-258.

⁵⁹⁶ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, paras 260-261.

ii. The Duty to Prevent

256. The case-law of the Tribunal distinguishes two duties for the superior: one is to prevent a crime from being committed and the other is to punish its perpetrators.⁵⁹⁷ The duty to punish is to be distinguished from the duty to prevent.⁵⁹⁸ Therefore, the superior is criminally responsible for his breach of the duty to take what were necessary and reasonable measures to prevent a crime from being committed, regardless of whether he took punitive measures after the crimes were committed. Under no circumstances can he “redeem” the breach of the duty to prevent by punishing the subordinates after the fact.⁵⁹⁹

257. Responsibility for the superior’s failure to act under Article 7(3) is intended to ensure compliance with the rules of humanitarian law. For this reason, the superior has the general obligation to monitor the actions of subordinates and to act so that they are duly informed of the responsibilities they bear under international law.⁶⁰⁰ Although the superior manifestly cannot be held criminally responsible for his breach of a general obligation, his failure may nevertheless be taken into consideration when assessing the facts of the case.⁶⁰¹ That being the case, compliance with this general obligation will not relieve him of criminal responsibility if he failed in his specific obligation to take preventive measures with regard to crimes of which he possessed knowledge.⁶⁰²

258. The scope of the duty to prevent, in any given case, will depend on the superior’s material ability to act.⁶⁰³ His specific obligation will vary according to the rank he holds and the powers vested in him.⁶⁰⁴ This is therefore analysed case by case but must take the form of specific measures taken that pertain directly to the actions they are intended to prevent.⁶⁰⁵ Moreover, the duty to prevent a crime from being committed is present at every stage prior to the time one of his subordinates commits

⁵⁹⁷ *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 83; *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 125.

⁵⁹⁸ *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 83; *Halilović Judgement*, paras 92-94.

⁵⁹⁹ *Halilović Judgement*, para. 72; *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 126.

⁶⁰⁰ *Halilović Judgement*, para. 87; *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 146.

⁶⁰¹ *Halilović Judgement*, para. 88.

⁶⁰² *Halilović Judgement*, para. 88; *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 151.

⁶⁰³ *Blaškić Appeals Judgement*, para. 72; *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 152.

⁶⁰⁴ *Strugar Judgement*, para. 375; *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 152.

⁶⁰⁵ *Hadžihasanović Judgement*, para. 155.

a crime, if the superior knew or had reason to know that the crime was about to be committed.⁶⁰⁶

259. Moreover, the duty to stop the crime is recognised by the case-law and is comprised within the scope of the duty to prevent.⁶⁰⁷ This duty to “stop” the crime must be considered as corresponding to the duty to prevent because it seeks to prevent continuation of the crimes.⁶⁰⁸ Moreover, as the *Hadžihasanović* Chamber observed, although the duty to prevent is distinct from the duty to punish, there are situations where these two obligations are linked, because the one may be the consequence of the other.⁶⁰⁹ Thus, independently of his breach of the duty to punish the commission of a crime, the superior may be held responsible for condoning similar acts later on.⁶¹⁰

iii. The Duty to Punish

260. The duty to punish arises only once the crime has been committed.⁶¹¹ As with the duty to prevent, the scope of the duty to punish depends on the degree of effective control and the material ability of the superior.⁶¹² If the superior lacks the power to sanction conduct, the duty to punish will at least entail the duty to investigate the crimes or to cause them to be investigated, to establish the facts and to signal them to the competent authorities.⁶¹³ The superior need not necessarily be the one who punishes but he must play a significant role in the disciplinary proceedings.⁶¹⁴ The appropriateness of the sanctions administered is determined based on what is reasonable and necessary in light of the facts of the case,⁶¹⁵ which is more a matter of the assessment of the evidence than a matter of substantive law.⁶¹⁶

261. The Trial Chamber in the *Strugar* Case also considered that the duty to carry out an investigation is an example of a reasonable measure satisfying the superior’s duty to punish and recalled the jurisprudence of the post-war tribunals. It ruled that

⁶⁰⁶ *Halilović* Judgement, paras 79 and 90, citing the *Strugar* Judgement, para. 416; *Delić* Judgement, para. 72.

⁶⁰⁷ *Hadžihasanović* Appeals Judgement, para. 264; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 127.

⁶⁰⁸ *Strugar* Judgement, para. 446; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 127.

⁶⁰⁹ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 128.

⁶¹⁰ *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 156.

⁶¹¹ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 83.

⁶¹² *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 72; *Boškoski* Appeals Judgement, para. 231.

⁶¹³ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 72; *Halilović* Judgement, para. 97.

⁶¹⁴ *Halilović* Judgement, paras 99-100; *Dorđević* Judgement, para. 1889.

⁶¹⁵ *Boškoski* Appeals Judgement, para. 234; *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 177.

⁶¹⁶ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 72.

the fact that a superior requested an incident report and that the investigation conducted was thorough were relevant factors in assessing whether he discharged his duty to respond.⁶¹⁷ For the purposes of Article 7(3) of the Statute, the superior's report submitted to the authorities responsible for investigating must meet the requisite threshold for initiating an official investigation into the act charged. However, if the investigation proves unsatisfactory because of failures by the authorities responsible for investigating, and the failures are not linked to the superior and he possessed no knowledge of them, he cannot be held responsible within the meaning of Article 7(3) of the Statute.⁶¹⁸ Moreover, when the Accused could, at most, have reported the unlawful actions to those persons who ordered them, he cannot be held responsible within the meaning of Article 7(3) of the Statute.⁶¹⁹

C. The Matter of Cumulative Responsibility in Connection with Articles 7(1) and 7(3) of the Statute

262. Inasmuch as the Indictment likewise alleges that each of the Accused is criminally responsible as a superior for each of the crimes alleged,⁶²⁰ it is appropriate at this point to address the issue of cumulative responsibility under Articles 7(1) and 7(3) of the Statute.

263. The case-law of the Tribunal has clearly established that even though the provisions of Article 7(1) and Article 7(3) of the Statute show distinct forms of criminal responsibility, it would not be appropriate to convict an accused of the same facts on the basis of both Article 7(1) and Article 7(3) of the Statute.⁶²¹ On those occasions when the accused is charged with responsibility for the same facts on the basis of these two articles and the necessary legal requirements for doing so have been met, the trial chamber must enter a conviction solely on the basis of Article 7(1) and consider the place of the accused within the hierarchy to be an aggravating factor.⁶²²

⁶¹⁷ *Strugar* Judgement, para. 376. See also *Hadžihasanović* Judgement, para. 175.

⁶¹⁸ *Boškoski* Appeals Judgement, paras 231, 234 and 268-270; *Strugar* Judgement, paras 435-436 and 439.

⁶¹⁹ *Krstić* Appeals Judgement, para. 143; *Krnjelac* Judgement, para. 127; *Popović* Judgement, para. 1046.

⁶²⁰ Indictment, para. 228.

⁶²¹ *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, paras 33 and 34; *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, paras 91 and 92.

⁶²² *Kordić* Appeals Judgement, paras 33 and 34; *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, paras 91 and 92.

264. In its Final Trial Brief, the Prlić Defence raises the point that the case-law recognises that in the event an accused incurs responsibility both on the basis of an omission in connection with Article 7(1) as well as on the basis of Article 7(3), the accused may be found responsible on the basis of Article 7(3) of the Statute.⁶²³ In this respect, the Trial Chamber in the *Milutinović* Case found that when the modes of responsibility of Article 7(1) are applicable to the omission, it is no longer appropriate to consider that Article 7(1) must take precedence over Article 7(3).⁶²⁴ The *Milutinović* Chamber was of the view that the *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement did not preclude finding the accused responsible on the basis of Article 7(3) of the Statute when the only mode of responsibility alleged on the basis of Article 7(1) is alleged in the form of an omission.⁶²⁵

265. It is this Chamber's view that, in the *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, the Appeals Chamber clearly indicated that once a superior is indicted for committing a crime by omission under both Article 7(1) and Article 7(3) of the Statute, generally speaking, responsibility under Article 7(1) should take priority.⁶²⁶ For this reason, the Chamber cannot accept the argument of the Prlić Defence and considers that in the case of cumulative convictions under Articles 7(1) and 7(3) of the Statute for crimes committed by omission, the standard elevating Article 7(1) is the one to apply.⁶²⁷

⁶²³ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 63, referring to the *Milutinović* Judgement, para. 79 (Volume I) and to the *Strugar* Judgement, para. 355.

⁶²⁴ *Milutinović* Judgement, para. 79 (Volume I); *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 555.

⁶²⁵ *Milutinović* Judgement, para. 79 (Volume I); *Blaškić* Judgement, para. 555.

⁶²⁶ *Blaškić* Appeals Judgement, para. 664, footnote 1386.

⁶²⁷ See the preceding paragraph.

CHAPTER 2: THE EVIDENTIARY STANDARDS

266. The Chamber presents hereinafter the evidentiary standards which guided it throughout the trial proceedings, including during deliberations.

267. Under Article 21(3) of the Statute and Rule 87(A) of the Rules, the accused shall be presumed innocent until proven guilty beyond reasonable doubt. Additionally, the case-law of the Tribunal establishes that the Prosecution carries the burden of proof and that it must establish each constituent element of the crimes and of the modes of responsibility in order to establish the guilt of an accused beyond reasonable doubt.⁶²⁸ The Chamber notes that it has not systematically restated the expression “beyond reasonable doubt” in each of its findings of fact or in respect of the criminal responsibility of the Accused in this Judgement, but has applied this standard throughout its analysis and throughout this Judgement in arriving at the said findings.

268. In this case, the Chamber heard or admitted (1) court testimony from witnesses for the Prosecution and the Defence, (2) documents tendered in court by way of witnesses appearing there, including expert reports and prior statements admitted under Rule 92 *ter*, (3) written statements and transcripts of witness testimony before other trial chambers at the Tribunal, admitted pursuant to Rule 92 *bis* of the Rules, (4) written statements by witnesses, admitted under Rule 92 *quater* of the Rules, (5) documents admitted by way of written motions,⁶²⁹ and (6) adjudicated facts of which the Chamber has taken judicial notice under Rule 94 (B) of the Rules.⁶³⁰ By the close of the trial, the Chamber had heard 207 *viva voce* and 92 *ter* witnesses, admitted 118 92 *bis* and 92 *quater* witness statements, 3,398 items of documentary evidence by way of written motions⁶³¹ and 6,358 documents through witnesses who testified in court, thus amounting to 9,756 items of documentary evidence in total.

⁶²⁸ *Martić Appeals Judgement*, para. 55; *Halilović Appeals Judgement*, paras 108-109.

⁶²⁹ Documents admitted by way of written motions pursuant to Guideline 6 (Prosecution) of the Decision of 29 November 2006, p.8 and of Guideline 9 (Defence teams) of the Decision of 24 April 2008, pp. 10 and 11. *See also* “Adoption of Guidelines for Managing the Trial” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

⁶³⁰ The Chamber took judicial notice of 270 facts. *See* “Admission by Judicial Notice” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

⁶³¹ *See* “Adoption of Guidelines Concerning the Admission of Evidence” in the Chamber’s treatment of the evidentiary standards. Pursuant to Guidelines 6 and 9 cited *supra*.

269. The Chamber assessed the evidence above in accordance with the Statute, the Rules, and the Tribunal's case-law. In those cases where the Rules or the Tribunal's case-law were silent, the Chamber applied the rules of evidence most suitable for fairly adjudicating the case before it, in keeping with the spirit of the Statute and of general principles of law.⁶³² Accordingly, the Chamber set out several Guidelines for the presentation of Prosecution and Defence evidence over the course of the trial proceedings.⁶³³

270. The Chamber deems it appropriate to explain below its approach with respect to evidentiary standards and the standards applied by the Chamber when admitting evidence and when assessing those exhibits admitted into the record, irrespective of the nature of the evidence admitted (documentary, visual, written or oral testimonies). Thus, in this first part, the Chamber will analyse the standards governing the admission of evidence and, in the second part, those governing the assessment of the evidence admitted into the record.

Heading 1: Standards Governing the Admission of Evidence

271. The standards for the admission of evidence, as applied by the Chamber over the course of the proceedings, derive from: (I) general standards for the admission of evidence; (II) the adoption of Guidelines specific to this case; and (III) the application in the case at hand of standards governing the admissibility of evidence relating to the crimes committed by other parties to the conflict (the *tu quoque* defence).

I. General Standards for the Admission of Evidence Applied by the Chamber in this Case

272. Under Rules 89(C) and (D) of the Rules, the Chamber may admit any relevant evidence which it deems to have probative value and may exclude evidence if its probative value is substantially outweighed by the need to ensure a fair trial. Rule 89 (C) of the Rules thus confers discretion upon the Chamber with regard to the

⁶³² Rule 89(B) of the Rules.

⁶³³ See the Decision of 29 November 2006 and the Decision of 24 April 2008. For more detail see "Adoption of Guidelines for Managing the Trial" in the Chamber's review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

admission of relevant evidence it deems to have sufficient probative value.⁶³⁴ In the jurisprudence of the Tribunal, an exhibit is deemed to have probative value when it tends to prove a point at issue⁶³⁵ and is relevant at the stage for the admission of exhibits when it touches upon a material aspect of the case and of the indictment.⁶³⁶ In addition, the Chamber analysed the reliability (including the authenticity) of the evidence tendered for admission as a constituent element of admissibility, because for an exhibit to be admissible as evidence, the tendering party must be able to adduce *prima facie* evidence of its reliability.⁶³⁷

273. During the trial, the Chamber encouraged the Parties to choose which documents and other evidence they would produce in order to safeguard the integrity of the judicial proceedings and guarantee completion of the trial within a reasonable time.⁶³⁸ The Chamber demonstrated its rigour, frequently by majority,⁶³⁹ in applying Rule 89 (C) of the Rules and the requirements of relevance and probative value developed there.⁶⁴⁰ The Chamber likewise restricted the admission of evidence in connection with the requirement in the Tribunal's case-law that such restrictions have a legitimate purpose.⁶⁴¹

274. The Chamber, often acting by a majority,⁶⁴² restricted the admission of the documents, orders, transport permits and delivery slips for materiel and technical

⁶³⁴ *Halilović* Decision of 19 August 2005, para. 14; *The Prosecutor v. Prlić et al.*, IT-04-74-AR-73.13, "Decision on Jadranko Prlić's Consolidated Interlocutory Appeal against the Trial Chamber's Orders of 6 and 9 October 2008 on Admission of Evidence", 12 January 2009, para. 15. See also in this respect the decisions of the Chamber, and in particular, "Decision on Prosecution Motion to Exclude the Testimony of Dragan Pinjuh", public, 17 February 2009.

⁶³⁵ Decision of 13 July 2006, p. 4; *The Prosecutor v. Enver Hadžihanović and Amir Kubura*, Case no. IT-01-47-T, "Decision on the Admissibility of Documents of the Defence of Enver Hadžihanović", 22 June 2005, paras 17 and 18.

⁶³⁶ *The Prosecutor v. Prlić et al.*, Case no. IT-04-74-AR-73.13, "Decision on Jadranko Prlić's Consolidated Interlocutory Appeal against the Trial Chamber's Orders of 6 and 9 October 2008 on Admission of Evidence", 12 January 2009, para. 17.

⁶³⁷ *The Prosecutor v. Enver Hadžihanović and Amir Kubura*, Case no. IT-01-47-T, "Decision to Unseal Confidential Decision on the Admissibility of Certain Challenged Documents and Documents for Identification", public, 16 July 2004, para. 29, citing *The Prosecutor v. Radoslav Brđanin and Momir Talić*, Case no. IT-99-36-T, "Order on the Standards Governing the Admission of Evidence", 15 February 2002, para. 25.

⁶³⁸ Decision of 13 July 2006, p. 6.

⁶³⁹ See "Order to Admit Evidence Regarding the Testimony of Milivoj Petković", public, 1 June 2010 and "Order to Admit Evidence Relating to the Testimony of Slobodan Praljak", public, 15 February 2010, and the dissenting opinions of Judge Antonetti pertaining to these orders.

⁶⁴⁰ Decision of 28 April 2006, para. 8; Decision of 13 July 2006, T(F), pp. 4 and 6.

⁶⁴¹ Decision of 13 July 2006, p. 5.

⁶⁴² See the "Order to Admit Evidence Relating to the Testimony of Slobodan Praljak", public, 15 February 2010 and the "Decision on Praljak Defence Motion for Admission of Documentary Evidence", public, 1 April 2010.

equipment (“MTS”) bound for the ABiH, transiting or originating from Croatia, which were tendered by certain Defence teams.⁶⁴³ The Chamber found, in particular, that the destination of the “MTS’s” delivered to the ABiH did not make it possible to establish a nexus between the documents tendered and the Indictment⁶⁴⁴ and that the said documents were overly vague in view of the allegations in the Indictment, inasmuch as they could not provide any piece of information that might enable better understanding or assessment of the evidence previously admitted into the record concerning the topic of “MTS”.⁶⁴⁵ Furthermore, the Chamber found that a substantial number of documents relating to the “MTS” were unnecessary, insofar as those documents did not pertain to a point going to the merits or otherwise at issue in the litigation of the case, because the Prosecution did not contest collusion between the Army of the Republic of Croatia, the HVO and the ABiH in certain regions and at certain times, more specifically the shipment of arms from the HV to the ABiH, between 1991 and 1995.⁶⁴⁶

275. The Chamber was also strict in admitting documents said to be “new”,⁶⁴⁷ pursuant to its Decision of 27 November 2008 and the Decision of the Appeals Chamber of 26 February 2009.⁶⁴⁸ Accordingly, the documents establishing the guilt of an Accused which were not admitted during the phase for presenting the arguments of a party – as the Prosecution or a defence team had closed its case – could not subsequently be admitted unless the party seeking admission of the said “new documents” had argued exceptional circumstances warranting admission in the

⁶⁴³ See also “*Ordonnance portant sur l’admission d’éléments de preuve relatifs au témoin Andjelko Makar*”, public, 29 April 2009; “Order on Request for Admission of Evidence Regarding Witness Mario Milos”, public, 7 May 2009; “Order on Motion to Admit Evidence Regarding Witness Dragutin Cehulić”, public, 11 May 2009.

⁶⁴⁴ “*Ordonnance portant sur l’admission d’éléments de preuve relatifs au témoin Andjelko Makar*”, public, 29 April 2009; “Order on Request for Admission of Evidence Regarding Witness Mario Milos”, public, 7 May 2009; “Order on Motion to Admit Evidence Regarding Witness Dragutin Cehulić”, public, 11 May 2009.

⁶⁴⁵ “Decision on the Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Cooperation Between the Authorities and the Armed Forces of Herceg-Bosna and the Authorities and the Armed Forces of the ABiH)”, public, 21 July 2009, para. 27.

⁶⁴⁶ “Order on Request for Admission of Evidence Regarding Witness Mario Milos”, public, 7 May 2009, p. 3.

⁶⁴⁷ The Chamber used the expression “new documents” for those documents not yet admitted by the Chamber, whose admission was requested by a party that had already finished its case. See Decision of 27 November 2008 Regarding New Documents, para. 13.

⁶⁴⁸ Decision of 27 November 2008 Regarding New Documents; *The Prosecutor v. Prlić et al.*, Case no. IT-04-74-AR-73.14, “Decision on the Interlocutory Appeal Against the Trial Chamber’s Decision on Presentation of Documents by the Prosecution in Cross-Examination of Defence Witnesses”, public, 26

interests of justice.⁶⁴⁹ However, the Chamber found that the presentation of “new documents” during cross-examination for the purpose of casting doubt on the credibility of a witness or refreshing his or her memory was possible and that admitting “new documents” for the purpose of casting doubt on credibility needed to be analysed on a case-by-case basis, pursuant to Rule 89 (C) of the Rules.⁶⁵⁰

II. Adoption of Guidelines for the Admission of Evidence

276. The Chamber adopted a certain number of “guidelines” regarding the conduct of the trial and the admission of evidence.⁶⁵¹ The Chamber decided *inter alia* that, as a matter of principle, documents are admitted into evidence through a witness in court who testifies to their reliability, relevance and probative value,⁶⁵² but that the Parties may nonetheless present written motions requesting the admission of documentary evidence to the Chamber.⁶⁵³

277. Certain rules were laid down in connection with requests for the admission of evidence by way of a witness,⁶⁵⁴ in particular a rule whereby a party presenting only an excerpt of an exhibit in court must limit itself to requesting the admission of that excerpt alone,⁶⁵⁵ or the rule stating that a party seeking to admit into the record an exhibit that has been shown in court shall do so by way of a list filed in court, observing a specific timetable laid down by the Chamber.⁶⁵⁶

278. In connection with the requests for admission of documentary evidence by way of written motion, the Chamber listed the criteria relating to the substance of those said motions, such as the description of the exhibit, the source of the exhibit, the description of the exhibit’s indicia of reliability and the reasons for which the party

February 2009 (“Decision of 26 February 2009”). See also “Adoption of Guidelines for Managing the Trial” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

⁶⁴⁹ Decision of 27 November 2008 Regarding New Documents, para. 23.

⁶⁵⁰ Decision of 27 November 2008 Regarding New Documents, para. 24.

⁶⁵¹ See “Adoption of Guidelines for Managing the Trial” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2). The Chamber points out that during the pre-trial phase, Judge Antonetti, the Pre-Trial Judge, proposed a number of guidelines for managing the case, in a decision of 1 March 2006 entitled “Draft Guidelines for the Admissibility of Evidence and to Ensure the Efficient Conduct of the Proceedings”, which asked the Parties to make known their observations concerning the said guidelines; this was later amended by the Chamber in the Decision of 28 April 2006.

⁶⁵² Guideline 1 of the Decision of 13 July 2006; Guideline 8 of the Decision of 24 April 2008.

⁶⁵³ Guideline 6 of the Decision of 29 November 2006; Guideline 9 of the Decision of 24 April 2008.

⁶⁵⁴ Guideline 8 of the Decision of 24 April 2008.

⁶⁵⁵ Guideline 4 of the Decision of 13 July 2006; Guideline 8 of the Decision of 24 April 2008.

⁶⁵⁶ Decision of 24 April 2008, para. 32.

considers that the exhibit is important to the outcome of the case.⁶⁵⁷ Thus, acting in accordance with Guideline 6 of the Decision of 29 November 2006 and Guideline 9 of the Decision of 24 April 2008 as they pertain to the admission of documentary evidence by way of written motion, the Prosecution and the Defence teams submitted several written motions for the admission of documentary evidence during the presentation of their arguments or when closing their cases. By means of this, the Chamber admitted 2,327 exhibits pursuant to Guideline 6 of the Decision of 29 November 2006 and 1,071 exhibits⁶⁵⁸ pursuant to Guideline 9 of the Decision of 24 April 2008.

III. Admissibility of Evidence in Relation to the Crimes Committed by Other Parties to the Conflict

279. The Chamber recalls that the principle of *tu quoque* does not constitute a defence under international humanitarian law.⁶⁵⁹ Even so, the Chamber held, in connection with the admission of evidence in this case, that the evidence relating to the atrocities committed against the Bosnian Croats could be admitted in the event it went to refuting one of the allegations brought in the Indictment.⁶⁶⁰ In this regard, the Chamber recalled, on several occasions, that in accordance with the Tribunal's case-law, the evidence going to prove that the Bosnian Muslims committed atrocities

⁶⁵⁷ Guideline 6 of the Decision of 29 November 2006; Guideline 9 of the Decision of 24 April 2008.

⁶⁵⁸ Prlić Defence: 432 exhibits; Stojić Defence: 267 exhibits; Praljak Defence: 229 exhibits (originally 222, to which 7 exhibits were added following a request for reconsideration); Petković Defence: 106 exhibits; Ćorić Defence: 37 exhibits. See also on this point "Presentation of the Defence Cases" in the Chamber's review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

⁶⁵⁹ *The Prosecutor v. Zoran Kupreškić, Mirjan Kupreškić, Vlatko Kupreškić, Drago Josipović, Dragan Papić, Vladimir Šantić alias Vlado*, Case no. IT-95-16-T, "Decision on Evidence of the Good Character of the Accused and the Defence of *Tu Quoque*", public, 17 February 1999, pp. 3 and 4; "Order to Admit Defence Evidence Relative to Christopher Beese", public, 27 September 2006, p. 3; Oral Decision of 16 February 2009, T(F), p. 36878, public session; "Decision on Prosecution Motion to Exclude the Testimony of Dragan Pinjuh", public, 27 February 2009, p. 3; "Order Admitting Evidence Related to Witness Veso Vegar", public, 5 May 2009, pp. 2 and 3; "Decision on the Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Cooperation Between the Authorities and the Armed Forces of Herceg-Bosna and the Authorities and the Armed Forces of the ABiH)", public, 21 July 2009, para. 28; "Decision on Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Functioning of HVO Municipal Authorities/Brigades and Relationship Between Them, the Bodies of the Operative Zone and HVO Centralized Authority in Mostar)", public, 17 August 2009, paras 28 and 29; "Decision on Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Co-Operation between Herceg-Bosna/HVO Authorities and International Organizations; Compliance with International Humanitarian Law Norms)", public, 17 August 2009, para. 22.

⁶⁶⁰ See "Order to Admit Defence Evidence Relative to Christopher Beese", public, 27 September 2006, p. 3; "Order Admitting Evidence Related to Witness Veso Vegar", public, 5 May 2009, pp. 2 and 3; "Decision on Praljak Defence Motion for Admission of Documentary Evidence", public, 1 April 2010, para. 77; Oral Decision of 3 December 2009, T(F), pp. 47668 and 47669.

against Croatian civilians in the municipalities outside of the scope of the Indictment had no relevance, inasmuch as it did not help to refute the allegations against the Accused in the Indictment.⁶⁶¹ In like manner, the Chamber considered, as did Trial Chamber II in the *Kupreškić* Decision, that the evidence adduced to show that one of the parties to the Croat-Muslim conflict was responsible for the outbreak of the war was not relevant.⁶⁶²

280. The Chamber therefore held it incumbent on the party wishing to produce such evidence to explain for each piece of evidence the specific link, particularly geographic and temporal, to the alleged crimes in the municipalities in the Indictment and/or to the alleged responsibility of the Accused for these crimes, regardless of whether the crimes were alleged in connection with a JCE.⁶⁶³

281. By way of example, the Chamber did not admit Exhibit 2D 01035, which went to prove that the ABiH had impeded freedom of movement for UNPROFOR, the ICRC and the UNHCR in the municipality of Konjic, inasmuch as the document addressed an issue inadequately defined and the Stojić Defence had not explained the link between the said exhibit and the alleged crimes in the municipalities in the Indictment.⁶⁶⁴ On the other hand, the Chamber did admit Exhibit 2D 00484, as this document addressed an issue properly defined and showed a link to the alleged crimes in the municipality of Jablanica, namely, concerning preparations for combat operations by the ABiH in the municipality of Jablanica on 16 April 1993, that is, on the eve of the alleged HVO offensive of 17 April 1993 against a number of villages in

⁶⁶¹ Oral Decision of 3 December 2009, T(F), pp. 47668-47669; “Decision on Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Co-Operation between Herceg-Bosna/HVO Authorities and International Organisations; Compliance with International Humanitarian Law Norms)”, public, 17 August 2009, para. 22. *See to this effect The Prosecutor v. Zoran Kupreškić, Mirjan Kupreškić, Vlatko Kupreškić, Drago Josipović, Dragan Papić, Vladimir Šantić alias Vlado*, Case no. IT-95-16-T, “Decision on Evidence of the Good Character of the Accused and the Defence of *Tu Quoque*”, public, 17 February 1999, pp. 3 and 4.

⁶⁶² “Decision on Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Co-Operation between Herceg-Bosna/HVO Authorities and International Organisations; Compliance with International Humanitarian Law Norms)”, public, 17 August 2009, para. 22. *See to this effect The Prosecutor v. Zoran Kupreškić, Mirjan Kupreškić, Vlatko Kupreškić, Drago Josipović, Dragan Papić, Vladimir Šantić alias Vlado*, Case no. IT-95-16-T, “Decision on Evidence of the Good Character of the Accused and the Defence of *Tu Quoque*”, public, 17 February 1999, pp. 3 and 4.

⁶⁶³ “Decision on Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Co-Operation between Herceg-Bosna/HVO Authorities and International Organisations; Compliance with International Humanitarian Law Norms)”, public, 17 August 2009, para. 23; “Decision on Praljak Defence Motion for Admission of Documentary Evidence”, public, 1 April 2010, para. 80.

Jablanica. Moreover, the Chamber held that this exhibit presented sufficient indicia of relevance because it could serve to refute the allegation of a broad HVO offensive against Jablanica as part of a plan to subjugate the Muslims of Bosnia.⁶⁶⁵

Heading 2: Standards Governing the Assessment of the Evidence Admitted

282. The Chamber analysed and assessed all the evidence admitted into the record, bearing in mind the hierarchy of evidence dictated by the Rules and the rules for the management of evidence as would ultimately enable the Chamber to adjudicate the case in fairness, in keeping with the spirit of the Statute and general principles of law.⁶⁶⁶ Thus, broadly speaking, the Chamber preferred evidence that was either oral and/or put to adversarial argument in the courtroom, namely *viva voce* witnesses and documents admitted through a witness, followed by written statements or interview transcripts, and then documentary evidence admitted by way of written motion.

283. In addition, the Chamber gave consideration to certain specific features in its assessment of the evidence, features relating to (Section 1) *viva voce* witnesses, (Section 2) expert witnesses, (Section 3) documents commented on and introduced through witnesses in court and the documents admitted by way of written motion, Section (4) documents admitted solely for the purpose of testing the credibility of the *viva voce* witnesses, (Section 5) facts admitted by judicial notice, (Section 6) written statements or interview transcripts under Rules 92 *bis* and 92 *quater* of the Rules, (Section 7) statements or testimony of the Accused, (Section 8) corroborating evidence, (Section 9) hearsay and (Section 10) contested documents because they were considered forgeries by certain Parties.

Section 1: *Viva Voce* Witnesses

284. In its assessment of the *viva voce* witnesses, the Chamber gave specific consideration to the attitude, the conduct and the personality of the witnesses who

⁶⁶⁴ “Decision on Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Co-Operation between Herceg-Bosna/HVO Authorities and International Organizations; Compliance with International Humanitarian Law Norms)”, public, 17 August 2009, paras 24-25.

⁶⁶⁵ “Decision on the Stojić Defence Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence (Cooperation Between the Authorities and the Armed Forces of Herceg-Bosna and the Authorities and the Armed Forces of the ABiH)”, public, 21 July 2009, para. 31.

appeared before the Chamber as well as to the time elapsed between the facts as alleged in the Indictment and the testimony of the said witnesses. The credibility of certain witnesses did not always remain constant throughout their testimony and the Chamber had to take into account certain circumstances particular to the witnesses, such as their possible involvement in the events recounted, the fear of self-incrimination, the relationship of the witnesses to the Accused and the possibility of a motive which might, under certain circumstances, call into question the reliability of the testimony. In this regard, the Chamber considered that the testimony *inter alia* of Witnesses *Alojz Arbutina*, 4D AA and *Božo Pavlović* had little credibility in view of their relationship to the events or to one of the Accused, and assigned limited weight to their testimony.

285. In general, the Chamber did not hold that minor discrepancies between the testimonies of the witnesses at trial and their prior statements vitiated the credibility of the witness testifying in court or the reliability of his statements.⁶⁶⁷ The Chamber gave particular consideration to the fact that significant time had often elapsed between the events, the moment a witness was interviewed in preparation for future testimony, and the moment the witness subsequently testified in court before the Chamber. Nevertheless, certain discrepancies were sufficiently material to call for caution, or to weaken the credibility of a witness' testimony, at least in part. This was, for example, the case with *Suad Čupina*, who gave inconsistent and unclear statements as to whether there were ABiH prisons in Mostar,⁶⁶⁸ and in respect of which the Chamber held that only some information pertaining to the incidents at Mostar was truly credible.

286. Broadly speaking, the Chamber disregarded the testimony of witnesses whose credibility seemed doubtful throughout the session, for example, that of *Mirko Zelenica*, in relation to whom the Chamber found that only some of the documents tendered through him in the hearing and subsequently admitted carried probative value.

⁶⁶⁶ Rule 89 (B) of the Rules.

⁶⁶⁷ *Čelebići Appeals Judgement*, paras 496-498; *Krajišnik Judgement*, para. 1192; *Simić Judgement*, para. 24; *Kunarac Judgement*, para. 564.

⁶⁶⁸ See in this regard the "Decision on Slobodan Praljak's Request for Investigation of Witness Suad Čupina for False Testimony", confidential, 3 November 2006, p. 4.

287. Likewise, whenever something a witness said disputed a logical sequence of documents in a manner less than persuasive, the Chamber afforded greater weight to the documentary evidence than to his oral statements.

288. In its Final Trial Brief, the Praljak Defence argues that the so-called “international” witnesses for the Prosecution, such as ECMM and UNPROFOR personnel, were considered to be important and reliable witnesses in the case, despite their inability to provide anything beyond opinions and impressions, and that their testimony and the documents admitted through these witnesses lack probative value, especially in light of their lack of first-hand local knowledge and their inability to evaluate the information received by means of other sources.⁶⁶⁹ The Chamber first notes that, at the time this submission was put forward by the Praljak Defence, the Chamber had not yet ruled on the significance and reliability of the witnesses in question; since that time, the Chamber analysed their testimony in the same way as it did the other *viva voce* witnesses, doing so in light of all the evidence admitted into the record. In certain cases, the Chamber did in fact conclude that these witnesses had limited knowledge of the sequence of events and limited preparation for their mission in the field.

Section 2: Experts Under Rule 94 *bis* of the Rules

289. In connection with Rule 94 *bis* of the Rules, the parties presented six expert witnesses for the Prosecution⁶⁷⁰ and seven expert witnesses for the Defence.⁶⁷¹ The Chamber also appointed one expert witness.⁶⁷² Having heard the Parties through their written submissions as to those experts and the admissibility of their reports, the Chamber admitted 15 expert reports via the testimony of these expert witnesses and also the expert report from the expert witness appointed by the Chamber.⁶⁷³ Moreover, the Chamber admitted documents put to the expert witnesses during their

⁶⁶⁹ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 36.

⁶⁷⁰ Robert Donia, William Tomljanovich, Ewa Tabeau, Nicholas Miller, Patrick van der Weijden, and Andrew Pringle.

⁶⁷¹ Slobodan Janković, Svetlana Radovanović, Milan Cvikl, Davor Marijan, Josip Jurčević, Vlado Šakić and Milan Gorjanc.

⁶⁷² This was Dr Heinrich Pichler.

⁶⁷³ Robert Donia (P 09536), William Tomljanovich (P 09545), Ewa Tabeau (P 09835, P 09836, P 09837), Nicholas Miller (P 10239), Patrick van der Weijden (P 09808), Andrew Pringle (P 09549), Slobodan Janković (3D 03208), Svetlana Radovanović (1D 03110), Milan Cvikl (1D 03111), Davor Marijan (2D 02000), Josip Jurčević (3D 03720), Vlado Šakić (3D 03721), Milan Gorjanc (4D 01731), Heinrich Pichler (C 00002).

appearances, pursuant to the Decisions of 13 July 2006 and 24 April 2008.⁶⁷⁴ This notwithstanding, the Chamber notes that it could deny the admission into evidence of certain documents tendered by a party claiming that these documents should be admitted on the ground that they were mentioned in the expert reports⁶⁷⁵ or in footnotes in these reports.⁶⁷⁶ Despite this, the Chamber held that this did not in and of itself justify their admission into evidence.⁶⁷⁷

290. The Chamber recalls that an expert is a person who, due to his knowledge or abilities, may, in certain circumstances, assist the Chamber in understanding or ruling on a point in controversy.⁶⁷⁸ An expert witness is obliged to testify “with the utmost neutrality and with scientific objectivity”⁶⁷⁹ and is bound to demonstrate independence and impartiality.⁶⁸⁰ When assessing expert status, as it was obliged to do in advance of each expert witness appearing, the Chamber gave due consideration to the information and arguments submitted by the parties before ultimately making its determination as to whether the witnesses brought forth were competent to testify as experts.⁶⁸¹

291. When analysing the expert reports, the Chamber gave consideration to the experts’ field of professional expertise, their impartiality, the methodology employed

⁶⁷⁴ See “Order Admitting Evidence Regarding Expert Witness Milan Cvikl”, public, 18 February 2009; “Order on Admission of Evidence Relating to Witness *Milan Gorjanc*”, public, 14 December 2009.

⁶⁷⁵ “Decision on Jadranko Prlić Request for Certification to Appeal and Reconsideration of the Decision of 9 April 2009 (Proposed Evidence Mentioned in the Expert Witness Report of *Milan Cvikl*)”, public, 28 May 2009, p. 8; “Decision on the Request of Petković Defence for Admission of Documentary Evidence”, 1 June 2010, public, paras 36-38.

⁶⁷⁶ “Decision on Jadranko Prlić Request for Certification to Appeal and Reconsideration of the Decision of 9 April 2009 (Proposed Evidence Mentioned in the Expert Witness Report of *Milan Cvikl*)”, public, 28 May 2009, p. 8; “Decision on the Request of Petković Defence for Admission of Documentary Evidence”, public, 1 June 2010, paras 36-38.

⁶⁷⁷ “Decision on Jadranko Prlić Request for Certification to Appeal and Reconsideration of the Decision of 9 April 2009 (Proposed Evidence Mentioned in the Expert Witness Report of *Milan Cvikl*)”, public, 28 May 2009, p. 8.

⁶⁷⁸ *Krajišnik* Judgement, para. 1193. See also *The Prosecutor v. Stanislav Galić*, Case no. IT-98-29-T, “Decision Concerning the Expert Witnesses Ewa Tabeau and Richard Philipps”, public, 3 July 2002, pp. 2 and 3.

⁶⁷⁹ *Nahimana* Appeals Judgement, para. 199.

⁶⁸⁰ *Strugar* Appeals Judgement, para. 58; *The Prosecutor v. Dragomir Milošević*, Case no. IT-98-29/1-T, “Decision on Admission of Expert Report of Robert Donia”, 15 February 2007, para. 9; *The Prosecutor v. Milan Martić*, Case no. IT-95-11-T, “Decision on Defence’s Submission of the Expert Report of Professor Smilja Avramov Pursuant to Rule 94 bis”, public, 9 November 2006, para. 10.

⁶⁸¹ See for example the “Order on Allocation of Time for the Examination of Expert Witness *Milan Gorjanc*”, public, 12 October 2009 as well as the oral decisions of 25 April 2006, T(F), pp. 790-791 (in relation to hearing the testimony of expert witness *Robert Donia*) and 26 June 2006, T(F), pp. 3805-3806 (in relation to hearing the testimony of expert witnesses *William Tomljanovich* and *Andrew Pringle*).

in their report, the material available to the experts for conducting their analyses and the credibility of the conclusions drawn in light of these factors and the other evidence admitted.

292. The Chamber analysed the reports and the testimony of the various experts for the Prosecution and for the Defence as well as the one expert appointed by the Chamber, making use in particular of the reports by experts *Slobodan Janković* and *Heinrich Pichler* which were given consideration and analysed in the part of the Judgement relating to the circumstances surrounding the destruction of the bridge at Mostar, as alleged in paragraph 116 of the Indictment.⁶⁸² The expert report of *Milan Gorjanc*, for example, was taken into account and was analysed in the parts of the Judgement pertaining to the military structure of the HZ H-B, the international armed conflict, the municipality of Mostar and the Heliodrom detention centre.

293. Nevertheless, inasmuch as the Chamber did not rely on the reports or testimony of experts *Ewa Tabeau*, a demographics expert,⁶⁸³ who testified for the Prosecution in the case, and *Vlado Šakić*, a Praljak Defence witness, in its Judgement, the Chamber finds it necessary to explain below why it disregarded that testimony and expert reports. Moreover, the Chamber notes that the testimony of *Svetlana Radovanović*, a demographics expert⁶⁸⁴ called by the Prlić Defence, and her expert report, were submitted to the Chamber by the Prlić Defence solely to contest the reliability, the relevance and the probative value of *Ewa Tabeau*'s testimony and her expert reports. The Chamber will thus analyse the testimony and the expert reports of *Ewa Tabeau* in light of the one provided by *Svetlana Radovanović*.

I. Expert Reports Admitted through the Two Expert Witnesses Ewa Tabeau and Svetlana Radovanović

294. The Chamber admitted the expert reports by *Ewa Tabeau* on the basis of their *prima facie* probative value,⁶⁸⁵ reserving the right to analyse them at the conclusion of

⁶⁸² See "Destruction of the Old Bridge" in the Chamber's factual findings concerning the municipality of Mostar.

⁶⁸³ *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21458.

⁶⁸⁴ *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), p. 34847.

⁶⁸⁵ See the Decision of 13 July 2006, pp. 4 and 5 for the *prima facie* assessment of evidence tendered for admission by the parties. See also for this issue the "Order on Admission of Evidence Relating to Witness *Milan Gorjanc*", public, 14 December 2009, p. 3.

the trial in light of all the evidence and the report of *Svetlana Radovanović*, in particular. Thus, by comparing the evidence tendered through these two expert witnesses and through a detailed analysis of *Ewa Tabeau*'s reports, the Chamber determined that it would not rely on *Ewa Tabeau*'s expert reports in this Judgement.

295. The Chamber admitted four reports through *Ewa Tabeau* and *Svetlana Radovanović*, who testified in August-September 2007 and November 2008, respectively.⁶⁸⁶ The reports will be analysed separately, according to the subjects addressed in each one. The Chamber will first examine the report entitled “Killed Persons Related to the Siege of Mostar: a Statistical Analysis of the Mostar War Hospital Books and the Mostar Death Registries”, prepared by *Ewa Tabeau* (Tabeau Report 1). The report will also be analysed in light of Section II of the report “A Critical Analysis of the Reports by *Ewa Tabeau*” by *Svetlana Radovanović* entitled: “Critical Analysis of OTP Expert Report: Killed Persons Related to the Siege of Mostar: a Statistical Analysis of the Mostar War Hospital Books and the Mostar Death Registries” (Section II of the *Radovanović* Report). The Chamber will then analyse *Ewa Tabeau*'s report “Wounded Persons Related to the Siege of Mostar: a Statistical Analysis of the Mostar War Hospital Books” (Tabeau Report 2), while continuing to take account of Section II of the *Radovanović* Report, and then, finally, *Ewa Tabeau*'s report “Ethnic Composition, Internally Displaced Persons and Refugees from Eight Municipalities of Herceg-Bosna, 1991 to 1997-1998” (Tabeau Report 3), which will be analysed in light of Section I of *Svetlana Radovanović*'s report entitled “Critical Analysis of OTP Expert Report: Ethnic Composition, Internally Displaced Persons and Refugees in Eight Municipalities in Herceg-Bosna from 1991 to 1997-98” (Section I of the *Radovanović* Report).

A. Analysis of Tabeau Report 1, Particularly in light of Section II of the Radovanović Report

296. *Ewa Tabeau* indicated that the objective of Tabeau Report 1 was to collect reliable statistics concerning the number of deaths caused by armed incidents during

⁶⁸⁶ “Order Admitting Evidence Regarding Witness *Ewa Tabeau*”, public, 9 January 2008; “Order Admitting Evidence Regarding Expert Witness *Svetlana Radovanović*”, public, 29 January 2009.

the siege of Mostar from May 1993 to around April 1994 and to analyse the specific characteristics of these deaths.⁶⁸⁷

297. Once it has (1) analysed the sources used by expert *Ewa Tabeau* in her report, the Chamber will (2) examine the methodology employed, (3) compare this report with the one by *Svetlana Radovanović*, in order to (4) explain why the Chamber decided not to consider the report in its analysis of the incidents as they pertain to Mostar.

1. Sources

298. The books of the war hospital in East Mostar from 9 May 1993 until 25 May 1994 and the Mostar death registers between 1992 and 1995 are among the sources of Tabeau Report 1 and allowed *Ewa Tabeau* to draw distinctions between the deaths in East Mostar and those outside that geographic area.⁶⁸⁸ *Ewa Tabeau* stated that the data for the death registers from Mostar concerned the administrative zones of West Mostar and East Mostar.⁶⁸⁹ Therefore, in order to study the registers and conduct its analysis properly, the unit responsible for demographics in the Office of the Prosecutor created the concept of “East Mostar”, identifying *inter alia* the places of deaths recorded in the Mostar death registers on a map so as to determine whether the deaths did in fact occur within the geographic area of East Mostar.⁶⁹⁰ Concerning the books of the war hospital of East Mostar, *Ewa Tabeau* determined that no geographic criterion was necessary, inasmuch as all of these deaths happened, by definition, in the East Mostar zone.⁶⁹¹ In order to distinguish the deaths of civilians from those of soldiers, *Ewa Tabeau* contrasted the military records of the soldiers and military personnel of the ABiH, the HVO and the VRS who died during the conflict in BiH between April 1992 and about December 1995 with the books of the East Mostar war hospital and the Mostar death registers.⁶⁹²

⁶⁸⁷ P 09837, p. 1; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21802.

⁶⁸⁸ P 09837, pp. 1 and 2; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21802 and 21803. Judge Antonetti considers that some of the statistical elements in the report may be taken into account, as he states in his individual, partly dissenting opinion annexed to this Judgement.

⁶⁸⁹ P 09837, p. 3.

⁶⁹⁰ P 09837, p. 4.

⁶⁹¹ P 09837, p. 4.

⁶⁹² P 09837, p. 2; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21803 and 21804.

2. Methodology

299. *Ewa Tabeau* first studied the sources available to her in order to determine the minimum number of deaths in East Mostar during the siege of Mostar.⁶⁹³ She then compared the information available in the books of the war hospital in East Mostar and in the Mostar death registers in order to evaluate the consistency of the data in both register books, working from the hypothesis that the data from identical categories in both registers would contain similarities.⁶⁹⁴ *Ewa Tabeau* considered that, despite the large amount of missing data in both the collections, her comparative analysis had highlighted the consistency of the data there and made it possible to view the data as constituting two reliable samples related to the same population of individuals who died in East Mostar between May 1993 and approximately April 1994.⁶⁹⁵

300. *Ewa Tabeau* next compiled an aggregate list of data matching the individuals identified in both registers, as well as in the military records of the soldiers and military personnel of the ABiH, the HVO and the VRS who died between April 1992 and approximately December 1995 for purposes of obtaining a list of 539 persons she considered to have died in East Mostar as a result of the siege between May 1993 and April 1994 and for whom she had the following information: surname, first name, date of birth and death, as well as a cause of death she characterised as “related to the war” or “unknown”.⁶⁹⁶ *Ewa Tabeau* indicated that for purposes of her analysis, she determined that the deaths whose causes were unknown were necessarily violent deaths caused by injuries and connected with the siege.⁶⁹⁷

301. On the basis of these 539 persons, *Ewa Tabeau* compiled a table comprising both the figures actually noted in the sources used, including the unknown data, and the estimated figures, in which she redistributed the unknown among the known data.⁶⁹⁸

⁶⁹³ P 09837, pp. 14-16; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21802.

⁶⁹⁴ P 09837, p. 8.

⁶⁹⁵ P 09837, p. 14.

⁶⁹⁶ P 09837, pp. 14-16; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21808 and 21809.

⁶⁹⁷ *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21867-21869; P 09837, pp. 16 and 17.

⁶⁹⁸ P 09837, pp. 16-20.

302. The conclusions of *Ewa Tabeau* are therefore estimates based upon a minimum population of 539 persons who died in East Mostar in the aftermath of the siege between May 1993 and April 1994.⁶⁹⁹

3. Comparison of Ewa Tabeau's Report with that of Svetlana Radovanović

303. The Prlić Defence compared Tabeau Report 1 with Section II of the Radovanović Report.⁷⁰⁰ *Svetlana Radovanović* determined that the conclusions of Tabeau Report 1 did not constitute an objective, expert evaluation of the number of persons killed during the siege of Mostar, inasmuch as the concept of a "siege" does not exist in demographics and analysing the characteristics of a siege is not properly the work of a demographer.⁷⁰¹ She also criticised the deficiencies of the sources used by *Ewa Tabeau*, deeming them poor in quality as well as incomplete.⁷⁰² *Svetlana Radovanović* likewise stated that *Ewa Tabeau* had misused the method of data redistribution and criticised her use of the spatial category of East Mostar, for which *Ewa Tabeau* was unable to provide a definition.⁷⁰³ *Svetlana Radovanović* indicated that no precise spatial definition existed for the concept of East Mostar in the expert community and that, absent a spatial definition for the population under analysis, it was impossible to conduct a reliable statistical study of that zone for a given period.⁷⁰⁴

304. In conclusion, *Svetlana Radovanović* determined that the results obtained by *Ewa Tabeau* were based on biased sources and improper methods, and that the results did not achieve minimal standards of reliability.⁷⁰⁵

4. The Chamber's Findings Concerning Tabeau Report 1

305. After carefully examining both reports and listening to *Ewa Tabeau* and *Svetlana Radovanović*, the Chamber observes that Tabeau Report 1 uses the term

⁶⁹⁹ P 09837, p. 21.

⁷⁰⁰ 1D 03110, pp. 34-45.

⁷⁰¹ 1D 03110, p. 34; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34922; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21928. The Chamber notes that *Ewa Tabeau* also stated that the concept of a siege was not a demographic concept.

⁷⁰² 1D 03110, pp. 34 and 35; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), p. 34922.

⁷⁰³ 1D 03110, pp. 34, 35 and 45; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34922-34927, 34960, 34967 and 34968.

⁷⁰⁴ 1D 03110, pp. 37-39 and 45; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34922-34924, 34927, 34960, 34967 and 34968.

⁷⁰⁵ P 03110, p. 45.

“Siege of East-Mostar” to designate the time running between 9 May 1993 and 25 May 1994.⁷⁰⁶

306. The Chamber notes that the findings of Tabeau Report 1 make no distinction between deaths recorded during the attack on West Mostar on 9-10 May 1993 and the days that followed, and those recorded contemporaneously with the siege, as mentioned in paragraph 110 of the Indictment, from about June 1993 to April 1994.⁷⁰⁷

307. The Chamber observes, moreover, that the available data for the 539 deceased persons analysed are incomplete, particularly in respect of their ethnicity and cause of death.⁷⁰⁸ The Chamber finds that *Ewa Tabeau*'s matching of information culled from the data in the books of the war hospital in East-Mostar and among the data in the death registers in Mostar does not compensate for these inadequacies.⁷⁰⁹ For instance, *Ewa Tabeau* indicated that the causes of death were not often listed in her sources.⁷¹⁰ In the event that a death was reported in one of the sources without any indication of the cause but did appear in the other sources with a cause of death, *Ewa Tabeau* extrapolated the cause of death from one source to the other.⁷¹¹ Despite being extrapolated this way, the cause of death remained unknown for 404 deaths out of 539.⁷¹² In order to obtain more complete statistics, *Ewa Tabeau* calculated the percentage of occurrence for each cause of death out of the total number of actually known causes of death, that is, 135, and obtained the following data: 56.3% deaths resulting from shelling, 25.2% persons killed, 13.3% deaths resulting from gunshot wounds, 4.4% deaths due to other injuries sustained, and 0.7% murders.⁷¹³ *Ewa Tabeau* justified this choice of methodology by indicating that the method worked

⁷⁰⁶ P 09837, p. 1.

⁷⁰⁷ P 09837, pp. 1 and 21.

⁷⁰⁸ P 09837, pp. 14-17.

⁷⁰⁹ P 09837, pp. 9-14 and 17; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21881 and 21882, 21896-21898. The only information noted by *Ewa Tabeau* concerned: 76 deaths resulting from shelling, 34 persons killed, 18 fatalities resulting from gunshot wounds, 6 from complications from injuries sustained, and 1 person murdered.

⁷¹⁰ P 09837, pp. 9 and 13; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21881 and 21882. The causes of death were unknown for 44.3 % of the individuals identified as deceased in the East Mostar war hospital books and for 89.3 % of the deceased recorded in the Mostar death registers.

⁷¹¹ P 09837, p. 9.

⁷¹² P 09837, pp. 9-14 and 17; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21881 and 21882, 21896-21898. The only information noted by *Ewa Tabeau* concerned: 76 deaths resulting from shelling, 34 persons killed, 18 fatalities resulting from gunshot wounds, 6 from complications from injuries sustained, and 1 person murdered.

⁷¹³ P 09837, p. 17.

from the assumption that the unknown causes of death had the same distribution as the known causes of death.⁷¹⁴

308. After pointing out the deficiencies in the information concerning the causes of death in Tabeau Report 1 – deficiencies since acknowledged by *Ewa Tabeau* – *Svetlana Radovanović* challenged the application of the extrapolation method used in the statistical analysis of small populations.⁷¹⁵ In this manner, applying the extrapolation method to the category “cause of death”, in other words, transferring the proportions calculated from small populations – 135 persons in this instance – to larger populations, produced distortions in the percentages obtained for each identified cause of death – in this instance, 539 persons.⁷¹⁶ Use of this method produced an extremely inflated numerical effect, skewing and misrepresenting the percentages. For example, the numbers actually observed might be multiplied by a factor of 4 – as attested to by the number of persons killed as a result of shelling, which went from 76 to 303.⁷¹⁷

309. The Chamber finds, moreover, that the cause of death is unknown for almost 74.9 % of the 539 deceased persons constituting the base sample for *Ewa Tabeau*’s quantitative analysis, and that the method *Ewa Tabeau* used led her to extrapolate as to the cause of 404 out of the 539 deaths analysed.⁷¹⁸

310. In conclusion, the geographic and temporal scope of the study carried out, combined with the large ratio of unknowns present among the sources used within the framework of the statistical analysis, and more specifically, the lack of information concerning the causes of death⁷¹⁹ and the ethnic affiliation⁷²⁰ of the 539 persons constituting the population analysed, as well as the methods used by *Ewa Tabeau* do not provide the Chamber with sufficiently precise information as to the numbers and the data pertaining to the persons who died during the siege of East Mostar. By virtue of the principle *in dubio pro reo*, these ambiguities lead the Chamber to disregard Tabeau Report 1 and not consider it when analysing the events in relation to Mostar.

⁷¹⁴ P 09837, p. 18; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21883 and 21884.

⁷¹⁵ 1D 03110, p. 43.

⁷¹⁶ 1D 03110, pp. 43 and 44.

⁷¹⁷ 1D 03110, pp. 43 and 44.

⁷¹⁸ P 09837, p. 17; 1D 03110, pp. 43 and 44.

⁷¹⁹ P 09837, pp. 9 and 11.

⁷²⁰ P 09837, p. 13.

B. Analysis of Tabeau Report 2, Particularly in Light of Section II of the Radovanović Report

311. *Ewa Tabeau* indicated that the objective of Tabeau Report 2 was to present a statistical analysis of the persons wounded as a result of the violent episodes which took place during the siege of East Mostar between May 1993 and April 1994.⁷²¹

312. After (1) analysing the sources and methodology used by expert *Ewa Tabeau* in her report, the Chamber will (2) compare the report to that of *Svetlana Radovanović*, in order (3) to explain why it decided not to take this report into account in the analysis of the incidents related to Mostar .

1. Sources and Methodology

313. The books from the war hospital in East Mostar between 9 May 1993 and 25 May 1994 constitute the primary source for Tabeau Report 2.⁷²² *Ewa Tabeau* pointed out that the data appearing in the books of the East Mostar war hospital were only a sample of the true number of persons injured as a result of the violent episodes during the siege of East Mostar between May 1993 and April 1994 and emphasised that the books were incomplete.⁷²³ Concerning the geographic and chronological underpinnings of her analysis, *Ewa Tabeau* defined the siege of Mostar as “an episode of the conflict in Herceg-Bosna that took place in the town of Mostar and its surroundings between 9 May 1993 and 12 April 1994”.⁷²⁴

314. The East Mostar War Hospital books contained 5,910 entries⁷²⁵ and covered a period extending from 9 May 1993 until 24 May 1994.⁷²⁶ The demographics unit of the Office of the Prosecutor originally pointed out the weaknesses, the missing data

⁷²¹ P 09835, p. 1.

⁷²² P 09835, pp. 1, 2-5. Citing the statements by *Jovan Rajkov*, a physician at the East Mostar War Hospital, in her Tabeau Report 2, *Ewa Tabeau* stated that this hospital functioned for the most part, although not exclusively, as a war hospital for the ABiH and that there were other medical centres in Mostar. Judge Antonetti considers that some of the statistical elements in the report may be taken into account, as he states in his individual, partly dissenting opinion annexed to this Judgement.

⁷²³ P 09835, pp. 1, 2, 4, 6 and 7. To distinguish between civilians and soldiers, *Ewa Tabeau* also used the military records of the soldiers and military personnel from the ABiH, the HVO and the VRS who died between approximately April 1992 and December 1995.

⁷²⁴ P 09835, p. 2.

⁷²⁵ The Chamber recalls that this is the number of patients whose names appeared in the death registers of the East Mostar War Hospital.

⁷²⁶ P 09835, p. 5.

and the errors in these registers and sought to “clean up” the problem entries, *inter alia* by eliminating double entries.⁷²⁷

315. *Ewa Tabeau* thus based the *Tabeau Report 2* on a sample of 5,393 entries taken from the registers for which she believed she had sufficient data, namely, at a minimum, their family names and first names.⁷²⁸ *Ewa Tabeau* pointed out that only 2,549 entries in the books of the East Mostar war hospital included a clearly marked diagnosis relating to the siege of East Mostar between 9 May 1993 and 25 May 1994.⁷²⁹ *Ewa Tabeau* stated that the 5,393 entries for which she at least had the family names and first names were an estimate – which she considered accurate – of the number of persons injured as a result of the siege of East Mostar between 9 May 1993 and 25 May 1994.⁷³⁰

316. At a later stage, *Ewa Tabeau* analysed the data actually available for the 5,393 persons admitted to the war hospital in East Mostar between 9 May 1993 and 25 May 1994 and proceeded to calculate the percentages.⁷³¹

317. Finally, *Ewa Tabeau* studied the chronological distribution of the admissions of the 5,393 persons constituting the analysed sample and concluded that the months from May to September 1993 recorded the highest daily rates of admission of wounded persons at the East Mostar war hospital.⁷³²

318. In a third phase, *Ewa Tabeau* prepared estimates for a greater number of patients by adding to the 5,393-person sample 474 entries⁷³³ whose data was included in the missing pages or in which no name had been recorded.⁷³⁴ To compensate for this lack of information, *Ewa Tabeau* redistributed the percentage of unknowns among the known data, and in particular, the information concerning the 52.7 % of individuals for whom the cause of death was unknown but whose names she had and

⁷²⁷ P 09835, pp. 5-8 and 10.

⁷²⁸ P 09835, pp. 8 and 10.

⁷²⁹ P 09835, p. 24.

⁷³⁰ P 09835, pp. 11, 24 and 25; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21825 and 21826.

⁷³¹ P 09835, pp. 10, 11, 14, 16 and 19. For example, she observed that 38.7 % of the injuries were the result of shelling, 8.5 % were the result of gunshot wounds, 0.1 % were caused by shelling or gunshot wounds and 52.7 % were due to unknown causes.

⁷³² P 09835, p. 29.

⁷³³ P 09835, p. 24.

⁷³⁴ 465 names in the missing pages and 9 incomplete entries: P 09835, pp. 8 and 25-28; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21991-21993.

the 474 persons for whom she had no information.⁷³⁵ *Ewa Tabeau* declared in court that these percentages were based on data for which a cause of injury was expressly recorded in the books of the war hospital of East Mostar.⁷³⁶ The Chamber observes by majority, with Judge Antonetti dissenting, that despite this, the report clearly indicates that these percentages are derived from the redistribution of unknown causes of injuries – and are therefore based on an estimate.⁷³⁷

319. In her conclusions, *Ewa Tabeau* indicated that the siege of Mostar, which took place between 9 May 1993 and 24 May 1994, caused thousands of wounded and hundreds of deaths and stressed that the human consequences of the siege were substantial.⁷³⁸

2. Comparison of Ewa Tabeau's Report with Svetlana Radovanović's Report

320. The Prlić Defence compared Tabeau Report 2 with Section II of the Radovanović Report, in which *Svetlana Radovanović* criticises the inadequacies of using the books of the East Mostar War Hospital as a source for a statistical study, the absence of any geographic definition for the concept of “East Mostar” and the method of redistribution of the unknowns used by *Tabeau* in her analysis.⁷³⁹ *Svetlana Radovanović* stated she did not draft a critical analysis of Tabeau Report 2,⁷⁴⁰ but added that the criticisms of Tabeau Report 1 set out in Section II of the Radovanović Report were equally applicable to Tabeau Report 2.⁷⁴¹

3. The Chamber's Findings Concerning Tabeau Report 2

321. After analysing Tabeau Report 2 and hearing experts *Ewa Tabeau* and *Svetlana Radovanović*, the Chamber observes that *Ewa Tabeau* noted that merely 2,549 out of 5,393 persons from the sample analysed were recorded as injured

⁷³⁵ P 09835, pp. 10 and 25; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21826 and 21904-21906 and 21991-21993. Thus, the percentage of persons injured as a result of shelling went from 38.7 % in the figures actually observed to 81.9 % in the estimates and the percentage of persons wounded by gunshots went from 8.5 % in the figures actually observed to 17.9 % in the estimates.

⁷³⁶ *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21826.

⁷³⁷ P 09835, p. 25.

⁷³⁸ P 09835, p. 33.

⁷³⁹ 1D 03110, pp. 34-45; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34932, 34960, 34968 and 35099-35101. See also details of *Svetlana Radovanović's* criticism of these issues in the Chamber's analysis of Tabeau Report 1.

⁷⁴⁰ *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34852 and 34932.

⁷⁴¹ *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34852 and 34932.

between 9 May 1993 and 25 May 1994, were admitted to the East Mostar war hospital and, in her view, had injuries related to the incidents occurring in East Mostar during this period.⁷⁴² *Ewa Tabeau* found that 2,549 was the minimum number of persons who suffered injuries as a result of the siege of East Mostar between 9 May 1993 and 25 May 1994.⁷⁴³ The Chamber observes that *Ewa Tabeau* did not base her calculation on this sample but on a sample of 5,393 persons who are, in her view, a more accurate estimate.⁷⁴⁴ The Chamber therefore questions the sample selected by *Ewa Tabeau* for her analysis, inasmuch as it specifically takes into account incomplete entries for which the diagnosis or status of the wounded person is missing.⁷⁴⁵ Regarding the geographic and temporal scope of her analysis, *Ewa Tabeau* described the siege of Mostar as an episode in the conflict in Herceg-Bosna which took place in the town of Mostar and its environs between 9 May 1993 and 12 April 1994.⁷⁴⁶ Consequently, the findings of the report fail to distinguish between the wounded recorded at the time of the attack on West Mostar on 9 and 10 May 1993 and the days thereafter from those wounded recorded contemporaneously with the siege of East Mostar, as mentioned in paragraph 110 of the Indictment, from about June 1993 to April 1994.⁷⁴⁷ In the absence of specifics, any statistical analysis claiming to study the wounded in the siege of East Mostar loses some of its reliability.

322. Moreover, the Chamber notes that the data available for the sample of 5,393 injured persons analysed by *Ewa Tabeau* is incomplete, specifically insofar as concerns the causes of the injuries, and because some data from the report, such as ethnicity, do not appear in the sources *Ewa Tabeau* used in her analysis. The Chamber likewise notes that the statistical methods *Ewa Tabeau* used do not make up for the deficiencies of the East Mostar war hospital books, and in particular, the lack of data on the ethnicity of the victims and the causes of their wounds.

323. Regarding the ethnicity of the victims, the Chamber notes that in the introduction of *Tabeau Report 2*, *Ewa Tabeau* states that the “Muslim victims from Bosnia” constitute the core of her analysis.⁷⁴⁸ Despite that, *Ewa Tabeau* observed that

⁷⁴² P 09835, p. 24.

⁷⁴³ P 09835, p. 24.

⁷⁴⁴ P 09835, pp. 11, 24 and 25; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21825 and 21826.

⁷⁴⁵ P 09835, pp. 10, 24 and 25.

⁷⁴⁶ P 09835, p. 2.

⁷⁴⁷ P 09835, pp. 24 and 25.

⁷⁴⁸ P 09835, p. 1.

the ethnicity of the persons wounded was not recorded in the books of the East Mostar War Hospital.⁷⁴⁹ She added that the handwritten books were sometimes illegible and that the spelling of the names was often in doubt.⁷⁵⁰ Even so, she determined from her sample of 5,393 persons that 97.72% of those wounded during the siege of Mostar were Muslim.⁷⁵¹

324. Concerning the causes of the injuries, in her findings *Ewa Tabeau* presented percentages which are in fact adjusted estimates higher than the figures actually found in the books of the East Mostar war hospital.⁷⁵² In her sample, *Ewa Tabeau* included the individuals identified in the books as wounded as well as those for whom no diagnosis was available, considering it a given that they were also wounded.⁷⁵³

325. In conclusion, the geographic and temporal scope of the study conducted, combined with the high ratio of unknowns appearing in the sources used, and specifically the inadequate information about the causes of the wounds and the complete lack of data on the ethnicity of the 5,393 persons who constituted the sample analysed and the statistical methods to which *Ewa Tabeau* resorted, do not afford the Chamber sufficiently accurate information about the data on the persons wounded during the siege of East Mostar. By virtue of the principle *in dubio pro reo*, these ambiguities lead the Chamber to disregard Tabeau Report 2 and give it no consideration when analysing the events in relation to Mostar.

C. Analysis of Tabeau Report 3, Particularly in Light of Section I of the Radovanović Report

326. *Ewa Tabeau* presented Tabeau Report 3 to the Chamber. The Chamber noted that for purposes of the Report, *Ewa Tabeau* denominated as “Herceg-Bosna” the following eight municipalities: Čapljina, Gornji Vakuf, Jablanica, Ljubuški, Mostar, Prozor, Stolac and Vareš. Thus, the area called “Herceg-Bosna” in Tabeau Report 3

⁷⁴⁹ P 09835, p. 14; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21826 and 21827.

⁷⁵⁰ P 09835, p. 14.

⁷⁵¹ P 09835, p. 28; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21826 and 21827.

⁷⁵² P 09835, pp. 10 and 25. Thus, using this method, *Ewa Tabeau* estimated that 81.9 % of the persons in the sample under analysis were injured as a result of shelling, instead of the 38.7 % recorded in the registers which matched the number of persons in the sample under analysis for whom the causes of their injuries were clearly identified, amounting to 2,559 persons out of the 5,393 individuals making up the sample analysed by *Ewa Tabeau*, and 17.9 % by gunshots, instead of the 8.5 % identified in the registers.

⁷⁵³ P 09835, pp. 7 and 10.

does not match the borders of the area commonly called “Herceg-Bosna” and particularly the borders of the area defined in paragraph 22 of the Indictment.⁷⁵⁴

327. *Ewa Tabeau* stated that Tabeau Report 3 contained demographic statistics on the ethnic composition of eight municipalities in Bosnia and Herzegovina – Čapljina, Gornji Vakuf, Jablanica, Ljubuški, Mostar, Prozor, Stolac and Vareš⁷⁵⁵ – as well as on the persons affected by population movements, specifically the minimum number of “internally displaced persons” and “refugees” originally from these municipalities between 1991 and 1997-1998.⁷⁵⁶ In addition, the objective of Tabeau Report 3 was to present broad estimates of the number of “refugees” and “internally displaced persons” through “Herceg-Bosna” and BiH from 1991 through 1997-1998.⁷⁵⁷

328. After (1) analysing the sources and (2) the methodology used by expert *Ewa Tabeau* in her report, the Chamber will (3) compare it with the report by *Svetlana Radovanović*, and (4) explain why it chose not to consider the report in its analysis.

1. Sources

329. *Ewa Tabeau* acknowledged in the preamble to her report (3) that it relied on her analysis of information available for the years 1991 and 1997-1998, whereas the Indictment covers a period between November 1991 and April 1994.⁷⁵⁸ The reason she gave for this was that there was no source in existence dealing with the causes of the population movements in BiH from November 1991 to 1994.⁷⁵⁹

⁷⁵⁴ See in this regard P 09836, p. 6; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21467; Indictment, para. 22: “According to Article 2 of the 18 November 1991 Decision on the Establishment of the HZ H-B, Herceg-Bosna consisted of the following municipalities in the territory of Bosnia and Herzegovina: Jajce, Kreševo, Busovača, Vitez, Novi Travnik, Travnik, Kiseljak, Fojnica, Kakanj, Vareš, Kotor Varoš, Tomislavgrad, Livno, Kupres, Bugojno, Gornji Vakuf, Prozor, Konjic, Jablanica, Posušje, Mostar, Široki Brijeg, Grude, Ljubuški, Čitluk, Čapljina, Neum, Stolac and parts of Skender Vakuf (Dobretići) and Trebinje (Ravno). By virtue of Article 4 of the same Decision, the municipality of Žepče was added to Herceg-Bosna in about October 1992.”

⁷⁵⁵ P 09836, pp. 1 and 6. “For the purposes of this study, the Herceg-Bosna area is defined as consisting of the municipalities listed below. Except for Mostar and Stolac, all other municipalities remained unchanged (pre- and post-war municipalities are the same). Mostar was split into 8 smaller Post-Dayton municipalities and Stolac in 2”. *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21467.

⁷⁵⁶ P 09836, p. 4; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21466, 21467, 21497 and 21498.

⁷⁵⁷ P 09836, pp. 4 and 52-54.

⁷⁵⁸ P 09836, p. 5.

⁷⁵⁹ P 09836, p. 5; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21466-21469. Judge Antonetti considers that some of the statistical elements in the report may be taken into account, as he states in his separate, partly dissenting opinion annexed to this Judgement.

330. Tabeau Report 3 uses as its primary sources the census of 1991 of the population of BiH, conducted by the RSBiH statistics bureau (“Census of 1991”)⁷⁶⁰ and the voter registers of 1997-1998, compiled by the Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE) (“Voter Registers”).⁷⁶¹

331. The Census of 1991 was conducted between 1 and 30 April 1991,⁷⁶² and counted all the residents of BiH and the citizens of BiH who had settled abroad with members of their families as of the date of the census.⁷⁶³ *Ewa Tabeau* considered that the Census of 1991 was a reliable source, even though she pointed out frequent errors in the data, especially in names, and the inclusion of double entries.⁷⁶⁴ She indicated that the errors in the names had been corrected with computer software and manual verification by native speakers from Bosnia and Herzegovina.⁷⁶⁵ The expert added that all the analyses in Tabeau Report 3 were done for four distinct ethnic groups on the basis of the declarations of ethnicity made during the Census of 1991: Serbian, Croatian, Muslim and “other”.⁷⁶⁶

332. The Voter Registers of 1997-1998, another source for Tabeau Report 3, include data on the residents of BiH and individuals originally from BiH residing abroad,⁷⁶⁷ over 18 years of age and enrolled in the Voters’ Registers.⁷⁶⁸ *Ewa Tabeau* pointed out that the Voter Registers contained name errors similar to those in the

⁷⁶⁰ P 09836, pp. 4, 5 and 63; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21467-21469.

⁷⁶¹ P 09836, pp. 4 and 5 and 88-90 (this annex concerns the OSCE Voter Registers); *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21467-21469; P 10739 under seal; P 10738; P10737; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 35041-35045, private session; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 35049-35051 and 35041-35060. In the alternative, *Ewa Tabeau* used the database of refugees and displaced persons jointly established by the UNHCR and the government of Bosnia and Herzegovina in 1999 and 2000 to provide context, without using its data in her statistical analysis. P 09836, pp. 4, 5 and 91-93; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21486-21487.

⁷⁶² P 09836, pp. 4 and 63.

⁷⁶³ P 09836, pp. 4 and 63. *See* also the additional explanations concerning the Census of 1991 on pages 63-87 of Tabeau Report 3.

⁷⁶⁴ P 09836, p. 63; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21473-21475, 21478, 21915 and 21916.

⁷⁶⁵ P 09836, p. 63; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21473-21478 and 21921-21922.

⁷⁶⁶ P 09836, pp. 63 and 64; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21500, 21854 and 21934. *Ewa Tabeau* also stated that during the Census of 1991, ethnicity was declared on a voluntary basis and reflected the subjective viewpoint of the individuals surveyed and that certain persons refused to specify their ethnic identity, thus preferring to state that they were Yugoslavs.

⁷⁶⁷ *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21483.

⁷⁶⁸ P 09836, p. 4; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21483.

Census of 1991, which were corrected using techniques identical to those used previously.⁷⁶⁹

333. *Ewa Tabeau* considered that the municipality in which enrolment in the Voter Registers occurred served as a good indicator for identifying the municipalities where the voters lived at the time of registration in 1997-1998.⁷⁷⁰ However, she acknowledged that enrolment in the Voter Registers was voluntary and that the Voter Registers therefore represented only a sampling of the overall post-war population.⁷⁷¹ After studying the Voter Registers of 1997-1998, *Ewa Tabeau* established a consolidated database for those two years and identified matches between the data from the Census of 1991, obtaining a sample of 2,125,999 persons recorded both in the Voter Registers of 1997-1998 and in the Census of 1991.⁷⁷² *Ewa Tabeau* considered that the combined database constituted a sufficiently broad and reliable sample of the population over 18 years of age for her analysis of the population movements of individuals originally from "Herceg-Bosna" between 1991 and 1997-1998.⁷⁷³

2. Methodology

334. The Chamber points out that Tabeau Report 3 deals with an analysis of three variables: the place of residence in 1991, the place of residence in 1997-1998 and ethnic affiliation.⁷⁷⁴ *Ewa Tabeau* recalled that the Census of 1991 contained data on the ethnicity and place of residence of the individuals in 1991 whereas the Voter Registers contained information only on the place of residence of the voters registered in 1997-1998.⁷⁷⁵ Consequently, *Ewa Tabeau* combined the two sources to obtain a single database including the 3 variables, on the basis of which she constructed her

⁷⁶⁹ P 09836, pp. 63, 88 and 89. The Voter Registers contained the following information: last name, first names, gender, date of birth and personal identification number, as well as: municipality of residence in 1991 as reported in the Census of 1991; the municipality of residence in 1997-1998 as declared by that person; the municipality or country where registration took place in 1997-1998 and the municipality in which the person desired to vote in 1997-1998.

⁷⁷⁰ P 09836, p. 88.

⁷⁷¹ P 09836, p. 89; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21956 and 21957.

⁷⁷² P 09836, pp. 88 and 89; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21484, 21485 and 21511. *Ewa Tabeau* stated that matching these two sources was facilitated by the fact that only those persons surveyed in 1991 could sign up for the Voter Registers in 1997-1998.

⁷⁷³ P 09836, pp. 4 and 89; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21497.

⁷⁷⁴ P 09836, p. 94.

⁷⁷⁵ P 09836, p. 94.

statistical analysis.⁷⁷⁶ Excluded from this database were *inter alia* persons born after 1980, inasmuch as they were by definition not included in the Voter Registers in 1997-1998.⁷⁷⁷

335. *Ewa Tabeau* studied the 142,204 persons listed in the Census of 1991 as domiciled in “Herceg-Bosna” and also appearing in the Voter Registers of 1997-1998, whether domiciled in “Herceg-Bosna”, in other regions of BiH or abroad in 1997-1998, in order to determine whether they had changed domicile between 1991 and 1997-1998,⁷⁷⁸ and to assess the changes in the ethnic composition of the municipalities of “Herceg-Bosna” between 1991 and 1997-1998.⁷⁷⁹

336. *Ewa Tabeau* first studied the ethnic distribution of the population of each municipality in what she defined as “Herceg-Bosna” between 1991 and 1997-1998.⁷⁸⁰ She thus compared the ethnic distribution of the 231,610 individuals domiciled in “Herceg-Bosna” in 1991 to the ethnic distribution of the 118,792 persons in the Voter Registers in 1997-1998 in “Herceg-Bosna” whom she considered domiciled in “Herceg-Bosna” in 1997-98.⁷⁸¹

337. *Ewa Tabeau* concluded that the changes in the ethnic composition observed in the municipalities of “Herceg-Bosna” between 1991 and 1997-1998 suggested that substantial movements of population occurred in this area at the time of the conflict in “Herceg-Bosna” between 1991 and 1994.⁷⁸²

338. *Ewa Tabeau* then studied the dynamics of the changes of residence between 1991 and 1997-1998 of the 142,204 persons domiciled in “Herceg-Bosna” according to the Census of 1991 and likewise appearing in the Voter Registers of 1997-1998,

⁷⁷⁶ P 09836, p. 94; Ewa Tabeau, T(F), pp. 21482-21486.

⁷⁷⁷ P 09836, pp. 33, 89, 95 and 96. Ewa Tabeau, T(F), pp. 21478, 21479, 21485, 21507 and 21508. This combination had the following results: concerning the 2,125,999 persons (2.13 million) recorded both in the Voter Registers of 1997-1998 and in the Census of 1991, 231,610 persons were domiciled in “Herceg-Bosna” in 1991 and of these 231,610 persons domiciled in “Herceg-Bosna” in 1991, 142,204 were identified in the Voter Registers of 1997-1998 as domiciled in Bosnia and Herzegovina or abroad and 118,792 of them had expressed the desire to vote in “Herceg-Bosna” in 1997-98.

⁷⁷⁸ P 09836, pp. 24 and 25; Ewa Tabeau, T(F), pp. 21484-21486.

⁷⁷⁹ P 09836, pp. 36-59.

⁷⁸⁰ P 09836, pp. 37-41.

⁷⁸¹ P 09836, pp. 88, 95 and 96. Ewa Tabeau, T(F), pp. 21478, 21479 and 21485. *Ewa Tabeau* considered the municipality in which the enrolment in the Voter Register took place to be such a reliable indicator for identifying the municipality where a voter was living in 1997-1998 that she defined that municipality as the place of residence in 1997-1998.

⁷⁸² P 09836, pp. 32 and 33.

whether these persons were domiciled in “Herceg-Bosna”, in other regions of BiH or abroad in 1997-1998.⁷⁸³ *Ewa Tabeau* added that she had used a statistical, not a legal, definition of the terms “refugees” and “internally displaced persons” in her Tabeau Report 3.⁷⁸⁴ Thus, every person residing in 1997-1998, in a municipality different from the one where they resided in 1991 was characterised by *Ewa Tabeau* as an “internally displaced person”⁷⁸⁵ and any person residing abroad in 1997-1998 who lived in BiH in 1991 was characterised by *Ewa Tabeau* as a “refugee”.⁷⁸⁶ The Chamber notes that *Ewa Tabeau* included in the category of “refugees” persons already residing abroad – even temporarily – in 1991 and considered that, independent of the date on which the persons left BiH, they had not returned to BiH prior to 1998, potentially because of the conflict.⁷⁸⁷ *Ewa Tabeau* said that the choice of the terms “refugees” and “internally displaced persons” was explained by the fact that the objective of Tabeau Report 3 was to measure the consequences of a conflict on the population movements in a given territory and that more neutral terms such as “internal migration” or “external migration” failed to capture the connection between such movements and the conflict.⁷⁸⁸

339. While indicating that she had not taken into account the potential causes of the population movements between 1991 and 1997-1998, *Ewa Tabeau* stated that the typical causes of migration, such as employment, housing or education, did not factor in during the conflict and that the observed phenomenon of migration she described as “very unusual” was attributable to the conflict in BiH.⁷⁸⁹ During her testimony, *Ewa Tabeau* also relied on the data in the database on the refugees and displaced persons established jointly by the UNHCR and the government of Bosnia-Herzegovina in 1999 and 2000⁷⁹⁰ which were used to provide context for her statistical analysis.⁷⁹¹

340. *Ewa Tabeau* then calculated the ethnic distribution of all the persons identified as “internally displaced persons” and “refugees”, that is 61,487 persons out of the

⁷⁸³ P 09836, pp. 24 and 25; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21484, 21485 and 21504.

⁷⁸⁴ P 09836, pp. 10 and 11; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21502-21505, 21530-21534.

⁷⁸⁵ P 09836, p. 10; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21502, 21502-21504, 21533 and 21534.

⁷⁸⁶ P 09836, pp. 9, 11 and 24; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21502-21505.

⁷⁸⁷ P 09836, pp. 9, 5 and 24; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21502-21505. *See also* in this respect pages 77 to 87 of Tabeau Report 3, inasmuch as they provide additional details concerning the statistical use of persons residing abroad.

⁷⁸⁸ *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21929 and 21930.

⁷⁸⁹ P 09836, pp. 10, 11 and 34; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21548-21551, 21556 and 21557.

⁷⁹⁰ P 09836, pp. 4, 5 and 91-93; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21469.

sample of 142,204 persons analysed and concluded that 43.4 % were Muslims, 25.6 % Croats, 23.8 % Serbs and 7.3 % a different ethnicity.⁷⁹²

341. *Ewa Tabeau* estimated the minimum number of “internally displaced persons” and “refugees” originally from “Herceg-Bosna” to be 61,487 but stated that the figure of 101,107⁷⁹³ constituted a more thorough estimate of this population, whose precise number remained unknown.⁷⁹⁴ Relying on the “proportional” method, *Ewa Tabeau* then applied the observed ethnic distribution in the sample of 61,487 persons representing the minimum number of “internally displaced persons” and “refugees” originally from Herceg-Bosna to the sample of 101,107 persons constituting, in her view, a more thorough estimate of this population.⁷⁹⁵

342. Lastly, *Ewa Tabeau* estimated that the total number of “refugees” and “internally displaced persons” in all of BiH amounted to 1,306,377 persons.⁷⁹⁶ *Ewa Tabeau* concluded that non-Croats – Muslims, Serbs and others – were the ones most affected by the conflict inasmuch as they constituted the largest share of the internally displaced persons” and “refugees”.⁷⁹⁷

3. Comparison of Ewa Tabeau’s Report with that of Svetlana Radovanović

343. The Prlić Defence compared Tabeau Report 3 with Section I of the Radovanović Report in which *Svetlana Radovanović* criticised Tabeau Report 3 and emphasised the deficiencies of *Ewa Tabeau*’s sources which contain numerous errors and resort to unconventional statistical methods for conducting an analysis of this sort, and in particular, criticised the use of the data matching method and the nature of the findings of Tabeau Report 3.⁷⁹⁸

⁷⁹¹ Ewa Tabeau, T(F), pp. 21487, 21552 and 21553.

⁷⁹² P 09836, pp. 42 to 46; Ewa Tabeau, T(F), pp. 21524-21528 and 21539-21545.

⁷⁹³ P 09836, p. 24.

⁷⁹⁴ P 09836, pp. 33 and 47-51.

⁷⁹⁵ P 09836, pp. 47-51. *Ewa Tabeau* concluded that the ethnic distribution of the 101,107 “refugees” and “internally displaced persons” from Herceg-Bosna was as follows: 26,304 Serbs, 40,266 Muslims, 25,147 Croats and 9,391 others.

⁷⁹⁶ P 09836, pp. 52-54. *Ewa Tabeau* also applied the proportional method to identify the ethnic make-up of the “refugees” and “internally displaced persons” within the territory of BiH.

⁷⁹⁷ P 09836, p. 34.

⁷⁹⁸ 1D 03110, pp. 8 and 28-32; Svetlana Radovanović, T(F), pp. 34863, 34864, 34870, 34871, 34880-34881 and 34918; P 10758, Svetlana Radovanović, T(F), pp. 35088-35093.

344. *Svetlana Radovanović* indicated that she had never seen an expert report whose objective was an evaluation of the structure of a population and the number of refugees and for which the Voter Registers constituted the primary source.⁷⁹⁹ *Svetlana Radovanović* specifically added that since registration for the Voter Registers was voluntary, this clearly affected the reliability of that source.⁸⁰⁰

345. *Svetlana Radovanović* likewise criticised the corrections made by *Ewa Tabeau* to the data from the Census of 1991 and the Voter Registers of 1997-1998, which she described as “arbitrary” and which, in her view, skewed the sources and made resorting to the proportional method impracticable, inasmuch as the accuracy of the sources is a prerequisite for applying this method.⁸⁰¹

346. *Svetlana Radovanović* then pointed out a problem in relation to the dates of the sources used – the Census of 1991 and the Voter Registers of 1997-98 – indicating that *Ewa Tabeau* was drawing conclusions about the population movement between 1991 and 1994, even though she admitted that there was no data in existence for the said period.⁸⁰²

347. Furthermore, *Svetlana Radovanović* criticised the data matching method *Ewa Tabeau* used to consolidate data from the Census of 1991 and data from the Voter Registers for 1997-1998 in order to obtain a single database.⁸⁰³ *Svetlana Radovanović* considered it wrong, from a methodological standpoint, to match data from two sources which do not contain the same type of information.⁸⁰⁴ Moreover, as far as determination of ethnicity is concerned, *Svetlana Radovanović* pointed out that the statement of ethnicity at the time of the Census of 1991 was made on a voluntary basis and that ethnicity remained a subjective criterion.⁸⁰⁵

⁷⁹⁹ 1D 03110, pp. 8 and 21; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34870-34873, 35011, 35012, 35016 and 35017.

⁸⁰⁰ *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34875 and 34950.

⁸⁰¹ 1D 03110, pp. 23 and 24.

⁸⁰² 1D 03110, pp. 7 and 8.

⁸⁰³ 1D 03110, pp. 28-31; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 35036 and 35037; P 09836, pp. 63 and 94. The Census of 1991 contained information on the ethnicity and the place of residence in 1991 of the persons surveyed whereas the Voter Registers contained information on the place of residence of the voters registered in 1997-1998.

⁸⁰⁴ 1D 03110, pp. 28-31; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34910; P 09836, p. 94.

⁸⁰⁵ *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34910-34914.

348. Finally, *Svetlana Radovanović* strongly criticised *Ewa Tabeau*'s use of the so-called "proportion" method.⁸⁰⁶

349. According to *Svetlana Radovanović*, *Ewa Tabeau*'s findings concerning the changes in the ethnic structure of the population analysed showcase mistaken conclusions and are not introduced appropriately.⁸⁰⁷ In her view, *Ewa Tabeau* was unable to demonstrate at what moment between 1991 and 1997-1998 the demographic changes she observed had taken place but nonetheless concluded that significant changes had occurred in the ethnic composition of the municipalities of "Herceg-Bosna" during the conflict from 1991 to 1994, even though she acknowledged that no data was available for that period.⁸⁰⁸

350. Insofar as the changes in residence of the persons constituting the population analysed by *Ewa Tabeau* are concerned, *Svetlana Radovanović* disputed the use of the terms "refugee" and "internally displaced person", recalling that there was no statistical definition for these concepts and that *Ewa Tabeau* had treated any change in residence between 1991 and 1997-1998 as a forcible removal without any consideration to the other sources of migration, such as economic migration.⁸⁰⁹ According to *Svetlana Radovanović*, the fact that *Ewa Tabeau* considered that even economic migrants prior to 1991 were to be treated as "refugees", inasmuch as, without the conflict, persons expatriated and living abroad before 1991 might perhaps have returned to BiH in 1997-1998, was sheer speculation.⁸¹⁰ *Svetlana Radovanović* also criticised the overall estimate of the total number of "refugees" and "internally displaced persons" proposed by *Ewa Tabeau* for the territory she calls "Herceg-Bosna" and the territory of BiH as a whole.⁸¹¹

4. The Chamber's Findings Concerning Tabeau Report 3

351. After carefully reviewing the two reports and hearing *Ewa Tabeau* and *Svetlana Radovanović*, the Chamber observes that Tabeau Report 3 provides statistics on the ethnic composition of the population of eight municipalities of Bosnia and

⁸⁰⁶ 1D 03110, p. 9; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 35086-35093. *Svetlana Radovanović* said that the proportional method was used incorrectly by *Ewa Tabeau*.

⁸⁰⁷ 1D 03110, p. 9; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), pp. 34907 and 34908.

⁸⁰⁸ 1D 03110, pp. 9 and 14.

⁸⁰⁹ 1D 03110, pp. 9 and 18-19; *Svetlana Radovanović*, T(F), p. 34948.

⁸¹⁰ P 03110, p. 9.

Herzegovina – Čapljina, Gornji Vakuf, Jablanica, Ljubuški, Mostar, Prozor, Stolac and Vareš – which form for purposes of *Ewa Tabeau's* analysis, the area she calls “Herceg-Bosna”,⁸¹² and identifies the minimum number of “internally displaced persons” and “refugees” originally from these municipalities for the period 1991 to 1998.⁸¹³ The Chamber likewise notes that *Ewa Tabeau* drew conclusions concerning the population movements which took place during the conflict in BiH between 1991 and 1994.⁸¹⁴

352. The Chamber observes that *Ewa Tabeau* has acknowledged that Tabeau Report 3 was based on the analysis of information available for the years 1991 and 1997-1998, whereas the Indictment covers a period between November 1991 to April 1994.⁸¹⁵ Her explanation for this was that there were no sources for the years 1991 and 1994.⁸¹⁶

353. The Chamber also notes that *Ewa Tabeau's* use of the term “Herceg-Bosna” in Tabeau Report 3 does not match the borders of the area commonly referred to as “Herceg-Bosna”, as more specifically defined in paragraph 22 of the Indictment.⁸¹⁷

354. In addition, the Chamber notes that *Ewa Tabeau* considered all the changes of residence between 1991 and 1997-1998 to be forcible displacements yet acknowledged that she possessed no information on the causes of these displacements.⁸¹⁸ In this regard, the Chamber observes that *Ewa Tabeau* characterised as a “refugee” any person changing their country of residence between 1991 and 1997-1998 and as an “internally displaced person” any person changing their place of

⁸¹¹ P 03110, p. 9.

⁸¹² P 09836, pp. 1 and 6. “For the purposes of this study, the Herceg-Bosna area is defined as consisting of the municipalities listed below. Except for Mostar and Stolac, all other municipalities remained unchanged (pre- and post-war municipalities are the same). Mostar was split into 8 smaller Post-Dayton municipalities and Stolac in 2”; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), p. 21467.

⁸¹³ P 09836, p. 4; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21497 and 21498.

⁸¹⁴ P 09836, pp. 32 and 33.

⁸¹⁵ P 09836, p. 5; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21467 and 21468.

⁸¹⁶ P 09836, p. 5.

⁸¹⁷ P 09836, p. 6; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21467; Indictment, para. 22: “According to Article 2 of the 18 November 1991 Decision on the Establishment of the HZ H-B, Herceg-Bosna consisted of the following municipalities in the territory of BiH: Jajce, Kreševo, Busovača, Vitez, Novi Travnik, Travnik, Kiseljak, Fojnica, Kakanj, Vareš, Kotor Varoš, Tomislavgrad, Livno, Kupres, Bugojno, Gornji Vakuf, Prozor, Konjic, Jablanica, Posušje, Mostar, Široki Brijeg, Grude, Ljubuški, Čitluk, Čapljina, Neum, Stolac and parts of Skender Vakuf (Dobretići) and Trebinje (Ravno). By virtue of Article 4 of the same Decision, the municipality of Žepče was added to Herceg-Bosna in about October 1992.”

⁸¹⁸ P 09836, pp. 10 and 11; *Ewa Tabeau*, T(F), pp. 21950-21953.

residence within the borders of BiH between 1991 and 1997-1998, despite having no information whatsoever as to what caused the changes of residency.⁸¹⁹

355. The Chamber observes that both experts admitted it was impossible to determine the precise dates of the changes in residence of the population or the reasons for the departures because there are no relevant sources.⁸²⁰ As a consequence, the Chamber observes that the periods covered by the sources used in Tabeau Report 3, namely the Census of 1991 and the Voter Registers of 1997-1998, provide data for the years 1991 and 1997-1998 but none for the period covered by the Indictment.⁸²¹ Accordingly, the Chamber holds that the use of sources too removed in time from the temporal scope of the Indictment, the complete lack of information on the dates of the changes of residency between 1991 and 1997-1998, the underlying reasons explaining the population movements during this period and the statistical methods *Ewa Tabeau* used preclude the Chamber from assigning any probative value to Tabeau Report 3.

II. Expert Report Admitted through Expert Witness Vlado Šakić

356. On 1 December 2009, the Chamber admitted the expert report of *Vlado Šakić* – who testified on 5 and 6 October 2009 – adduced by the Praljak Defence and entitled “The War in Bosnia and Herzegovina, 1991-1995, a Socio-Psychological Expertise”, the objective of which was an analysis of human conduct, specifically in wartime, and an application of this analysis to the war in BiH in order to better understand it.⁸²²

357. Once it has (A) provided an introduction to the objectives of this expert report, the Chamber will (B) explain the reasons why it rejected the factual portions of Expert *Vlado Šakić*'s testimony and report as they relate to the responsibility of the Accused in this Judgement.

A. General Objective of the Expert Report

358. Analysis of the expert report and testimony by *Vlado Šakić* makes it clear that the objective of his report was to analyse and highlight the difficulties which superiors

⁸¹⁹ P 09836, pp. 10 and 11; Ewa Tabeau, T(F), pp. 21929, 21930 and 21950-21953.

⁸²⁰ P 09836, p. 5; Ewa Tabeau, T(F), p. 21552.

⁸²¹ P 09836, p. 5.

⁸²² 3D 03721.

may encounter in ensuring effective control of their troops.⁸²³ Thus, *Vlado Šakić* attempted to explain that, within a group,⁸²⁴ particularly during wartime, the members are difficult to control for several reasons:

– within the same group, several types of personalities may conflict with one another (leaders, followers, conformists, etc.).⁸²⁵ Thus, this would make it very difficult to control them individually;⁸²⁶

– when the group becomes too large,⁸²⁷ the superior no longer interacts directly with his subordinates.⁸²⁸ Thus, the commander, no longer having any real contact with his soldiers, would no longer control their actions.⁸²⁹ Moreover, the commanders could anticipate “negative reactions” from their troops to enemy actions only if they possessed adequate knowledge in the field of psychology.⁸³⁰ As most of them would not, it would be difficult for them to control their soldiers;⁸³¹

– the conduct of soldiers rarely stems from orders given by a commander but results from a social situation and the powerful emotional state in which the soldiers find themselves.⁸³²

359. In his report, *Vlado Šakić* then applied these principles generally to the conflict in BiH, and explained the difficulties which the “political and military authorities” may have faced in BiH. He thus asserted that, in his opinion, due to the total lack of readiness for the conflict on the part of the “political authorities”, defence groups were formed spontaneously, outside of institutional settings.⁸³³ These allegedly comprised volunteers and civilians as well as former JNA personnel, which a small proportion of criminals may have joined.⁸³⁴ According to *Vlado Šakić*, under

⁸²³ 3D 03721, pp. 16, 22, 29 and 88.

⁸²⁴ The Chamber notes that *Vlado Šakić* remained very evasive in his definition of the group but finds that, in most cases, he meant armed groups.

⁸²⁵ 3D 03721, p. 16.

⁸²⁶ 3D 03721, p. 16.

⁸²⁷ The Chamber observes that *Vlado Šakić* does not specify the size at which a group becomes too large for a commander to have direct interaction with his subordinates.

⁸²⁸ 3D 03721, p. 22.

⁸²⁹ 3D 03721, p. 22.

⁸³⁰ 3D 03721, p. 22.

⁸³¹ 3D 03721, p. 22.

⁸³² 3D 03721, p. 29.

⁸³³ 3D 03721, p. 88.

⁸³⁴ 3D 03721, p. 88.

these circumstances, it was impossible for the “political and military powers” in BiH to establish control over these groups.⁸³⁵

360. Broadly speaking, the Chamber considers that the Praljak Defence presented *Vlado Šakić*’s expert report as part of its arguments pertaining to the responsibility of the Accused pursuant to Article 7(1) – ordering – and Article 7(3) of the Statute. The Chamber observes that *Vlado Šakić* concluded in his report *inter alia* that the groups described earlier as having committed crimes in BiH were not under the control of those in power (whether political or military) and were left to themselves.⁸³⁶

B. Analysis of Issues Related to Vlado Šakić’s Expert Report and Testimony

361. After an analysis of the report, the examination-in-chief and the cross-examination of *Vlado Šakić*, as well as the documents tendered during his testimony, the Chamber notes that several problems were brought to the fore mainly during the Prosecution’s cross-examination that affect *Vlado Šakić*’s (1) impartiality and (2) his own credibility and the credibility and probative value of his report.

1. Problems Related to Vlado Šakić’s Impartiality

362. The Chamber notes that during *Vlado Šakić*’s testimony in court, the Prosecution attempted to challenge *Vlado Šakić*’s impartiality by (a) calling into doubt the impartiality of the Ivo Pilar Institute directed by *Vlado Šakić* and (b) by directly attacking the impartiality of *Vlado Šakić* himself.

a) Calling into Doubt the Impartiality of the Ivo Pilar Institute Directed by Vlado Šakić

363. The Prosecution emphasised that the Institute directed by *Vlado Šakić* was a scientific institute created by the Croatian Government as a vehicle for its ideas and to ensure intellectual support.⁸³⁷ To this effect, the Prosecution questioned *Vlado Šakić* (i) about the origins of the Ivo Pilar Institute and its ties to the Croatian government

⁸³⁵ 3D 03721, pp. 88 and 89. The Chamber notes that *Vlado Šakić* remains quite vague in his expert report as to what he means by the “political and military authorities in BiH”. The Chamber is thus unable to determine whether he means the authorities of BiH, the authorities of Herceg-Bosna, the Serbian authorities or even all these authorities.

⁸³⁶ 3D 03721, pp. 88 and 89.

⁸³⁷ *Vlado Šakić*, T(F), p. 45693.

generally and (ii) attempted to demonstrate the ties between the Institute and the Croatian Intelligence Services.

i. Origins of the Ivo Pilar Institute and Ties to the Croatian Government

364. According to *Vlado Šakić*, the Institute was founded at the beginning of the 1990s when Croatia became an independent State.⁸³⁸ During his testimony, *Vlado Šakić* stated that the Ivo Pilar Institute was financed in the same way as all the public institutes and public universities in Croatia, namely, through the budget of the Ministry of Education and Science.⁸³⁹ It was therefore, as it is today, a public research institute.⁸⁴⁰ In addition, he indicated that the Institute also received donations from both Croatian and international institutions and actors as well as from various foundations and patrons who might have been actors in social, economic or political life.⁸⁴¹

365. *Vlado Šakić* stated moreover that the director of the Institute was elected by a management board, comprised of scholars, which based itself on the opinions of the Institute's scientific board.⁸⁴² According to *Vlado Šakić*, all of the candidates were evaluated by the scientific board.⁸⁴³ He added further that the management board included members appointed by the Ministry of Education and Science but that that Ministry did not involve itself with the scientific work of the Institute and did nothing beyond monitoring whether procedures were followed.⁸⁴⁴

ii. Ties between the Ivo Pilar Institute and Croatian Intelligence Services

366. The Prosecution sought to highlight the ties which may have existed between the Ivo Pilar Institute and certain key figures in Croatian intelligence. Nevertheless, *Vlado Šakić* denied all ties between the IPD⁸⁴⁵ and the Ivo Pilar Institute.⁸⁴⁶ *Vlado Šakić* denied such ties, despite the fact that certain founding members of the

⁸³⁸ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45597.

⁸³⁹ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45601.

⁸⁴⁰ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45601.

⁸⁴¹ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45601.

⁸⁴² Vlado Šakić, T(F), pp. 45601 and 45602.

⁸⁴³ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45602.

⁸⁴⁴ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45602.

⁸⁴⁵ The Chamber notes that during *Vlado Šakić's* testimony, the Prosecution defined the IPD as the Croatian Propaganda Service, whereas the Accused Praljak asserted that it was the Department for Information and Psychology Activities – see Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45698.

⁸⁴⁶ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45698.

Institute⁸⁴⁷ or declared supporters⁸⁴⁸ were also affiliated with or members of the IPD.⁸⁴⁹

367. In addition to this, the Prosecution presented an article which appeared on 3 May 1996 in the Croatian magazine “*Nacional*” stating that most of the persons running the Ivo Pilar Institute in 1996 either worked for or cooperated with the IPD, *inter alia* Miroslav Tuđman – the chief of Croatian secret services,⁸⁵⁰ at an unspecified date but at least as early as 1996 – and *Miomir Žužul*.⁸⁵¹ The article thus argues that in February 1996 the Ivo Pilar Institute provided the results of a public opinion survey concerning an issue in the elections – a survey presented as confidential and scientific in purpose – to the office of the President of Croatia, as well as to the Croatian HDZ.⁸⁵²

b) Calling into Doubt Vlado Šakić’s Impartiality as an Expert

368. The Prosecution likewise sought to demonstrate that there were links between *Vlado Šakić* and the government of Franjo Tuđman, as well as his ties with the Croatian intelligence service.

369. Thus, it appeared that *Vlado Šakić* had held posts within the Croatian government: in 1991, he worked at the Ministry of Justice and Administration of the Republic of Croatia and was responsible for the enforcement of criminal sentences until September 1992.⁸⁵³ In September 1992, he became the Deputy Minister of Justice in the Republic of Croatia, which made him the “head of the prison system in Croatia”.⁸⁵⁴

⁸⁴⁷ The Prosecution cites *Josip Jurčević*, in particular, who testified as an expert in history before the Chamber from 14 to 17 September 2009, who founded the archives of the Croatian Ministry of Defence and was a member of the delegation for documentary and information activities of the HV between 1991 and 1992. *See* Josip Jurčević, T(F), pp. 44723 and 44725.

⁸⁴⁸ The Prosecution cites *Miomir Žužul*, who testified before the Chamber from 6 to 8 May, then from 21 to 22 July 2008; he was a psychologist at the IPD until 1992 (*see* *Miomir Žužul*, T(F), pp. 31050 and 31194) and held various offices within the government of Franjo Tuđman during the conflict in BiH (*see* *Miomir Žužul*, T(F), pp. 27610, 27611, 27718, 27755 and 31053).

⁸⁴⁹ Vlado Šakić, T(F), pp. 45692 and 45693.

⁸⁵⁰ *See* P 11020, p. 2; Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45701; P 11027, p. 1; Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45700.

⁸⁵¹ P 11027, p. 1; Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45700.

⁸⁵² P11027, pp. 1 to 3; Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45700.

⁸⁵³ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45683.

⁸⁵⁴ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45683.

370. Moreover, the Prosecution emphasised the fact that *Vlado Šakić* had collaborated during his scientific career with numerous individuals involved in the Croatian intelligence services, such as Miroslav Tuđman, who was – at an unspecified date but no later than 1996 – chief of the Croatian intelligence services,⁸⁵⁵ *Miomir Žužul* – a psychologist within the IPD until 1992⁸⁵⁶ – and also Markica Rebić.⁸⁵⁷ The Prosecution pointed out that Rebić had himself been the head of the secret services, but at an unspecified date.⁸⁵⁸

371. Finally, according to an UNPROFOR document prepared on 1 March 1994 describing the Croatian security and intelligence service, *Vlado Šakić*, as an expert and director of the Ivo Pilar Institute, lent his assistance to the analysis work done within Croatian intelligence, that is, according to the Prosecution, the Croatian secret service.⁸⁵⁹

2. Problems Related to Vlado Šakić's Credibility and the Credibility and Probative Value of His Report

372. During its cross-examination, the Prosecution attacked *Vlado Šakić's* report, more specifically regarding the argument he made concerning the control of troops in wartime,⁸⁶⁰ doing so in order to cast doubt on the report's credibility as well as of the credibility of *Vlado Šakić*.⁸⁶¹

373. The Chamber recalls that *Vlado Šakić* said that, in his view, because the political authorities were completely unprepared for the conflict, defence groups formed spontaneously outside of institutional frameworks⁸⁶² and that, under those circumstances, it was impossible for the political and military authorities of BiH to establish control over these groups.⁸⁶³

374. *Vlado Šakić* added that, in reaching that conclusion, he relied on information regarding the conflict available in the public domain which was relayed by the media,

⁸⁵⁵ See P 11020, p. 2; *Vlado Šakić*, T(F), p. 45701; P 11027, p. 1; *Vlado Šakić*, T(F), p. 45700.

⁸⁵⁶ *Miomir Žužul*, T(F), pp. 31050 and 31194.

⁸⁵⁷ *Vlado Šakić*, T(F), p. 45700.

⁸⁵⁸ *Vlado Šakić*, T(F), p. 45700.

⁸⁵⁹ P 11020, p. 4; *Vlado Šakić*, T(F), p. 45701.

⁸⁶⁰ 3D 03721, pp. 16, 22, 29 and 88.

⁸⁶¹ *Vlado Šakić*, T(F), pp. 45740 to 45762.

⁸⁶² 3D 03721, p. 88.

⁸⁶³ 3D 03721, pp. 88 and 89.

and that this information, as well as expert reports he had read on the topic, allowed him to reach these conclusions.⁸⁶⁴

375. During *Vlado Šakić*'s cross-examination, the Prosecution attempted to show that he lacked any specific knowledge of the facts pertaining to the conflict in BiH and to do so put to him a sequence of orders issued by the HVO military command.⁸⁶⁵ Thus, when the Prosecution asked *Vlado Šakić* whether the different orders of commanders from the HVO did not go to prove that there was indeed actual control of the troops, *Vlado Šakić* responded by saying that he lacked any knowledge concerning the background of the war and that he could not therefore comment on the documents or incorporate them into the theoretical framework he proposed.⁸⁶⁶ Similarly, when the Chamber asked *Vlado Šakić* whether the documents tendered by the Prosecution, which went to show that certain incidents fit the logic of successive orders, would have changed the conclusions in his report had he been aware of them,⁸⁶⁷ *Vlado Šakić* answered that he was unfamiliar with the situation being considered or with the relevant context and that, as a consequence, he was unable to answer the question.⁸⁶⁸

376. It would seem, moreover, that *Vlado Šakić* had no knowledge whatsoever concerning the disciplinary sanctions available within the HVO or how they were implemented.⁸⁶⁹ When confronted with documents concerning disciplinary sanctions taken by the HVO,⁸⁷⁰ *Vlado Šakić* stated that he had not reviewed the political and military decisions taken in Herceg-Bosna.⁸⁷¹

C. The Chamber's Findings

377. The Chamber observes that, in cross-examining this expert witness, the Prosecution succeeded in casting doubt on his impartiality. By bringing to light the relationship between the Ivo Pilar Institute, which *Vlado Šakić* continues to direct, and Croatia, and likewise between the Institute and the Croatian intelligence services, the Prosecution succeeded in establishing that close ties united and continue to unite the

⁸⁶⁴ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45741.

⁸⁶⁵ Vlado Šakić, T(F), pp. 45741-45744. See P 03019; P 03128; P 03117.

⁸⁶⁶ Vlado Šakić, T(F), pp. 45744 and 45745.

⁸⁶⁷ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45746.

⁸⁶⁸ Vlado Šakić, T(F), pp. 45746 and 45747.

⁸⁶⁹ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45747.

⁸⁷⁰ P 02595; P 11033; Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45748.

⁸⁷¹ Vlado Šakić, T(F), p. 45754.

witness and the Croatian political authorities. The Chamber recalls that allegations about Croatia's role in the conflict in BiH were frequently debated by the parties. Several witnesses were heard on this topic and numerous documents admitted into the record. Furthermore, the Chamber recalls that experts must provide expertise that is objective, impartial and independent, if they are to assist the Chamber in ruling beyond a reasonable doubt.⁸⁷² Finally, the Chamber recalls that *Vlado Šakić*'s expert testimony concerns an essential issue in this case: superior responsibility. Under these circumstances, the Chamber must pay particularly close attention to the impartiality of the expert in question. The Chamber thus finds that the ties between the Ivo Pilar Institute, *Vlado Šakić*, the Croatian Government and the Croatian Intelligence Services cast doubt onto *Vlado Šakić*'s impartiality as an expert.

378. Moreover, the Chamber notes that insofar as the very credibility of *Vlado Šakić* and his expert report are concerned, *Vlado Šakić*'s testimony, his report, the Prosecution's cross-examination and the questions by the Chamber all brought out important gaps. The Chamber once again stresses that the objective of *Vlado Šakić*'s report, that is, to analyse the challenges to effective oversight of the troops, is a core issue in determining the responsibility of the Accused under Articles 7(1) – ordering – and 7(3) of the Statute. The Chamber considers it essential, in studying the difficulties associated with the effective control of the troops in this case, to take into consideration the reality of the situation in the HVO command structure in order to draw conclusions with regard to control of the troops by the Accused. The Chamber concludes that, as *Vlado Šakić* failed to review any document that specifically addresses the BiH conflict and particularly the documents from the HVO command, his report addresses the issue of effective troop control theoretically, without any bearing on the conflict with which the Chamber has been seized. The Chamber therefore finds the credibility and probative value of the report very weak.

379. Given the doubts in respect of *Vlado Šakić*'s impartiality, which were brought to the fore primarily during his cross-examination by the Prosecution, and the absence of any concrete, practical review by *Vlado Šakić* of the facts pertaining to the conflict in BiH and control of the troops by the HVO command, as well as the expert's

⁸⁷² See "Experts Under Rule 94 *bis* of the Rules" in the Chamber's treatment of the evidentiary standards.

evasive conduct during cross-examination, the Chamber finds that it is unable to make use of the said report in the context of this Judgement.

Section 3: Documents Commented on and Tendered through a Witness in Court and the Documents Admitted By Way of Written Motion

380. In general, the Chamber assigned greater weight to the contents of a document convincingly explained by a witness than to documents admitted by way of written motion.

381. Nevertheless, the Chamber did assign some weight to documents not commented on by witnesses in cases where their contents were corroborated by other documents, and particularly when they belonged to a cohesive set of documentary evidence constituting a reliable whole.

382. The Chamber considered all the documentary evidence admitted by way of written motion and assessed it in the context of the other evidence admitted. In making its assessment, the Chamber gave specific consideration to the source of the document, to its author, to the possibility of contradictions with other exhibits and to the fact that the Parties had contested its authenticity. The Chamber has also accounted for the fact that the Parties did not have an opportunity to put the document to the test in court.⁸⁷³ The Chamber underscores that, in spite of this, the parties did have the opportunity to present their arguments about the probative value and relevance of this evidence by means of the written procedure for the admission of evidence.⁸⁷⁴

383. The Chamber recalls that in the “Decision on Praljak Defence Motion for Admission of Documentary Evidence”, it admitted two items of evidence regarding the Accused Praljak’s defence of alibi.⁸⁷⁵ The Chamber admitted these two documents by means of a written motion (1) because they displayed sufficient indicia of relevance, probative value and reliability, (2) because they went to establishing the

⁸⁷³ See the “Decision on Praljak Defence Motion for Admission of Documentary Evidence”, public, 1 April 2010, para. 92.

⁸⁷⁴ Written procedure pursuant to Guideline 6 (Prosecution) of the Decision of 29 November 2006 and of Guideline 9 (Defences) of the Decision of 24 April 2008, pp. 10 and 11.

⁸⁷⁵ “Decision on Praljak Defence Motion for Admission of Documentary Evidence”, public, 1 April 2010; the admitted exhibits in question: 3D 00686 and 3D 00687.

defence of alibi as set forth in the Praljak Defence's Notice of Alibi on 23 October 2007⁸⁷⁶ and (3) because the Chamber held that time constraints justified tendering these exhibits by way of a written motion rather than through Slobodan Praljak's testimony in court.⁸⁷⁷ The Chamber nevertheless stresses that, as with all of the documentary evidence, the two exhibits relevant to the defence of alibi were assessed in the context of all the evidence admitted into the record, giving due consideration to the fact that they had not been subjected to cross-examination in open court.

Section 4: Documents Admitted Solely for the Purpose of Testing the Credibility of *Viva Voce* Witnesses

384. The Chamber recalls that, in compliance with its Decision of 27 November 2008 in respect of new documents and with the Appeals Chamber Decision of 26 February 2009,⁸⁷⁸ a certain number of exhibits were admitted through the Defence witnesses solely for the purpose of testing the credibility of the said witnesses and therefore lack probative value outside the Chamber's assessment of the credibility of the Witness through whom they were admitted to the record.⁸⁷⁹

Section 5: Adjudicated Facts Admitted by Judicial Notice

385. The Chamber took judicial notice of 270 facts adjudicated in other cases brought before the Tribunal that were related to matters at issue in these proceedings, following Rule 94(B) of the Rules.⁸⁸⁰ According to the case-law of the Tribunal, "by taking judicial notice of an adjudicated fact, a Chamber establishes a well-founded presumption for the accuracy of this fact, which therefore does not have to be proven again at trial, but which, subject to that presumption, may be challenged at that

⁸⁷⁶ "The Accused Praljak's Notice Regarding Defence of Alibi", confidential, 23 October 2007.

⁸⁷⁷ "Decision on Praljak Defence Motion for Admission of Documentary Evidence", public, 1 April 2010, para. 74.

⁸⁷⁸ See also "Adoption of Guidelines for Managing the Trial" in the Chamber's review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

⁸⁷⁹ See P02202, admitted solely because it goes to refuting the credibility of witness *Zdenko Andabak*, "Order to Admit Evidence Regarding Witness Zdenko Andabak", public, 27 April 2010; P05880, which was admitted solely because it goes to refuting the credibility of witness *Ivan Beneta*, "Order to Admit Evidence Regarding Witness *Ivan Beneta*", public, 7 December 2009.

⁸⁸⁰ 270 adjudicated facts of which judicial notice was taken, derived from Trial and Appeals Chamber judgements in the following cases: *The Prosecutor v. Furundžija*, *The Prosecutor v. Aleksovski*, *The Prosecutor v. Kupreškić et al.*, *The Prosecutor v. Blaškić*, *The Prosecutor v. Kordić and Čerkez*, and *The Prosecutor v. Naletilić and Martinović*; see "Judicial Notice" in the Chamber's review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

trial”.⁸⁸¹ The Chamber added, however, that the adjudicated facts admitted by judicial notice pursuant to Rule 94 (B) of the Rules would be examined with all the evidence adduced during the trial to determine what conclusions might appropriately be drawn from it.⁸⁸² Thus, the Chamber carefully reviewed the adjudicated facts in light of all the evidence adduced in the case, with particular attention to the evidence adduced by the Defence teams that called into question the accuracy of the facts stated.⁸⁸³

Section 6: Evidence Admitted Pursuant to Rules 92 *bis* and 92 *quater* of the Rules

386. The Chamber rendered several decisions pursuant to Rule 92 *bis* of the Rules, granting the motions of the Parties and thus admitted in part or in full 111 statements or transcripts of testimony pursuant to Rule 92 *bis*.⁸⁸⁴

387. Over the course of the trial, the Chamber recalled that Rule 92 *bis* of the Rules⁸⁸⁵ is directed towards “one very special type of hearsay evidence which would previously have been admissible under Rule 89 (C)”⁸⁸⁶ and that it is settled case-law that Rule 92 *bis* (A) rules out the admission of written evidence concerning the “acts and conduct of the accused as charged in the indictment”⁸⁸⁷ or which go to prove a crucial aspect of the case.⁸⁸⁸ The Chamber therefore gave consideration to the statements admitted pursuant to Rule 92 *bis* of the Rules inasmuch as they did not

⁸⁸¹ Decision of 14 March 2006, para. 10. See also *The Prosecutor v. Slobodan Milošević*, Case no. IT-02-54-AR73.5, “Decision on the Prosecution’s Interlocutory Appeal Against the Trial Chamber’s 10 April 2003 Decision on Prosecution Motion for Judicial Notice of Adjudicated Facts”, public, 28 October 2003, p. 4.

⁸⁸² Decision of 14 March 2006, para. 11.

⁸⁸³ Decision of 14 March 2006, para. 11; Decision of 7 September 2006, paras 21-26.

⁸⁸⁴ See in this regard “Presentation of the Prosecution and Defence Cases” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

⁸⁸⁵ “Decision on Slobodan Praljak’s Motion to Admit Written Evidence Pursuant to Rule 92 *bis* of the Rules”, confidential, 16 February 2010, para. 27.

⁸⁸⁶ *The Prosecutor v. Slobodan Milošević*, Case no. IT-02-54-AR73.2, “Decision on Admissibility of Prosecution Investigator’s Evidence”, public, 30 September 2002, p. 13. See also *The Prosecutor v. Stanislav Galić*, Case no. IT-98-29-AR73.2, “Decision on Interlocutory Appeal Concerning Rule 92 *bis* (C)”, 7 June 2002, public, (“Galić Decision of 7 June 2002”), para. 16.

⁸⁸⁷ Galić Decision of 7 June 2002, para. 9. See also *The Prosecutor v. Slobodan Milošević*, Case no. IT-02-54-T, “Decision on Prosecution’s Request to Have Written Statements Admitted Under Rule 92 *bis*”, 21 March 2002 (“Milošević Decision of 21 March 2002”), para. 22.

⁸⁸⁸ *The Prosecutor v. Sikirica et al.*, Case no. IT-95-8-T, “Decision on Prosecution’s Application to Admit Transcripts Under Rule 92 *bis*”, 23 May 2001, paras 4 and 35. See also the Milošević Decision of 21 March 2002, para. 7.

address a decisive element in the case or as they corroborated material facts in the case.⁸⁸⁹

388. The Chamber, moreover, admitted seven written statements under Rule 92 *quater* of the Rules,⁸⁹⁰ recalling in pertinent part that although Rule 92 *quater* (A) does not differ fundamentally from former Rule 92 *bis* (C), inasmuch as it too requires that two cumulative conditions be satisfied, namely the author of the written statement or giver of the testimony must be unavailable and the evidence contained therein must be reliable; the new Rule 92 *quater* of the Rules in principle allows the admission of a written statement or a transcript that goes to prove the acts or conduct of an accused. Rule 92 *quater* (B) adds, however, that this may be a factor weighing against the admission of such evidence, either wholly or in part.⁸⁹¹ Thus, when analysing the statements admitted pursuant to Rule 92 *quater* of the Rules, the Chamber paid particular attention to the fact that the written statements were admitted without an opportunity to cross-examine the authors of the said statements.⁸⁹²

Section 7: Statements and Testimony of the Accused

389. In accordance with Rules 84 *bis*, 85 (C) and 89 (C) of the Rules, the Chamber admitted, heard and assessed evidence from some of the Accused, in the form of (I) prior statements by various Accused, (II) statements by the Accused during the trial proceedings and (III) their testimony as witnesses in court.

I. Admission of Prior Statements by the Accused

390. According to the case-law of the Tribunal, a prior statement by an accused may be admitted during trial if it is relevant, has a certain probative value and if all of

⁸⁸⁹ See as a reference, the arguments regarding procedure in relation to Rule 92 *bis* of the Rules: “Presentation of the Prosecution and Defence Cases” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2).

⁸⁹⁰ See in this regard “The Presentation of the Prosecution and Defence Cases” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2). Three were admitted for the Prosecution and four for the Praljak Defence.

⁸⁹¹ “Decision on the Prosecution Motion for Admission of Evidence Pursuant to Rules 92 *bis* and *quater* of the Rules”, public redacted version, 27 October 2006, para. 8.

⁸⁹² *Galić* Decision of 7 June 2002, footnote 34, citing judgments of the European Court of Human Rights; *Milošević* Decision of 21 March 2002, para. 7.

the procedural guarantees and protections were complied with at the time the statement was taken.⁸⁹³

391. In this case, the Chamber distinguished between prior statements made during an investigation where the accused has been heard as a suspect, with the guarantees provided in Rules 42 and 43 of the Rules, and prior statements by the Accused in other Tribunal cases on those occasions when the accused were heard as witnesses in the said cases. The Chamber thus admitted, pursuant to Rule 89 (C) of the Rules, the prior statement of the Accused Prlić taken when he was questioned as a suspect by the Prosecution during the investigative phase⁸⁹⁴ and did not admit the prior testimony before the Tribunal of the Accused Praljak and the Accused Petković.⁸⁹⁵ In these cases, the Chamber held that, inasmuch as the Accused Praljak and Petković were not duly notified of their option to remain silent, the Chamber could not find that they had waived this right, and that, under such circumstances, admission of the said testimonies would have constituted a material breach of the right of the said Accused to a fair trial.⁸⁹⁶

392. The Appeals Chamber, when seized of two appeals lodged by the six Defence teams against the decision admitting the transcript of the examination of Jadranko Prlić,⁸⁹⁷ held *inter alia* that the prior statement of an accused could be admitted into the record even when their fellow accused had not had the opportunity to cross-examine the accused, principally on grounds that: (1) in theory, there was nothing to exclude the admission of evidence that did not lead to cross-examination⁸⁹⁸ and (2) the evidence going to the acts and conduct of an accused was potentially admissible but would require corroboration in the event it was to be used to support a guilty verdict.⁸⁹⁹ The appeals were denied.

⁸⁹³ *Kvočka Appeals Judgement*, para. 128; *The Prosecutor v. Milutinović et al.*, Case no. IT-05-87-T, “Decision on Motion to Admit Documentary Evidence”, public, 10 October 2006, paras 43-44.

⁸⁹⁴ “Decision on Request for Admission of the Statement of Jadranko Prlić”, public, 22 August 2007; *The Prosecutor v. Prlić et al.*, IT-04-74-AR73.6 “Decision on Appeals Against Decision Admitting Transcript of Jadranko Prlić’s Questioning into Evidence”, public, 23 November 2007 (“Decision of 23 November 2007”). See also the *Halilović* Decision of 19 August 2005, para. 15.

⁸⁹⁵ “Decision on the Admission into Evidence in the Case of Naletilić and Martinović”, public, 5 September 2007 (“Decision of 5 September 2007”); “Decision on Prosecution Motion for the Admission into Evidence of the Testimony of Milivoj Petković Given in Other Cases Before the Tribunal”, public, 17 October 2007 (“Decision of 17 October 2007”).

⁸⁹⁶ Decision of 5 September 2007, paras 19-22; Decision of 17 October 2007, paras 18 and 20.

⁸⁹⁷ The Prlić Defence lodged an appeal, arguing in the main that the Chamber had not given consideration to the conflict of interest between Jadranko Prlić and his Counsel at the time, and that the

II. Statements of the Accused under Rule 84 *bis* of the Rules

393. An accused who so wishes may, with leave of the Chamber, make an opening statement in support of his defence. According to Rule 84 *bis* of the Rules, the accused is not compelled to take an oath before making his or her opening statement and the statement of the accused does not give rise to cross-examination or questions by the Judges of the Chamber.

394. In the case at issue, two of the Accused elected to make a statement under Rule 84 *bis* of the Rules. The Accused Prlić thus made a statement under Rule 84 *bis* at the beginning of his defence case, that is, on 5-6 May 2008⁹⁰⁰ and the Accused Praljak twice made statements under Rule 84 *bis* of the Rules, namely, one at the commencement of the trial proceedings and one at the beginning of his case.⁹⁰¹

395. The Chamber had the opportunity to rule on the probative value to assign to the opening statements of the Accused and set out “that an opening statement given under Rule 84 *bis*, whether or not it is given under oath, may not be considered as evidence either, unless the Trial Chamber, in the exercise of its discretionary power, decides to attach a degree of probative value to it”.⁹⁰² The Chamber found that a statement of this kind, even when sworn, would in any event provide substantially less probative value than testimony presented under Rule 85(C) of the Rules.⁹⁰³

Chamber had erred in finding that the hearing took place under conditions guaranteeing the rights of the Accused Prlić; the other Defence teams jointly lodged an appeal on the basis that the impugned decision infringed on the right of the co-Accused to examine or have examined the witnesses for the Prosecution, as provided by Article 21(4)(e) of the Statute. *See* Decision of 23 November 2007, para. 10.

⁸⁹⁸ Decision of 23 November 2007, para. 55.

⁸⁹⁹ Decision of 23 November 2007, para. 57. *A contrario*, the Appeals Chamber observed that it was not necessary to corroborate evidence which could be cross-examined. *See* footnote 98 of the Decision of 23 November 2007, citing the *Aleksovski Appeals Judgement*, paras 62 and 63.

⁹⁰⁰ *See* also “Presentation of the Defence Cases” in the Chamber’s review of the procedural history (Annex 2), concerning the “Decision Regarding Supplement to the Accused Prlić’s 84 *bis* Statement”, public, 12 February 2009.

⁹⁰¹ On 27 April 2006 and 4 May 2009.

⁹⁰² “Decision on Praljak Defence Notice Concerning Opening Statements Under Rules 84 and 84 *bis*”, public, 27 April 2009, pp. 7-11.

⁹⁰³ “Decision on Praljak Defence Notice Concerning Opening Statements Under Rules 84 and 84 *bis*”, public, 27 April 2009, pp. 7-11.

III. Testimony of the Accused Praljak and Petković

396. In accordance with Rule 85(C) of the Rules, an accused who so desires may appear as a witness in his or her own defence. In this case, while the accused continues to enjoy certain rights specific to the accused, such as the right to be present during the examination of other witnesses, under sub-paragraph (d) of paragraph 4 of Article 21 of the Statute, which guarantees the right of the accused to be present at his trial⁹⁰⁴ or even the fundamental right not to be compelled to testify against himself or to admit guilt under sub-paragraph (g) of paragraph 4 of Article 21 of the Statute,⁹⁰⁵ he is at the same time subject to certain restrictions and obligations incumbent on a witness,⁹⁰⁶ namely (1) the accused must take an oath before giving evidence⁹⁰⁷ and may face prosecution if he does not tell the truth,⁹⁰⁸ (2) he is to be examined by the party calling him in the courtroom, (3) he is to be cross-examined by the other parties and (4) the Judges of a Trial Chamber may question him.⁹⁰⁹ The Chamber nevertheless found that an accused appearing as a witness in his own defence could not be denied the assistance of Counsel during his testimony,⁹¹⁰ a finding which the Appeals Chamber has upheld.⁹¹¹

397. The Chamber, moreover, specified that the probative value to be assigned to the testimony of an accused electing to appear as a witness must be assessed during deliberations in light of the entire record and cannot be made to depend on whether the accused and Counsel have contact while the accused's testimony is ongoing.⁹¹²

⁹⁰⁴ In principle, under Rule 90(C) of the Rules "A witness, other than an expert, who has not yet testified shall not be present when the testimony of another witness is given. (...)". This provision does not apply to an accused who testifies, who has the fundamental right to be present during the trial and thus to attend the testimonies of all the witnesses (*see* further to this effect sub-paragraph (d) of paragraph 4 of Article 21 of the Statute). *See* also the "Order on the Mode of Examining an Accused Pursuant to Rule 85(C) of the Rules", 1 July 2008, public, p. 5.

⁹⁰⁵ "Order on the Mode of Examining an Accused Pursuant to Rule 85(C) of the Rules", 1 July 2008, public, p. 5.

⁹⁰⁶ "Decision on Praljak Defence Notice Concerning Opening Statements Under Rules 84 and 84 bis", public, 27 April 2009, p. 6.

⁹⁰⁷ Rule 90(A) of the Rules.

⁹⁰⁸ Rule 91 of the Rules.

⁹⁰⁹ Rule 85(B) of the Rules.

⁹¹⁰ "Order on the Mode of Examining an Accused Pursuant to Rule 85(C) of the Rules", 1 July 2008, public, p. 6; "Order Clarifying the Relationship Between Counsel and an Accused Testifying Within the Meaning of Rule 85(C) of the Rules", public, 11 June 2009.

⁹¹¹ "Decision on Prosecution's Appeal Against Trial Chamber's Order on Contact Between the Accused and Counsel During an Accused's Testimony Pursuant to Rule 85(C)", public, 5 September 2008, paras 11-12.

⁹¹² "Order on the Mode of Examining an Accused Pursuant to Rule 85(C) of the Rules", 1 July 2008, public, p. 6.

The Appeals Chamber has affirmed that the definitive assessment of the probative value of testimony obtained in these particular circumstances falls, properly, to the Chamber that heard the witness.⁹¹³

398. In this case, two Accused elected to testify. Thus, Slobodan Praljak testified from 4 May to 10 October 2009, and Milivoj Petković from 11 February to 11 March 2010.

399. In its Final Trial Brief, the Prosecution argues that the testimony of the Accused Praljak and Petković should carry little weight, as they lied on numerous occasions and attempted to evade questions on important issues.⁹¹⁴ The Chamber nevertheless points out that in the Prosecution's Final Trial Brief, the testimony of the Accused Praljak and Petković was used extensively in support of certain allegations, particularly those pertaining to the responsibility of the said Accused.⁹¹⁵ The Chamber found that the testimony of the Accused Praljak and the Accused Petković was credible on certain points, and relied on their testimony in those instances, yet was hardly credible on others, in particular when the various Accused testified seeking to limit their responsibility in respect of certain allegations. On those occasions when their testimony was hardly credible, the Chamber did not accept their testimony without also drawing conclusions about the responsibility of the Accused.

400. Moreover, as the Prlić Defence notes in its Final Trial Brief,⁹¹⁶ Article 21 (4)(g) of the Statute provides that an Accused shall not be compelled to testify against himself or to confess guilt. In that respect, the Chamber drew no conclusions from the choice of those Accused who elected to exercise their right to remain silent.

Section 8: Corroboration

401. Following the jurisprudence of the Appeals Chamber, the testimony of a witness concerning a material fact does not by law require corroboration of that

⁹¹³ *The Prosecutor v. Prlić et al.*, IT-04-74-AR73.10 “Decision on Prosecution’s Appeal Against Trial Chamber’s Order on Contact Between the Accused and Counsel During an Accused’s Testimony Pursuant to Rule 85(C)”, public, 5 September 2008, para. 17.

⁹¹⁴ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 3.

⁹¹⁵ See in particular paras 648-654 of the Prosecution Final Trial Brief for Milivoj Petković’s testimony, and paras 783-787 of the Prosecution Final Trial Brief for Slobodan Praljak’s testimony.

⁹¹⁶ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 13.

fact.⁹¹⁷ However, when assessing the evidence, the Chamber closely and carefully examined the uncorroborated exhibits in the record before drawing factual and legal conclusions from them prejudicial to the Accused.

402. The Chamber held, moreover, that evidence not subjected to adversarial argument in court, such as written statements admitted under Rules 92 *bis* and 92 *quater* of the Rules, could be taken into account to establish the constituent elements of the crimes and the modes of responsibility of an accused only if it corroborated or would be corroborated by other evidence admitted into the record.⁹¹⁸ In this regard, the Chamber refers to the case-law of the Tribunal, whereby a Chamber may not base a guilty verdict solely or in preponderant part on a single evidentiary exhibit not subjected to cross-examination.⁹¹⁹

Section 9: Hearsay Evidence

403. Statements made by a person about events which that person did not observe first-hand constitute hearsay evidence. It is clear from the Tribunal's case-law that hearsay evidence is not inadmissible *per se*.⁹²⁰ The Chamber therefore assessed hearsay evidence on a case-by-case basis,⁹²¹ carefully reviewing the reliability, relevance and probative value of such evidence.⁹²²

404. The Chamber notes that the Praljak Defence and the Ćorić Defence, in their respective Final Trial Briefs, raise the difficulty of basing a guilty verdict on hearsay evidence.⁹²³ In this respect, the Chamber agrees with them and finds that hearsay evidence carries less weight than testimony given under oath and contested by the adverse party.⁹²⁴ Generally, the Chamber gave consideration to hearsay evidence only insofar as it was corroborated by other evidence admitted into the record. Moreover,

⁹¹⁷ *Tadić* Judgement, paras 535-539; *Aleksovski* Appeals Judgement, para. 62.

⁹¹⁸ *Galić* Decision of 7 June 2002, p. 9; *Halilović* Appeals Judgement, para. 125; *Milutinović* Judgement, para. 37; *Halilović* Judgement, para. 19.

⁹¹⁹ *The Prosecutor v. Milan Martić*, Case no. IT-95-11-AR73.2, "Decision on Appeal Against the Trial Chamber's Decision on the Evidence of Witness Milan Babić", 14 September 2006, para. 20; *The Prosecutor v. Prlić et al.*, Case no. IT-04-74-AR73.6, "Decision on Appeals against Decision Admitting Transcript of Jadranko Prlić's Questioning into Evidence", 23 November 2007, paras 53 and 59.

⁹²⁰ *Krajišnik* Judgement, para. 1190.

⁹²¹ *The Prosecutor v. Aleksovski*, Case no. IT-95-14/1-AR73, "Decision on Prosecutor's Appeal on Admissibility of Evidence", public, 16 February 1999, para. 15.

⁹²² *Krajišnik* Judgement, para. 1190; *Brdanin* Judgement, para. 28.

⁹²³ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 12 to 14; Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 37-39.

the Chamber decided not to rely on evidence that could be characterised as hearsay whose source is unknown.⁹²⁵

Section 10: Documents Disputed by Certain Parties, Being Considered “Forgeries”

405. The Chamber notes that the Stojić Defence,⁹²⁶ the Praljak Defence,⁹²⁷ the Petković Defence⁹²⁸ and the Ćorić Defence⁹²⁹ disputed the authenticity of certain documents admitted into evidence, arguing that these items of documentary evidence were “forgeries”. The Ćorić Defence argues more specifically that the Chamber was clearly obligated to give consideration to these arguments in its assessment of these exhibits, particularly those which were not put to witnesses but admitted by way of written motion.⁹³⁰ In this regard, the Chamber wishes to state that it did in fact give consideration to the Parties’ various arguments concerning the disputed, allegedly forged documents and assessed this documentary evidence with the greatest of care when analysing the facts as well as the responsibility of the various Accused, especially in light of all the relevant evidence admitted into the record.

⁹²⁴ *Brđanin* Judgement, para. 28.

⁹²⁵ *Krajišnik* Judgement, para. 1190.

⁹²⁶ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 543-547 concerning 4D 00641.

⁹²⁷ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 104-112 concerning P 06937.

⁹²⁸ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 482-495, specifically concerning P 06038 and P 09895.

⁹²⁹ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 695-709, specifically concerning 4D 02041, P 03179/P 03666, P 03220, P 03216, P 03630, P 03345, P 03551, P 02706, P 05376, P 03668, P 03665, P 03670 and P 03659.

⁹³⁰ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 709.

CHAPTER 3: THE CREATION, DEVELOPMENT AND ORGANISATION OF THE COMMUNITY AND THE REPUBLIC OF HERCEG-BOSNA

Heading 1: The Creation of Herceg-Bosna: Background

406. The facts alleged in the Indictment took place within the context of the dissolution of the former Yugoslavia, on those parts of the territory of the RSBiH/RBiH claimed as part of Herceg-Bosna. The Indictment places the date of the beginning of the criminal events, and particularly the birth of the joint criminal enterprise, on 18 November 1991, the date on which the Croatian Community of Herceg-Bosna (HZ H-B) was proclaimed.⁹³¹ The Chamber therefore considers that, in order to better grasp the allegations against the various Accused, it is important to analyse all the evidence relating to the context and events which led to the proclamation of the HZ H-B on 18 November 1991.

407. In order to fix the chronology of the events leading to the proclamation of the HZ H-B on 18 November 1991, the Chamber has examined the relevant documents as well as the testimony of *viva voce* Witnesses *Zdravko Batinić, Milivoj Gagro, Peter Galbraith, Stjepan Kljuić, Josip Manolić* and *Adalbert Rebić*. The Chamber has likewise given consideration to the written statement of *Witness AR*, admitted under Rule 92 *quater* of the Rules, and to the transcript of *Ciril Ribičić's* testimony in the *Kordić and Čerkez* Case, admitted under Rule 92 *ter* of the Rules, and to his courtroom testimony in this case. Moreover, the Chamber has examined the *viva voce* testimony of *Robert Donia, William Tomljanovich* and *Josip Jurčević*, all three expert historians, and analysed their respective expert reports admitted into the record, although it must be recalled that the report of *Josip Jurčević* was admitted into the record only in part.⁹³²

⁹³¹ Indictment, paras 1 and 15.

⁹³² The Chamber admitted only in part the report of expert witness *Josip Jurčević*: the cover page, the table of contents, the introductory remarks, chapter 4 of Part I, Part II and chapters 1 to 6 of Part III. In this regard, *see* the "Order Admission of Evidence Regarding Expert Witness Josip Jurčević", public, 6 October 2009 and the "Decision on Praljak Defence Motion for Reconsideration or Alternatively for Certification to Appeal Order on Admission of Evidence Regarding Witness Josip Jurčević", public, 9 November 2009.

408. During the trial, in their final trial briefs and at closing arguments, the defence teams contested the significance of some of the events mentioned in this section.⁹³³ The Chamber heard and has taken these claims into consideration. However, on those occasions when the significance of the events and the manner in which they were construed by the parties might have an impact on the criminal responsibility of the Accused, particularly as to whether there was a JCE or whether the Accused participated in the said enterprise, the Chamber considered it more appropriate to address these events in the parts concerning the responsibility of the Accused. This part is thus strictly historical and brief, and relates to points not posing major challenges in respect of their veracity. For this reason the Chamber will not mention here, for example, the grounds and justifications underlying the creation of the HZ H-B, since they are more suitably placed in our review of the ultimate purpose of the possible joint criminal enterprise.

I. Birth of the HDZ-BiH and Victory of the Nationalist Parties in the First Multi-party Elections in BiH – 1990

409. On 18 August 1990, HDZ-BiH opened its constituent assembly in Sarajevo,⁹³⁴ in which many Croatian key figures took part, including Josip Manolić, the Croatian Prime Minister, Gojko Šušak, Minister for the émigré community,⁹³⁵ Miljenko Zadar, General Secretary of the HDZ, and Davor Perinović, who would be elected the first President of HDZ-BiH at the conclusion of the constituent assembly, with the support of the Zagreb HDZ.⁹³⁶ The purpose of the assembly was to assist the Croats of Bosnia and Herzegovina to establish a political party functioning “in harmony with the [Zagreb] HDZ”⁹³⁷ which won the multi-party elections in Croatia in mid-April and in early May 1990.⁹³⁸ The constituent assembly of the HDZ-BiH approved the party’s founding statute, emphasising its ties to the Zagreb HDZ, and indicating in Article 4

⁹³³ See for example the Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 73-75; Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 13-15 and 186; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 39612-39615; Closing Arguments of the Prlić Defence, T(F), p. 52308; Closing Arguments of the Stojić Defence, T(F), p. 52408; Closing Arguments of the Praljak Defence, T(F), pp. 52506 and 52507.

⁹³⁴ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), p. 3822.

⁹³⁵ Gojko Šušak later became Minister of Defence of Croatia; see 3D 00300; P 00910; P 02441, p. 1.

⁹³⁶ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3822-3825, 3838 and 3839. The Chamber notes that according to *Stjepan Kljuić*, Mate Boban was not present at the constituent assembly on 18 August 1990; 3D 03720, p. 70.

⁹³⁷ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3823 and 3824. The Chamber will use the term “Zagreb HDZ” to denote the HDZ of Croatia or “united HDZ [organisation whose seat is] in Zagreb” following the terms employed by Witness *Stjepan Kljuić* as well as in the “Statute” of the HDZ-BiH: P 00013.

that it should be considered a “constitutive part of the united HDZ organisation whose seat is in Zagreb”.⁹³⁹ According to Witness *Stjepan Kljuić*, a founding member and future president of the HDZ-BiH,⁹⁴⁰ who was present on 18 August 1990, the “national interests” of the Croats of Bosnia and Herzegovina and those from Croatia were essentially similar during this period.⁹⁴¹ Subsequent versions of the HDZ-BiH statute, adopted in 1993 and again in 1994, restated that the HDZ-BiH formed part of the Zagreb HDZ.⁹⁴²

410. On 16 September 1990, at a meeting in Sarajevo, the Presidency of the Executive Board of the HDZ-BiH appointed Stjepan Kljuić to the post of interim Party President, replacing Davor Perinović.⁹⁴³

411. The first elections in RSBiH took place on 18 November and 4 December 1990.⁹⁴⁴ In these elections, the HDZ-BiH and the SDS took 44 and 72 seats respectively out of the 240 seats in the RSBiH Parliament.⁹⁴⁵ In the wake of these elections, *Stjepan Kljuić* became President of the HDZ-BiH and held the post until February 1992.⁹⁴⁶

II. Croatia’s Declaration of Independence – 25 June 1991

412. Following a 19 May 1991 referendum, the Assembly of the Republic of Croatia proclaimed the independence of Croatia on 25 June 1991, with its entry into effect delayed by three months.⁹⁴⁷ In a decision on 8 October 1991, the Assembly of the Republic of Croatia ratified Croatia’s declaration of independence and

⁹³⁸ Josip Jurčević, T(F), pp. 44733 and 44734; 3D 03720, p. 48.

⁹³⁹ P 00013, p. 2; P 09536, p. 20; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3823-3825; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), pp. 2756 and 2815; Zdravko Batinić, T(F), p. 34315; 1D 02699, p. 2, Article 4.

⁹⁴⁰ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3826, 3830 and 3831; P 09617; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), p. 2677; P 09536, pp. 20 and 21; 3D 03720, p. 70.

⁹⁴¹ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3823 and 3824.

⁹⁴² Zdravko Batinić, T(F), pp. 34315-34316 and 34333; 1D 02699, p. 2 Article 4; 1D 02700 Article 4; 1D 02701, Article 3.

⁹⁴³ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3826, 3830 and 3831; P 09617; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), p. 2677; P 09536, pp. 20 and 21; 3D 03720, p. 70.

⁹⁴⁴ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), p. 3835.

⁹⁴⁵ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3835 and 8057; 1D 00913, p. 11; Josip Jurčević, T(F), p. 44859; 3D 03720, pp. 68 and 70.

⁹⁴⁶ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3839, 3885 and 3886; 3D 03720, p. 70.

⁹⁴⁷ 3D 01085; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 20 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 462); Josip Jurčević, T(F), pp. 44739 and 44740; 3D 03720, p. 51.

acknowledged the right to sovereignty of the other republics of the SFRY, pursuant to the principle of reciprocity, provided they were not at war with Croatia.⁹⁴⁸

III. Events of August 1991: Meeting of the HDZ-BiH Main Board Concerning the Grouping of Croat-Majority Municipalities, Implementation of a “Special Plan” in the Event of an Attack on the Croatian People and Proclamation of a State of Emergency by the HDZ

413. On 6 August 1991, the Main Board of the HDZ-BiH, meeting in Prozor, decided to adopt the proposal to create regional entities of the HDZ-BiH, as previously studied during a 31 July 1991 meeting of the Presidency of the HDZ-BiH chaired by Mate Boban.⁹⁴⁹ The minutes of the meeting of 6 August 1991 reflect the HDZ-BiH’s support for the sovereign, indivisible nature of Bosnia and Herzegovina.⁹⁵⁰ During the meeting, the HDZ-BiH asserted that the “Croatian people” found itself in a state of war, was subjected to direct occupation by Serbia,⁹⁵¹ and had made plans, in the event of an attack on the Bosnian Croats by supporters of Greater Serbia or any other party, to implement a “special plan”.⁹⁵²

414. Pursuant to the 6 August 1991 decision by the Main Board of the HDZ-BiH,⁹⁵³ the Presidency of the HDZ-BiH decided, on 23 August 1991, to set up municipal councils in eight regions, including Herzegovina, which consisted of 18 municipalities.⁹⁵⁴ The purpose of this organisation was to connect the municipal councils of the HDZ-BiH, this being, according to the decision, the condition precedent to the territorial and political unification of the Bosnian Croats.⁹⁵⁵

⁹⁴⁸ 3D 01085; Adalbert Rebić, T(F), pp. 28337 and 28338; 4D 01233.

⁹⁴⁹ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 47 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 472 (a)); P 00047, pp. 1 and 7; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3881-3883; P 00044, p. 2.

⁹⁵⁰ P 00047, pp. 7 and 8.

⁹⁵¹ P 00047, pp. 4 and 7. On the troubling situation of the Bosnian Croats and the need to mount protection for them due to the lack of action by the Sarajevo government, *see*: Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 4075-4077, 4098-4100, 4104, 4105, 4112, 4120, 4127, 4128 and 4131; P 00041; P 00042, pp. 2 and 3; P 00052.

⁹⁵² Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 47 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 472 (a)); P 00047, pp. 7 and 8.

⁹⁵³ P 00047, pp. 4 and 7.

⁹⁵⁴ P 00050. The Chamber notes that the eight regions are: Travnik, Herzegovina (comprising 18 municipalities), Sarajevo, Doboj and Zenica, Banja Luka, Bihac and Kladuša, Posavina and Tuzla.

⁹⁵⁵ P 00050; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3892-3894.

415. On 26 August 1991, the HDZ-BiH decreed “a state of emergency within the HDZ-BiH because of Serb aggression and stated that the HDZ municipal boards should be linked to each other in a unified system of defence”.⁹⁵⁶

IV. Creation of a Crisis Staff in Three Regional Communities by the HDZ-BiH – 18 September 1991

416. On 18 September 1991, the Security Council of the HDZ-BiH, at the time renamed the HDZ-BiH Crisis Staff, was headed by Stjepan Kljuić, with Mate Boban as vice president.⁹⁵⁷ Its members included *inter alia* Bruno Stojić,⁹⁵⁸ described by Witness *Stjepan Kljuić* as the Assistant Minister of Police for Finance.⁹⁵⁹ The crisis staff was responsible for the defence of the Croatian population of Bosnia and Herzegovina and for arms procurement, from Croatia in particular.⁹⁶⁰ Crisis staffs were to be created without delay in three regional communities of the HDZ-BiH: in Herzegovina, in Posavina and in Travnik.⁹⁶¹ In the event of an armed conflict in any Croat-majority territory, the crisis staff was to assume all of the duties of the local authorities within the municipalities constituting the regional community concerned.⁹⁶² At the close of the HDZ-BiH security council/crisis staff meeting on 18 September 1991, a decision was taken to create a commission responsible for “cantonisation”, tasked with carrying out the administrative reorganisation of the municipalities of BiH.⁹⁶³

⁹⁵⁶ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 46 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 472 (b)).

⁹⁵⁷ P 00058, p. 1.

⁹⁵⁸ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 48 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 472 (c)); Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3898, 4137, 4138, 7961 and 7962; P 00058, p. 1; P 00056, p. 1.

⁹⁵⁹ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), p. 3897.

⁹⁶⁰ P 00058, p. 1; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3898-3900 and 7964.

⁹⁶¹ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 48 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 472 (c)); P 00058, p. 2.

⁹⁶² P 00058, p. 2.

⁹⁶³ P 00058, p. 3; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3901, 3906, 3977 and 3978; *see also* 1D 00486, pp. 1 and 2, Finding 4.

V. Events of October 1991: Parliament Declares BiH Sovereign and the Serbian Deputies Create an Assembly of the Distinct Serbian Nation

417. In mid-October 1991, the RSBiH Assembly published a document, entitled “memorandum”, emphasising that, under the Constitution of the RSBiH, the RSBiH was a sovereign democratic state in which all citizens were equal.⁹⁶⁴

418. The Chamber heard expert historian *Josip Jurčević* explain that, several days later, the Assembly discussed a proposal by the members of parliament from the SDA and the HDZ-BiH regarding the future organisation of the Yugoslav community, against which Momčilo Krajišnik and the SDS deputies expressed impassioned opposition.⁹⁶⁵ They left the Assembly and the proposal was adopted in their absence. Consequently, on 24 October 1991, the deputies from the SDS and from the Serbian Renewal Movement in the RSBiH Assembly, who had been elected in the elections of 1990, founded their own assembly, which asserted jurisdiction over the areas of RSBiH territory controlled by the Serbs.⁹⁶⁶ According to Witness *Josip Jurčević*, in a decision on 1 November 1991, the RSBiH Constitutional Court declared that the Serbian assemblies and associations in RSBiH were anti-constitutional and unlawful.⁹⁶⁷

VI. Joint Meeting of the Crisis Staffs of the Regional Communities of Herzegovina and Travnik – 12 November 1991

419. On 12 November 1991, the crisis staffs of the Herzegovina and Travnik HDZ-BiH regional communities convened a meeting in Grude, chaired by Mate Boban, Vice-President of the HDZ-BiH, and Dario Kordić, President of the Crisis Staff of the community of Travnik, during which they expressed their intent to create an entity that would unify both regional communities and which would be called Herceg-Bosna.⁹⁶⁸ After the meeting, the two crisis staffs produced a document entitled

⁹⁶⁴ P 03720, p. 69.

⁹⁶⁵ P 03720, p. 69.

⁹⁶⁶ Josip Jurčević, T(F), p. 45025; 3D 03720, pp. 69 and 70.

⁹⁶⁷ Josip Jurčević, T(F), pp. 45025 and 45026; P 10985.

⁹⁶⁸ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 51 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 472 (d)): P 00071/1D 00487, p. 3; P 00069; P 09545, p. 10; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), pp. 2684-2686 and 2809-2811.

“Conclusions”, stating that, in the wake of meetings on 13 and 20 June 1991 in Zagreb,⁹⁶⁹ on 15 October 1991 in Grude, on 21 October 1991 in Busovača, and on 12 November 1991 in Grude, the Croatian people was to fulfil its “centuries-old dream” of creating a Croatian State through the implementation of an active policy.⁹⁷⁰

VII. Proclamation of the Croatian Community of Herceg-Bosna (HZ H-B) – 18 November 1991

420. On 12 and 18 November 1991, two parallel institutions were created in BiH, namely the Croatian Community of Posavina in Bosanski Brod and the HZ H-B.⁹⁷¹

421. The decision of 18 November 1991, signed by Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B, provided that the “representatives of the Croatian people” had created the HZ H-B “on the basis of the freely expressed will of the Croatian people in Bosnia-Herzegovina”⁹⁷² as a political, cultural, economic and territorial entity (“*Područja*”).⁹⁷³ The preamble to this decision stated that the HZ H-B had been founded by the democratically elected representatives of the Croatian people.⁹⁷⁴ *Ciril Ribičić* explained that the representatives of the Croatian people were actually elected during the elections for the Assembly and the Presidency of the RSBiH in November 1990.⁹⁷⁵

422. However, he recalled that the Assembly and the Presidency of the RSBiH included proportional representation for all of the nationalities present in RSBiH, which was not the case in the HZ H-B.⁹⁷⁶ In fact, the HZ H-B consisted solely of

⁹⁶⁹ P 00068, pp. 1 and 52; P 00071 and 1D 00487, para. 1.

⁹⁷⁰ P 00071/1D 00487, para. 1; P 00069; P 09545, p. 10; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), pp. 2684-2687 and 2809-2811.

⁹⁷¹ Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1812 and 1813; P 00302/P 00078; P 09276, p. 4; 3D 03720, p. 71.

⁹⁷² P 09545, p. 10; P 00081.

⁹⁷³ P 00302/P 00078; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1807, 1812 and 1813; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), p. 3923; P 09536, pp. 31 and 32; P 08973, p. 7; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 58 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 472 (e)); P 09276, p. 4; 3D 03720, pp. 71 and 78; 3D 03566, p. 13.

⁹⁷⁴ P 00302/P 00078, p. 1; 1D 08973, pp. 14 and 15.

⁹⁷⁵ P 08973, p. 15. See in this regard *Mile Akmadžić*, who stated that the HZ H-B was created by the members of parliament who obtained the highest vote counts in the elections for the Parliament of Bosnia and Herzegovina in their respective municipalities, Mile Akmadžić, T(F), p. 29750; 1D 02225, pp. 2 and 3. Jadranko Prlić, President of the HVO HZ H-B, said during an interview granted to the daily *Oslobođenje* on 19 March 1993 that the HZ H-B had been created lawfully by individuals elected in free elections.

⁹⁷⁶ P 08973, p. 15.

Croatian representatives, and as a result it represented, in his view, merely one segment of the individuals living in HZ H-B territory: the Croats.⁹⁷⁷

423. During the 39th session of the Supreme State Council of Croatia, also held on 18 November 1991, Franjo Tuđman announced that the establishment of the HZ H-B did not constitute a decision to separate from BiH but a declaration grouping all the Croatian municipalities of BiH into a single community.⁹⁷⁸

424. However, Witness *Stjepan Kljuić*, who was President of the HDZ-BiH, and Witness *Milivoj Gagro*, an elected official from HDZ-BiH,⁹⁷⁹ were not invited to the event proclaiming the new HZ H-B, due to their disagreements with the “Conclusions” of the 12 November 1991 meeting in Grude.⁹⁸⁰

425. As of its creation on 18 November 1991, the HZ H-B consisted of 30 municipalities, including Mostar, its capital.⁹⁸¹

Heading 2: Principal Events Following the Creation of Herceg-Bosna

I. Disputed Creation of the HZ H-B

426. Several days after the proclamation of HZ H-B, on 23 November 1991, the Government of the RSBiH declared the HZ H-B unlawful,⁹⁸² on 14 September 1992, it was declared unconstitutional by the Constitutional Court of BiH.⁹⁸³

⁹⁷⁷ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), p. 3923; Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1807; P 08973, p. 15; P 00078/P 00302, p. 1; P 09536, pp. 31 and 32; see also 3D 03566, p. 13; in his work, *Franjo Gregurić* indicates that the HZ H-B was proclaimed as a political, economic, cultural and territorial entity of the Croats in BiH. Witness 1D-AA, T(F), pp. 28867, 28868, 28876, 29255, 29259, closed session; 1D 02934 under seal, pp. 2 and 12. Witness 1D-AA, a Croat and a member of the HDZ-BiH and the Presidency of BiH for many years, stated that no one ever voted or even had the opportunity to vote for the establishment of the HZ H-B.

⁹⁷⁸ P 00080, pp. 1 and 46.

⁹⁷⁹ Milivoj Gagro, T(F), pp. 2675-2677.

⁹⁸⁰ Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3830, 3831, 3925-3929, 3939 and 3940; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), pp. 2688 and 2689; P 09537. See also “Joint Meeting of the Crisis Staffs of the Regional Communities of Herzegovina and Travnik – 12 November 1991” in the Chamber’s findings in relation to the context underlying the creation of Herceg-Bosna.

⁹⁸¹ Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1812 and 1813; P 09276, p. 4; P 00302/P 00078, p. 1; P 09536, p. 31; P 08973, p. 7; 3D 03566, p. 13; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 58 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 472 (e)). A list of the municipalities of the HZ H-B: Jajce, Kreševo, Busovača, Vitez, Novi Travnik, Travnik, Kiseljak, Fojnica, Kakanj, Vareš, Kotor Varoš, Tomislavgrad, Livno, Kupres, Bugojno, Gornji Vakuf, Prozor, Konjic, Jablanica, Posušje, Mostar, Široki Brijeg, Grude, Ljubuški, Čitluk, Čapljina, Neum and Stolac.

⁹⁸² P 09536, p. 36.

427. On 16 November 1992, the UN Security Council confirmed that no entity unilaterally declared in violation of the principle of the territorial integrity of BiH would be accepted.⁹⁸⁴

II. Wish to Create a Reunified Croatian People (December 1991-February 1992)

428. In December 1991, unlike Croatia and Slovenia, BiH's existence as a state still lacked recognition at the international level.⁹⁸⁵ On 27 December 1991, a meeting on the issue was convened in Zagreb, chaired by Franjo Tuđman,⁹⁸⁶ with many Croatian representatives from BiH and Croatia in attendance.⁹⁸⁷ Franjo Tuđman announced at the opening that the purpose of the meeting was to set a "Croatian political strategy, an overall Croatian policy, including that of the Bosnia and Herzegovina HDZ".⁹⁸⁸ During the meeting, Stjepan Kljuić defended the option of creating a united BiH, subdivided into cantons.⁹⁸⁹ Mate Boban stated that he favoured creating the HZ H-B as an independent entity which would be joined to Croatia over time.⁹⁹⁰ At the end of the meeting, President Tuđman criticised the position held by Stjepan Kljuić as being too close to that expressed by Alija Izetbegović; he likewise recalled that the Croats wanted "Croatian Banovina" to be included in the preamble to the Constitution of Croatia; finally, he thought that the Muslims might be satisfied with a mini-state ("statelet") in the remaining part of BiH.⁹⁹¹ President Tuđman did, moreover, emphasise that the international community and Europe would accept this solution, inasmuch as they feared the creation of an Islamic state within Europe.⁹⁹² He also declared: "it is time that we take the opportunity to gather the Croatian people inside

⁹⁸³ P 00505, p.1. On 11 March 1994, the Constitutional Court handed down a decision similar to the one on 14 September 1992, declaring the creation of the Croatian Republic of Herceg-Bosna null and void. *See* P 08060; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1814, 1816 and 1817.

⁹⁸⁴ P 00752.

⁹⁸⁵ Recognition of BiH as an independent State by the international community took place after a referendum on 29 February and 1 March 1992 in BiH; *see* in this regard 1D 02934, p. 2. By way of example, on 7 April 1992, the European Community recognised the independence of BiH, *see* in this respect Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1996.

⁹⁸⁶ President of Croatia, *see*, for example, P 00089, p. 1.

⁹⁸⁷ P 00089; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3942 and 3944. In particular, Gojko Šušak, Josip Manolić, Mate Boban and Stjepan Kljuić were present.

⁹⁸⁸ P 00089, p. 2.

⁹⁸⁹ P 00089, pp. 9 and 11-12; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3970 and 3972-3973.

⁹⁹⁰ P 00089, pp. 17 and 21-23.

⁹⁹¹ P 00089, pp. 31-34, 105-107; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), p. 3965.

⁹⁹² P 00089, p. 107.

the widest possible borders”⁹⁹³ and asserted that BiH in its then-current state was hindering the creation of a truly independent Croatia.⁹⁹⁴

429. On 9 February 1992, the Croatian leaders of the HDZ of Croatia and the HDZ-BiH, meeting in Livno, addressed *inter alia* the matter of uniting all BiH Croats with Croatia.⁹⁹⁵ At the meeting, it was agreed that HDZ-BiH would present a request to the Government and Parliament of Croatia for the purpose of obtaining Croatian nationality for the BiH Croats, as well as the right to vote in elections held by Croatia, in view of forging an “indestructible thread” between Croats.⁹⁹⁶

430. During this period, inside the HDZ-BiH proper, Stjepan Kljuić and Mate Boban frequently clashed,⁹⁹⁷ the first favouring an indivisible BiH, the second favouring territorial autonomy where the Croatian population was in the majority.⁹⁹⁸ On 2 February 1992, Stjepan Kljuić resigned from the presidency of HDZ-BiH because, in Franjo Tuđman’s own words, “[he] disappeared under Alija Izetbegović’s fez and the HDZ [BIH] [...] stopped leading an independent Croatian policy”.^{999 1000}

431. On 15 March 1992, Miljenko Brkić, one of the political leaders of the HDZ-BiH, was designated president *ad interim* of the Party;¹⁰⁰¹ he was subsequently replaced after three or four months by Dario Kordić,¹⁰⁰² who had the same political leanings as Mate Boban.¹⁰⁰³

III. Independence of Bosnia and Herzegovina (March 1992)

432. At the request of the EC, the RSBiH organised a referendum on BiH independence, which took place on 29 February and 1 March 1992.¹⁰⁰⁴ 64 % of the

⁹⁹³ P 00089, pp. 33 and 34; Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1791.

⁹⁹⁴ P 00089, p. 99; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1790-1793.

⁹⁹⁵ P 00117, p. 6; Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1825.

⁹⁹⁶ P 00117, pp. 6 and 7; P 09536, p. 38; Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1825.

⁹⁹⁷ Milivoj Gagro, T(F), p. 2680.

⁹⁹⁸ Milivoj Gagro, T(E), p. 2679.

⁹⁹⁹ P 00134, p. 99.

¹⁰⁰⁰ P 00134, pp. 99-101; *see also* P 00116, pp. 4-5; 1D 02935 under seal, T(F), p. 9191; 1D 02934 under seal, p. 9; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), pp. 3991-3993; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), pp. 2690-2691; Zdravko Batinić, T(F), p. 34532.

¹⁰⁰¹ P 10490, p. 2; 1D 01780; 1D 02935 under seal, T(F), pp. 9023 and 9191; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), p. 29740; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), pp. 2692-2693.

¹⁰⁰² Milivoj Gagro, T(F), p. 2693.

¹⁰⁰³ Milivoj Gagro, T(F), p. 2736.

¹⁰⁰⁴ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 25 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 465); Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1818.

registered voters took part, of whom 99% said they favoured independence.¹⁰⁰⁵ Muslims and Croats – the latter strongly encouraged by Franjo Tuđman¹⁰⁰⁶ – voted overwhelmingly in favour of BiH's independence, whereas the Serbs abstained.¹⁰⁰⁷ On 6 March 1992, BiH declared its independence.¹⁰⁰⁸

433. On 7 April 1992, Croatia and the international community recognised BiH.¹⁰⁰⁹ As *Herbert Okun* saw it,¹⁰¹⁰ it lay squarely within the Croats' interest to separate BiH from a Yugoslavia then dominated by the Serbs.¹⁰¹¹ On 8 April 1992, Alija Izetbegović, President of the Presidency of RBiH, signed a decree to change the name of the RSBiH, which became the RBiH.¹⁰¹²

434. After the results of the referendum and the declaration of BiH's independence were announced, the Serbs launched an offensive against BiH.¹⁰¹³

IV. Creation of the HVO: Supreme Body for the Defence of the Croatian People in the HZ H-B (April 1992)

435. On 8 April 1992, the Presidency of the RBiH adopted a decision proclaiming an immediate threat of war.¹⁰¹⁴

436. That same day, the Presidency of the HZ H-B adopted a decision, signed by Mate Boban as President of the HVO and the HZ H-B, establishing the HVO as the supreme body for the defence of the Croatian people in the HZ H-B.¹⁰¹⁵ On 10 April

¹⁰⁰⁵ P 00132; P 09536, p. 38; 3D 03720, pp. 86 and 87; Josip Jurčević, T(F), p. 44750; Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1823.

¹⁰⁰⁶ Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16950 and 16951; Miomir Žužul, T(F), pp. 27722-27723.

¹⁰⁰⁷ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 26 (*Kordić* Judgement, p. 465); 1D 02934 under seal, p. 2; 1D 02935 under seal, T(F), pp. 9014-9015; P 09536, p. 38; Stjepan Kljuić, T(F), p. 3999; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16658 and 16659; Miomir Žužul, T(F), p. 27722; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1823 and 1824.

¹⁰⁰⁸ P 00132; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 27 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 467).

¹⁰⁰⁹ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 30 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 483 (b)); P 00149; P 10356, T(F), pp. 10855 and 10856; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16953 and 16955; Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1996; Josip Jurčević, T(F), pp. 44752 and 44753.

¹⁰¹⁰ Deputy Co-Chairman of the International Conference on the Former Yugoslavia (ICFY) from September 1992 to May 1993: *see* Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16653.

¹⁰¹¹ Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16955.

¹⁰¹² P 00150, p. 1; 1D 10484, pp. 3 and 4.

¹⁰¹³ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 25 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 465).

¹⁰¹⁴ 1D 01218; P 10484, pp. 3 and 4; P 00150, p. 4.

¹⁰¹⁵ P 00152/P 00151; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 64 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 483 (d)); Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 65 (*Aleksovski* Judgement, para. 22); P 09545, pp. 14-15; P 09536, p. 37; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1830 and 1891; 3D 01113, p. 3; 3D 03720, p. 78; Milivoj Gagro, T(F), p. 2702.

1992, Mate Boban, as President of the HVO, issued an order whereby the HZ H-B ceased to recognise the RBiH Territorial Defence as the military structure of the HZ H-B, and whereby the HVO alone would thenceforth hold supreme command of HZ H-B forces.¹⁰¹⁶ Under the terms of this order, the HVO constituted the sole legitimate entity and all other military groups deployed inside the territory of the HZ H-B would be considered illegal or enemy organisations.¹⁰¹⁷ Also on 10 April 1992, Mate Boban, President of the HVO, ordered that all the crisis staffs or former TOs were to be immediately renamed municipal staffs of the HVO¹⁰¹⁸ and subordinated to the Main Staff of the HVO.¹⁰¹⁹

V. HVO Proclaimed the Supreme Executive and Administrative Organ of the HZ H-B (May 1992)

437. On 15 May 1992, the Presidency of the HZ H-B adopted the “Decision on the Provisional Establishment of the Executive Authority and Administration in the Territory of HZ H-B”, signed by Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B.¹⁰²⁰ Article 1 of the Decision stipulates that the HVO shall exercise executive authority throughout the territory of the HZ H-B.¹⁰²¹ Article 10 designates the town of Mostar as the seat of the HVO.¹⁰²² Also on 15 May 1992, Mate Boban was elected President of the HVO¹⁰²³ and Jadranko Prlić was designated as Head of the Department of Finance.¹⁰²⁴

VI. Start of Peace Negotiations and the Cutilheiro Plan (February 1992 – August 1992)

438. From 23 February 1992 to August 1992, negotiations about what was called the “Cutilheiro Plan” took place between the representatives of the Serbs, the Croats, and the Muslims of BiH, under the auspices of the EC.¹⁰²⁵ The Cutilheiro Plan set forth the principles for a “new constitutional arrangement for Bosnia and

¹⁰¹⁶ P 00154; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29725 and 29726.

¹⁰¹⁷ P 00154; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29725 and 29726.

¹⁰¹⁸ “Municipal Staffs of the HVO”.

¹⁰¹⁹ 5D 04271; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29727 and 29728.

¹⁰²⁰ P 00206.

¹⁰²¹ P 00206, Article 1, p. 1.

¹⁰²² P 00206, Article 10, p. 3.

¹⁰²³ P 09526, p. 7; P09545, p. 15.

¹⁰²⁴ P 00208; P09545, pp. 15 and 16.

¹⁰²⁵ P 09536, pp. 40-41; 3D 03720, pp. 99-102; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1825 and 1826.

Herzegovina”.¹⁰²⁶ These principles envisaged the continuity of BiH while nevertheless dividing the State into three, non-contiguous territorial entities, based on the ethnic self-identification of their majority populations, as well as on economic and geographic criteria.¹⁰²⁷ The parties accepted the principles of the Cutilheiro Plan, without however signing an agreement.¹⁰²⁸

439. However, during the period of tri-partite negotiations, the HVO negotiated politically with the Serbs of BiH over the partition of BiH. On 6 May 1992, the representatives of the Serbian community of BiH, consisting *inter alia* of Radovan Karadžić, Momčilo Krajišnik and Branko Simić, and the Croatian Community of BiH, represented *inter alia* by Mate Boban and Franjo Boras,¹⁰²⁹ met without Muslim representatives in the city of Graz in Austria to discuss the future of BiH.¹⁰³⁰ The joint statement issued by Mate Boban and Radovan Karadžić on 6 May 1992,¹⁰³¹ described by Mate Boban and Radovan Karadžić as a “peace agreement”, provided for the territorial division of BiH based on the 1939 borders of Croatian Banovina and called for a general cease-fire.¹⁰³² However, this division included neither the strip of land along the banks of the Neretva, near Mostar, nor the town of Mostar,¹⁰³³ the reason why the parties wanted the EC to arbitrate their respective claims regarding these regions.¹⁰³⁴ The parties ultimately parted ways on 6 May 1992, without signing any agreement.¹⁰³⁵

¹⁰²⁶ Robert Donia, P 09536, p. 40, reiterating the principles of the Cutileiro Plan.

¹⁰²⁷ P 09536, p. 1; P09536, p. 40 and Annex A, Map no. 13; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1826 and 1912-1913.

¹⁰²⁸ 1 D 00398, more specifically pp. 7-8; P 09536, pp. 40-41; 1D 02437; 1D 02438; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1826, 1910 and 1912; Witness 1D-AA, T(F), pp. 28948-28949, 29212, 29215, closed session; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29406-29407, 29770 and 29773.

¹⁰²⁹ Witness 1D-AA, 1D 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 9044, 9047, 9198 and 9199.

¹⁰³⁰ P 09536, pp. 44-45; Robert Donia, T(F), pp. 1833-1835; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16663-16664 and P 00187; Witness 1D-AA, 1D 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 9050-9052; Decision of 7 September 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 4 (*Blaškić* Judgement, para. 105).

¹⁰³¹ P 00187; Decision of 7 September 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 20 (*Blaškić* Judgement, para. 105).

¹⁰³² P 00187; P 09536, pp. 44-45; P 00192; 1D 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 9203 and 9205; Witness 1D-AA, T(F), pp. 29145-29150, closed session; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16663-16664.

¹⁰³³ P 09536, pp. 44-45 and Annex, Map no. 14; P 00187.

¹⁰³⁴ P 09536, pp. 44-45.

¹⁰³⁵ Witness 1D-AA, 1D 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 9051, 9053 and 9200-9201. See also 3D 02003, pp. 1 and 6.

440. As of May 1992, military cooperation was achieved, this time between the HVO and the ABiH,¹⁰³⁶ and against the JNA and the VRS.¹⁰³⁷ The cooperation, continuing into early 1993, led *inter alia* to supplying the ABiH with weapons and military equipment,¹⁰³⁸ with the HVO providing medical aid.¹⁰³⁹

441. Also as part of cooperation, on 21 July 1992 Franjo Tuđman and Alija Izetbegović signed a treaty of friendship and cooperation between Croatia and the RBiH, proclaiming the HVO as an integral part of the ABiH that was to be represented within the joint command of the RBiH armed forces.¹⁰⁴⁰

VII. Negotiations within the Framework of the Vance-Owen Plan (August 1992 – January 1993)

442. By the spring of 1992, combat on the front lines as well as the failure to implement the Cutilheiro Plan¹⁰⁴¹ confirmed, in *Robert Donia's* view,¹⁰⁴² that the EC was incapable of managing the situation in BiH on its own.¹⁰⁴³ Thus, during the summer of 1992, the EC and the UN joined forces to implement a new negotiating framework in BiH;¹⁰⁴⁴ to this end, they created the International Conference on the Former Yugoslavia (“ICFY”) at the London conference of 26-28 August 1992.¹⁰⁴⁵

¹⁰³⁶ On 23 June 1992, the TO of BiH was renamed “ABiH”, see 4D 01731, para. 117; 4D 00404, p. 1.

¹⁰³⁷ Fahrudin Agić, T(F), pp. 9225-9227; Zdravko Batinić, T(F), pp. 34361-34363 and 34453-34455; 1D 03105; 1D 01792; 1D 01693; P 10033, p. 2, para. 4; 1 D 02482; 4D 00624, p. 2; 4D 01700, p. 5; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 42494; 3D 03724; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 44556, 44559 and 44560; Robert Donia, T(F), p. 1999; 4D 00615; 2D 01295, pp. 2 and 3; 4D 00616, pp. 1 and 2; Vinko Marić, T(F), p. 48161; 2D 03060; 4D 00476; 4D 00477; 4D 00478; 4D 00908; 4D 00932; 4D 01026; 4D 01048; P 00717, p. 1; 1D 01424; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 40519; 4D 01521; P 00868; P 01402; Božo Pavlović, T(F), pp. 46962-46963; P 01158, p. 19; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16894 and 16895; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), p. 29429-29431; 1D 01945, pp. 2 and 3; 1D 02663, p. 22; 4D 00389; Safet Idrizović, T(F), p. 9908; P 00708, pp. 1 and 2; P 00776, pp. 1 and 2; Safet Idrizović, T(F), p. 9872; 3D 00217; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), p. 48451.

¹⁰³⁸ Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48160 and 48229; 4D 01404. See also Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49420-49425; P 00716, pp. 1 and 2; Witness EA, T(F), p. 24913, closed session; 2D 00577; 4D 00392; 2D 03008, p. 1; 2D 00310; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29443, 29602-29606 and 29608-29611; 2D 00147; 1D 02458; 1D 02292.

¹⁰³⁹ 2D 00737; Ivan Bagarić, T(F), pp. 38955-38957. See also: 3D 03768, pp. 2, 6, 7, 10 and 11; 3D 00708; 2D 00502, p. 3; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29613-29615; 2D 00705; 2D 00544; 2D 00320; 2D 00325.

¹⁰⁴⁰ P 10481, annex to the letter, pp. 2-4.

¹⁰⁴¹ P 09536, pp. 40-41 and 46.

¹⁰⁴² History Expert: see P 09536.

¹⁰⁴³ P 09536, pp. 41 and 46.

¹⁰⁴⁴ P 09536, pp. 41 and 46.

¹⁰⁴⁵ 1D 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), p. 9062; P 09536, pp. 46-47. The Co-Chairmen of the ICFY, acting on behalf of the UN, were, former American Secretary of State Cyrus Vance, and his deputy, Herbert Okun, and, on behalf of the EC, former British Foreign Secretary Lord

443. Three delegations took part in the ICFY.¹⁰⁴⁶ The BiH Serbian delegation consisted of Radovan Karadžić, President of Republika Srpska, Momčilo Krajišnik, Vice-President of the *Republika Srpska*, and VRS General Ratko Mladić.¹⁰⁴⁷ The primary representatives for the government of the RBiH were President Alija Izetbegović, Haris Silajdžić, Minister of Foreign Affairs, Ejup Ganić, and General Sefer Halilović (who took part in the conference both as a member of the RBiH government delegation and as a representative of the ABiH).¹⁰⁴⁸ The BiH Croatian representatives were Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B, Mile Akmadžić, Prime Minister of the RBiH (who took part in the conference as a member of the Croatian delegation despite being a member of the RBiH government),¹⁰⁴⁹ and General Milivoj Petković.¹⁰⁵⁰ The President of Croatia, Franjo Tuđman, also took part in the negotiations, and had influence over the BiH Croatian representatives.¹⁰⁵¹ *Herbert Okun* testified that although Franjo Tuđman was not officially the head of the Croatian delegation, he was so in fact.¹⁰⁵² During the negotiations, Mate Boban told *Herbert Okun* on several occasions that he needed Franjo Tuđman's approval before taking any decisions.¹⁰⁵³ Moreover, *Herbert Okun* stated that even though Alija Izetbegović, Mile Akmadžić and Haris Silajdžić were members of the RBiH government, Alija Izetbegović and Haris Silajdžić represented the interests of the Muslims of BiH,¹⁰⁵⁴ whereas Mile Akmadžić represented the interests of the BiH Croats.¹⁰⁵⁵

444. On 27 October 1992, the Co-Chairmen of the ICFY Steering Committee, Cyrus Vance and David Owen, presented the three parties with the constitutional

David Owen and the British Ambassador, Peter Hall. Cyrus Vance and David Owen were appointed Co-Chairmen of the Steering Committee of the ICFY at the London Conference, *see* P 09536, p. 47; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16653, 16656 and 16669, 16682.

¹⁰⁴⁶ 1D 02888/1D 02889, p. 2; 1D 02890; 1D 02848, p. 2; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29375, 29376, 29379, 29391, 29392 and 29454-29465.

¹⁰⁴⁷ Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16671.

¹⁰⁴⁸ Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16671 to 16673.

¹⁰⁴⁹ Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16673 and 16674.

¹⁰⁵⁰ 4D 00830, p. 6; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16674.

¹⁰⁵¹ Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16673-16675; P 01325, *Kordić and Cerkez* Case, T(F), p. 10764.

¹⁰⁵² Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16675.

¹⁰⁵³ Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16675.

¹⁰⁵⁴ 1D 00814, p. 2; 1D 02848; p. 2; 1D 02849, p. 1; 1D 02851, p. 1; 1D 02850. *See also* on the same subject (namely, the distinction to draw between a delegation representing the Presidency and a delegation representing the Muslim part of RBiH or other party): 1D 02664, pp. 13-16; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29376-29380, 29386 and 29617-29619.

¹⁰⁵⁵ Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16839. *See also* 1D 02849, p. 1; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), p. 29390; 1D 02851, p. 1; 1D 02850.

principles that were supposed to be included in the future peace plan.¹⁰⁵⁶ While the Croats and the Muslims of BiH accepted them, they were rejected by the Serbs.¹⁰⁵⁷ Nevertheless, on 10 November 1992, the representatives of the three parties signed a cease-fire agreement applicable to the whole of BiH.¹⁰⁵⁸

445. The talks proceeded apace, and on 2 January 1993, the Co-Chairmen of the ICFY Steering Committee presented to the parties an initial proposal for the agreement known as the Vance-Owen Plan.¹⁰⁵⁹ According to *Herbert Okun*, this was meant to lead to peace agreements while preventing the Serbs and Croats of BiH from constituting their own State within BiH and later uniting with Serbia and Croatia, respectively, as they were hoping to do.¹⁰⁶⁰

446. The Vance-Owen Plan was based on multi-ethnicity, decentralisation and democracy.¹⁰⁶¹ It consisted of a constitutional framework, a map of BiH featuring 10 provinces, and military agreements.¹⁰⁶²

447. The Plan envisaged the creation of 10 provinces in BiH, each with a local government led by the representatives of the majority community in the province; it likewise envisaged that interim governments would be formed in each province, following the distribution of the population according to the 1991 Census.¹⁰⁶³ The provinces did not enjoy legal personality and were unable to negotiate agreements with international organisations or third-party States.¹⁰⁶⁴ Moreover, the provinces were to be structured in such a way as to form, insofar as possible, geographically coherent units that gave consideration *inter alia* to ethnic, geographic and historical factors, transportation routes and economic viability.¹⁰⁶⁵ *Witness ID-AA*¹⁰⁶⁶ stated that

¹⁰⁵⁶ Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16911.

¹⁰⁵⁷ Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16911.

¹⁰⁵⁸ P 00854, p. 3; P 01187, p. 5.

¹⁰⁵⁹ P 01187, pp. 1 and 2; P 01391, p. 3; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16733; Witness BF, T(F), pp. 25918-25919 and 25927-25928, closed session; ID 01521.

¹⁰⁶⁰ Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16731, 16732; P 01116, p. 3.

¹⁰⁶¹ Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16749; 3D 03720, pp. 108 and 109.

¹⁰⁶² P 01038, p. 8; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16725 and 16728; P 01047, p. 3; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 118 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 559). Concerning the BiH map depicting 10 Provinces in particular, see P 09852, p. 11 and P 09276, map no. 11; Josip Jurčević, T(F), p. 44834. See also P 01187, p. 1.

¹⁰⁶³ P 09852, pp. 16-17; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 118 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 559); ID 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 9062 and 9063.

¹⁰⁶⁴ P 01116, Appendix III, pp. 3 and 4; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16731.

¹⁰⁶⁵ P 09852, p. 11. See also the map of the Vance-Owen Plan, P 09276, map 11, page 12.

each ethnic group was to have three provinces;¹⁰⁶⁷ the envisaged tenth province was the city of Sarajevo, which would constitute a separate district¹⁰⁶⁸ with a tripartite structure, according to *Herbert Okun*.¹⁰⁶⁹

448. The Vance-Owen Plan, in addition, required the immediate cessation of hostilities.¹⁰⁷⁰ According to the military agreements, the parties were to negotiate the separation of the armed forces according to the borders drawn up for the new provinces.¹⁰⁷¹ Thus, the Serbian forces of BiH were to regroup in Provinces 2, 4 and 6, the Croatian forces of BiH were to do so in Province 3, and the parties were to negotiate agreements regarding the deployment of the forces in Provinces 1, 5, 8, 9, and 10.¹⁰⁷²

449. The BiH Croats constituted a majority in three provinces, designated by numbers 3, 8 and 10 in the Vance-Owen Plan.¹⁰⁷³ Mostar was to be the capital of Province 8 of BiH.¹⁰⁷⁴ The proposals that came after the Vance-Owen Plan also included Mostar in the majority-Croatian province.¹⁰⁷⁵

450. However, based on the map proposed under the Vance-Owen Plan, 29% of the BiH Croats lived outside of Croatian-majority Provinces 3, 8 and 10.¹⁰⁷⁶ Thus, as underscored by *Witness DE*,¹⁰⁷⁷ the Municipality of Vareš was placed in a province under Muslim control, despite having a Croatian majority.¹⁰⁷⁸

¹⁰⁶⁶ A Croatian member of the HDZ-BiH and the Presidency of BiH for many years: *Witness 1D-AA*, see T(F), pp. 28867-28868, 28876, 29259, closed session; 1D 02934 under seal, pp. 2 and 12.

¹⁰⁶⁷ *Witness 1D-AA*, 1D 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 9062 and 9063.

¹⁰⁶⁸ *Witness 1D-AA*, 1D 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 9062 and 9063.

¹⁰⁶⁹ *Herbert Okun*, T(F), p. 16748.

¹⁰⁷⁰ P 09852, p. 22; *Herbert Okun*, T(F), p. 16756.

¹⁰⁷¹ P 09852, pp. 12 and 13; *Herbert Okun*, T(F), p. 16757.

¹⁰⁷² P 09852, p. 13 and p. 19; *Herbert Okun*, T(F), p. 16757.

¹⁰⁷³ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 120 (*Naletilić* Judgement, para. 19); Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 121 (*Kordić* Judgement, para. 559); P 01015, p. 13.

¹⁰⁷⁴ 1D 00892, p. 26; *Bo Pellnäs*, T(F), p. 19615.

¹⁰⁷⁵ 1D 01557; *Bo Pellnäs*, T(F), p. 19619.

¹⁰⁷⁶ *Herbert Okun*, T(F), p. 17005.

¹⁰⁷⁷ *Witness DE*, Croatian resident of Vareš, T(F), p. 15456, closed session.

¹⁰⁷⁸ *Witness DE*, T(F), pp. 15507 and 15508, closed session; P 09276, p. 12.

451. On 2 January 1993, the BiH Croats agreed to the entire Vance-Owen Plan.¹⁰⁷⁹ The Muslims accepted the constitutional principles¹⁰⁸⁰ but did not sign the military agreements and rejected the map.¹⁰⁸¹ The Serbs rejected the Plan entirely.¹⁰⁸²

VIII. Subsequent History of the Vance-Owen Plan; Attempts to Implement the Principles of this Plan in the Field (January 1993 – August 1993)

452. In a decision taken on 15 January 1993, Jadranko Prlić ordered all the ABiH units in Provinces 3, 8 and 10, which were declared Croatian under the Vance-Owen Plan, to subordinate themselves to the HVO within five days.¹⁰⁸³ This same decision instructed all the units of the HVO armed forces based in Provinces 1, 5 and 9, declared Muslim under the Vance-Owen Plan, to subordinate themselves to the Main Staff of the ABiH armed forces.¹⁰⁸⁴ The units of the HVO armed forces based in Kiseljak and in Kreševo were to remain under the command of the HVO Main Staff until a decision was taken on the definitive status of Province 7.¹⁰⁸⁵ The decision was to be implemented under the responsibility of Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence.¹⁰⁸⁶

453. That same day, 15 January 1993, pursuant to the decision of Jadranko Prlić, Bruno Stojić issued an order to the Main Staffs of the HVO and the ABiH, to the Ministry of Defence of the RBiH and to the HVO Military Police Administration,¹⁰⁸⁷ which was to be executed prior to 20 January 1993 at 1900 hours.¹⁰⁸⁸ Under that order, all ABiH and HVO units refusing to subordinate themselves to the command of the Staffs in question, pursuant to the decision of 15 January 1993, were to leave the

¹⁰⁷⁹ P 01187, pp. 1 and 2; P 01391, p. 3; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16733; Witness BF, T(F), p. 25928, closed session. *See also* 1D 01521; Ray Lane, T(F), pp. 23787 and 23788.

¹⁰⁸⁰ The government of BiH had already accepted the constitutional principles on 18 December 1992: P 00932, p. 2; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16876; P 01187, pp. 1 and 2. *See also* Radmilo Jasak, T(F), p. 48933.

¹⁰⁸¹ P 01187, pp. 1 and 2; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29379 and 29380.

¹⁰⁸² P 01187, pp. 1 and 2; P 01391, p. 3; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16733; Witness BF, T(F), pp. 25918-25919 and 25927-25928, closed session.

¹⁰⁸³ P 01146; P 09545, p. 77; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16769-16771; Christopher Beese, T(F), pp. 3074 and 3075, 5207, 5300.

¹⁰⁸⁴ P 09545, pp. 77 and 78; P 01146. *See also* P 01197, p. 3.

¹⁰⁸⁵ P 09545, p. 78; P 01146.

¹⁰⁸⁶ P 01146; P 09545, pp. 77 and 78.

¹⁰⁸⁷ P 01140; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37341-34344.

¹⁰⁸⁸ P 09545, p. 78; P 01140.

territories where they were deployed.¹⁰⁸⁹ Should they refuse to do so, they would be considered paramilitary units, would be disarmed and have their members placed in detention.¹⁰⁹⁰ Bruno Stojić added in the order that the persons responsible for carrying it out would be the Chief of the Main Staff and the Chief of the Military Police Administration.¹⁰⁹¹

454. An order restating the substance of the one signed by Bruno Stojić was sent out the same day, 15 January 1993, by General Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff of the HVO, down the chain of command of the HVO Army, and was addressed to three of the four operative zones of the HVO Army¹⁰⁹² – except for Posavina – as well as to the 1st Mostar Brigade.¹⁰⁹³

455. On 16 January 1993, the RBiH Minister of Defence, Božo Rajić, a Croatian member of the government, issued an order in language identical to that sent by the HVO to the Serbian, Croatian and Muslim armed forces; UNPROFOR and the ECMM in BiH likewise were sent a copy of the order.¹⁰⁹⁴ David Owen stated that Božo Rajić's order was in fact premature¹⁰⁹⁵ and said that the ABiH was not required to subordinate itself to the HVO.¹⁰⁹⁶

456. In correspondence addressed to Alija Izetbegović, Jadranko Prlić requested that effect be given to the subordination orders from the HVO and the Ministry of Defence of the RBiH, which he said were in compliance with the provisions of the Vance-Owen Plan.¹⁰⁹⁷

¹⁰⁸⁹ P 09545, p. 78; P 01140; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37341-34344.

¹⁰⁹⁰ P 09545, p. 78; P 01140; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37341-34344; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 44063 and 44065.

¹⁰⁹¹ P 01140; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37341-37344.

¹⁰⁹² The South-East Herzegovina OZ, the North-West Herzegovina OZ and the Central Bosnia OZ (P 01139).

¹⁰⁹³ P 09545, p. 78; P 01139/P 01156, p. 1. *Milivoj Petković* stated during his testimony that his order dated 15 January 1993 informed ABiH personnel in Provinces 3, 8 and 10 to subordinate themselves to the HVO under the terms of a political agreement reached in Zagreb between the ABiH and the HVO, for the purpose of issuing joint command orders, Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49889-49891.

¹⁰⁹⁴ P 01150; P 01201. The Chamber notes the difference in dates between the 16 and 18 January versions but similarity of content, except for a slightly different translation between the two; 1D 01195, pp. 1 and 2.

¹⁰⁹⁵ Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16781, 16782; P 01038, p. 68.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16782; P 01038, p. 68.

¹⁰⁹⁷ P 01263; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16775. The Chamber notes that the contents of page 1 of the letter (P 01263) make it possible to date this correspondence between 17 and 22 January 1993.

457. The ABiH did not, however, intend to subordinate itself to the HVO. On 15 January 1993, Enver Hadžihanović, Commander of the ABiH 3rd Corps, specifically ordered all the ABiH Brigades stationed in the zone of responsibility of the ABiH 3rd Corps to place themselves on highest alert, in order to be able to respond to any attack by the HVO Army.¹⁰⁹⁸ Likewise, on 16 January 1993, Sefer Halilović, Chief of the ABiH Supreme Command, after reminding his troops that the Geneva peace talks were not yet concluded, ordered them not to subordinate themselves to the HVO in Provinces 3, 8 and 10.¹⁰⁹⁹

458. In a letter addressed to Alija Izetbegović dated 18 January 1993, Mate Boban and Mile Akmadžić recalled that the HVO decision concerning the pull-back of the BiH Croatian, Muslim and Serbian armies to their respective provinces took place pursuant to the order on this subject issued by the RBiH Minister of Defence, Božo Rajić, with their consent, and in accordance with the “Geneva Conference”.¹¹⁰⁰ Moreover, Mate Boban and Mile Akmadžić told Alija Izetbegović that circumstances were ripe for establishing a joint command over BiH armed forces, that is, between the ABiH and the HVO.¹¹⁰¹

459. On 19 January 1993, Alija Izetbegović voided the order of Božo Rajić, the RBiH Minister of Defence, dated 16 January 1993.¹¹⁰² On 21 January 1993, Božo Rajić thus suspended execution of his order of 16 January 1993 until such time as the Geneva peace talks were finalised,¹¹⁰³ which, according to *Herbert Okun*, was tantamount to abrogating the order of 16 January 1993.¹¹⁰⁴

460. At the same time, in January 1993, clashes between the HVO and the ABiH¹¹⁰⁵ broke out in several municipalities, including in the municipality of Gornji Vakuf.¹¹⁰⁶

¹⁰⁹⁸ 3D 01537, pp. 1 and 2.

¹⁰⁹⁹ P 01168; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16774, 17056 and 17057. *See* also mention made of an order by Sefer Halilović but dated 17 January 1993: 1D 01197, p. 3; P 01186; 1D 01195, pp. 1 and 2.

¹¹⁰⁰ 1D 01521; Ray Lane, T(F), pp. 23791-23792.

¹¹⁰¹ 1D 01521; Ray Lane, T(F), pp. 23791-23792.

¹¹⁰² P 01343; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16776 and 16777; 1D 01195, pp. 1 and 2.

¹¹⁰³ 2D 00441; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 17058-17059.

¹¹⁰⁴ Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 17058-17059.

¹¹⁰⁵ P 01325, pp. 1-3, 8-9; 1D 02729 pp. 2 and 3; 2D 00206.

¹¹⁰⁶ P 01285; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16789 and 16790. *See* further “Clashes Between the HVO and the ABiH on or About 11 and 12 January 1993” and “Attacks of 18 January 1993 in the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf” in the Chamber’s factual findings with regard to the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf.

461. Because of the clashes between the HVO and the ABiH, Alija Izetbegović and Mate Boban signed a joint statement in Geneva on 27 January 1993, ordering an immediate halt to the fighting.¹¹⁰⁷ Milivoj Petković then forbade the HVO units from mounting attacks against the ABiH.¹¹⁰⁸ According to *Herbert Okun*, the cease-fire was never enforced in the field.¹¹⁰⁹

462. At the same time, the negotiations between the three parties concerning the Vance-Owen Plan were at last able to advance and, on 30 January 1993, the parties reached agreement on the Plan's constitutional principles.¹¹¹⁰ The Muslims, however, refused to sign the military agreements and rejected the map.¹¹¹¹ The Serbs signed the military agreements,¹¹¹² but did not accept the map as proposed.¹¹¹³

463. After 30 January 1993, the BiH Croats and Muslims attempted to cooperate in implementing the cessation of hostilities principle established under the Vance-Owen Plan, doing so through a series of meetings and negotiations in the various municipalities of BiH.¹¹¹⁴ Following the meetings and negotiations, the BiH Croats and Muslims signed joint battlefield orders,¹¹¹⁵ which included orders for the cessation of hostilities.¹¹¹⁶

¹¹⁰⁷ 2D 00093; 4D 00358; Christopher Beese, T(F), p. 5377.

¹¹⁰⁸ 4D 00358.

¹¹⁰⁹ P 01329; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16787.

¹¹¹⁰ P 01363; P 01391, p. 2; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16787 and 16789. *See also* P 01240, pp. 18 and 19 (Document ET-0132-2298).

¹¹¹¹ P 01391, pp. 3 and 4. *See also* 4D 01235; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16733; Witness BF, T(F), pp. 25918-25919 and 25927-25928, closed session; P 01240, pp. 18 and 19 (Document ET-0132-2298); 1D 02914, pp. 5 and 6; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29503-29504.

¹¹¹² P 01391, p. 4, para. 16.

¹¹¹³ P 01391, p. 3, para. 14.

¹¹¹⁴ By way of example, according to *Witness EA*, negotiations regarding the implementation of the Vance-Owen Plan were held at Kiseljak, between the HVO, the Bosnian Muslims and UNPROFOR, in the spring and summer of 1993, Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24361 and 24362, closed session; *Andjelko Makar* stated that between February and early May 1993, he went to Mostar a total of three times accompanied by two other officers from the 2nd ABiH Corps; there, the two HVO and ABiH delegations expressed their desire to negotiate the end of hostilities between the HVO and the ABiH in Central Bosnia and agreed to install a unified command bringing together the HVO and the ABiH, Andjelko Makar, T(F), pp. 39439, 38456, 38613 and 38614; 2D 01111, pp. 1 and 2. *Milivoj Petković* stated that between April and May 1993, he maintained contact daily with Sefer Halilović, Commander of the 4th ABiH Corps and visited the front with him, Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49528 and 49529.

¹¹¹⁵ *See* P 01709, p. 02259.

¹¹¹⁶ *See* P 02483, pp. 1 and 3-5; P 01950, pp. 1 and 2; Bo Pellnäs, T(F), pp. 19475-19482, 19660, 19661; P 01965; P 01980, p. 4; P 01981, pp. 2 and 3; Grant Finlayson, T(F), pp. 18007-18008, 18013, 18128-18130 and 18134; P 02054 under seal, p. 2; 2D 00289; P 02030; Christopher Beese, T(F), pp. 3140-3144; P 01981; Klaus Johann Nissen, T(F), pp. 20415-20417; Witness DW, T(F), pp. 23094-23096; P 05571; P 02259.

464. Likewise, between February and early May 1993, coordination bodies¹¹¹⁷ and joint commissions¹¹¹⁸ were created or reinforced in several municipalities, including Gornji Vakuf and Mostar, by the BiH Croats and Muslims in order to facilitate the implementation of the peace principles of the Vance-Owen Plan in the field.¹¹¹⁹

465. While this cooperation in the field between Croats and Muslims was taking place, in March 1993, peace negotiations continued.¹¹²⁰ Once several amendments were added to the Vance-Owen Plan, on 25 March 1993 Alija Izetbegović agreed to sign the three components of the Plan, subject to certain requirements.¹¹²¹ The most important changes with respect to the proposal of 2 January 1993 concerned the map of BiH.¹¹²² Under the new version of the Plan, the Serbian forces would regroup in the direction of Provinces 2, 4 and 6, the HVO would do so in the direction of Province 3, and the ABiH in the direction of Province 1.¹¹²³ Lastly, the HVO and the ABiH were

¹¹¹⁷ For example, under the joint order of 11 February 1993 issued by Milivoj Petković, Chief of the HVO Main Staff, and Safer Halilović, Chief of the ABiH Main Staff, in order to end the conflicts between the HVO and ABiH, the commander of the Central Bosnia OZ, Tihomir Blaškić, and the commander of the 3rd ABiH Corps, were ordered to create a coordinating team tasked with and responsible *inter alia* for submitting a joint retreat order, evaluating the situation in pockets of conflict and identifying the causes and individuals responsible for these conflicts, for conducting investigations concerning these incidents, for releasing detainees immediately and unconditionally, particularly civilians, and for submitting a written report the next morning. In this order, Milivoj Petković and Safer Halilović likewise instructed the existing coordinating teams, particularly in the area of Gornji Vakuf and Mostar, to continue to carry out their mission and more specifically instructed the Mostar coordinating team to focus its activities on the area of Konjic-Jablanica, P 01467; Ray Lane, T(F), p. 23939. *See also* P 02088; P 02112; Witness DZ, closed session, T(F), pp. 26734 and 26735; 1D 02094, pp. 1 and 2.

¹¹¹⁸ P 01950; P 01965; P 00557; 4D 00557; P 02054 under seal, pp. 2-3; P 02016, p. 4; Bo Pellnäs, T(F), pp. 19485, 19490 and 19755; Grant Finlayson, T(F), pp. 18013-18014.

¹¹¹⁹ P 01467; P 02088; P 02112.

¹¹²⁰ *See in particular* the signature of an agreement between the Croats and the Muslims regarding the formation of a provisional government in BiH on 3 March 1993: P 01398, pp. 18-23; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16899-16900. *See the discussions on this subject as of* 20 January 1993: P 01240, pp. 22-24 (Document ET-0132-2298) and pp. 20 and 24-37 (Document 1D33-0330); Mile Akmadžić, T(F), p. 29478; 1D 02853; 1D 02903. *See also* 1D 01193.

¹¹²¹ The requirements in question are detailed in a separate statement in the Plan, specifically regarding the halt to the “aggression” and the signature without reservation of documents by the other parties, *see* 1D 02908, pp. 41-42. *See also* Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16790-16791; 1D 02908, pp. 6 and 8-40; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 152 (*Naletilić* Judgement, para. 21); P 01804, p. 1; 1D 01822; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25617; 3D 00320, pp. 188-189; P 01738; 1D 02890; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29374 and 29484-29486; P 10468, pp. 2 and 3; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), p. 48934.

¹¹²² Thus, Province 5, with a Muslim majority, was provided with a corridor between Provinces 3 and 4, with Croatian and Serbian majorities, respectively, which gave it access to the River *Sava*. Moreover, Vareš, Visoko, Breza and a part of Kakanj, initially placed in Province 9 (Muslim majority) now formed part of Province 7 of Sarajevo, *see* Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16791-16793; IC 00521.

¹¹²³ P 01398, p. 30.

to enter into agreements concerning their redeployment in Provinces 5, 8, 9 and 10.¹¹²⁴

466. The Plan, as proposed on 25 March 1993, included further provisions, pertaining *inter alia* to the provisional presidency and central government, to the structure and responsibilities of the provisional provincial governments established in each of the provinces, the demilitarisation and establishment of an “international authority responsible for ensuring freedom of movement” (“International Access Authority”). UNPROFOR was assigned to supervise the gradual demilitarisation of the provinces.¹¹²⁵ Nevertheless, the BiH Serbs once again rejected the Plan.¹¹²⁶

467. On 27 March 1993, Presidents Izetbegović and Tuđman issued a joint statement in which they proclaimed their support for the new version of the Vance-Owen Plan.¹¹²⁷ Subsequent to signature of the Plan¹¹²⁸ by the Croatian and Muslim representatives on 25 March 1993 and the joint statement of 27 March 1993, the BiH Croats asked Alija Izetbegović on 2 April 1993 to sign a supplemental statement in support of the notion that the ABiH was to subordinate itself to HVO command in Provinces 3, 8 and 10, and the HVO was to subordinate itself to ABiH command in Provinces 1, 5 and 9; however Alija Izetbegović never signed this statement.¹¹²⁹

468. According to the minutes of the 34th session of the HVO of the HZ H-B on 3 April 1993, chaired by Jadranko Prlić, which Mate Boban happened to be attending,¹¹³⁰ the HVO set a deadline of 15 April 1993 for implementing the Vance-Owen Plan pursuant to the so-called “common” statement by Mate Boban and Alija Izetbegović on 2 April 1993.¹¹³¹ The statement, signed by Mate Boban alone,¹¹³²

¹¹²⁴ P 01398, p. 30.

¹¹²⁵ P 01398, p. 30.

¹¹²⁶ Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 152 (*Naletilić* Judgement, para. 21); P 01804, p. 1.

¹¹²⁷ P 01738.

¹¹²⁸ See “Negotiations within the Framework of the Vance-Owen Plan (August 1992 – January 1993)” concerning the conditions for signature of the plan by the parties in the Chamber’s findings pertaining to the principal events following the creation of Herceg-Bosna.

¹¹²⁹ P 01792. Witness Herbert Okun confirmed that Alija Izetbegović never signed this document, *see* Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16796 and 16798; P 01798; P 09519.

¹¹³⁰ P 01798, p. 1; P 09545, pp. 82-85.

¹¹³¹ See previous paragraph, explaining that Izetbegović never signed this document P 01792. Witness *Herbert Okun* confirmed that Alija Izetbegović never signed this document, *see* Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16796 and 16798. Moreover, *see* P 09545, p. 82; P 01798; P 01804, p. 1; P 10675, p. 1; P 01808; P 02045, p. 1.

¹¹³² P 10675, p. 1.

incorporated the HVO's decision of 15 January 1993 instructing the ABiH Army to subordinate itself to the HVO or leave Provinces 3, 8 and 10, and ratified the creation of a joint command.¹¹³³ It was also decided during that session of the HVO of the HZ H-B that in the event the Muslim authorities continued to refuse to sign the supplemental statement, the HVO would enforce it unilaterally.¹¹³⁴ It was finally agreed that they would prevent the RBiH authorities from establishing institutions in the Croatian provinces.¹¹³⁵

469. On 15 April 1993 and the days that followed, orders were given to the HVO Armed Forces, whose purpose was to consolidate the HVO's positions and to enforce subordination of the ABiH forces. The Chamber notes, in particular, an order issued on 16 April 1993 by the commanding officer of the *Knez Domagoj* Brigade indicating that all the members of the ABiH in the *Knez Domagoj* Brigade's area of responsibility would be arrested for 15 days and their weapons confiscated,¹¹³⁶ which *Witness CU*¹¹³⁷ said was in fact done.¹¹³⁸

470. On or about 15 April 1993, clashes broke out in BiH between the HVO and the ABiH, specifically in the municipalities of Prozor and Jablanica.¹¹³⁹

471. On 18 and 25 April 1993, Mate Boban and Alija Izetbegović, in joint statements,¹¹⁴⁰ ordered the cessation of hostilities between the ABiH and the HVO¹¹⁴¹ and the investigation of the crimes committed by both parties.¹¹⁴² According to *Herbert Okun* and *Christopher Beese*, the statements on the cessation of hostilities were not enforced in the field¹¹⁴³ even though on the day of the second joint statement, 25 April 1993, Bruno Stojić and Milivoj Petković issued an order to all the

¹¹³³ P 09545, pp. 82-85; P 01798. See also P 01804, p. 1; P 02046/1D 01655, p. 2; P 02094, p. 1; P 01808; Bo Pellnäs, T(F), pp. 19755-19756; P 02016, p. 4; P 02045, p. 2; P 09524, p. 1.

¹¹³⁴ P 09545, pp. 82-85; P 01798; P 01804, p. 1; P 10675, p. 1; P 01808.

¹¹³⁵ P 09545, p. 82; P 01798.

¹¹³⁶ P 01900; P 01913.

¹¹³⁷ *Witness CU* was a member of the SDA and of the ABiH, see *Witness CU*, T(F), pp. 12214 and 12253, closed session.

¹¹³⁸ *Witness CU*, T(E) pp. 12274 and 12275, closed session. The witness did not however provide further clarification.

¹¹³⁹ 4D 01156, pp. 1 and 2; P 09400, pp. 20-21; P 01915, p. 2; 4D 01565; 4D 01034.

¹¹⁴⁰ P 01983; P 02078 (see also Exhibit P 02088, with identical contents but without the annex in Exhibit P 02078); Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16801 and 16809; Bo Pellnäs, T(F), p. 19756.

¹¹⁴¹ P 01983; P 02078; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16801 and 16809. See also 3D 03720, pp. 138 and 139.

¹¹⁴² P 02078; P 02112.

¹¹⁴³ Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16801 and 16812; Christopher Beese, T(F), p. 3145; P 02300 under seal, p. 2.

HVO operative zones, insisting on the cessation of all actions hostile to the ABiH and the fortification of HVO positions.¹¹⁴⁴

472. In this same joint statement of 25 April 1993 by Mate Boban and Alija Izetbegović, a joint command¹¹⁴⁵ was established between the HVO and the ABiH.¹¹⁴⁶ The command was to be led by General Sefer Halilović and General Milivoj Petković, who were also supposed to establish a joint headquarters in Travnik.¹¹⁴⁷ The Independent Mission of the UN Security Council in BiH reported to the President of the Security Council that the joint command constituted a positive step towards implementation of the Vance-Owen Plan.¹¹⁴⁸

473. On 25 April 1993, at the same time the HVO and the ABiH were deciding to end hostilities and create a joint command in Zagreb, the HVO and the HDZ-BiH adopted a statement in Čitluk, published on 29 April 1993, asserting *inter alia* that President Alija Izetbegović could not be considered the legitimate president of BiH, because he represented only the Muslim part of the population, and that the ABiH should be viewed as the military force of the Muslim populace.¹¹⁴⁹

474. On 2 May 1993, at a meeting convened in Athens by the Greek Minister of Foreign Affairs together with the ICFY Co-Chairmen,¹¹⁵⁰ Radovan Karadžić, further to Slobodan Milošević's recommendations, signed the three parts of the Vance-Owen Plan, contingent on their ratification by the BiH Serbian Assembly.¹¹⁵¹ However, one or two weeks later, the BiH Serbian Assembly rejected the Vance-Owen agreements as signed on 2 May 1993, thus signalling their definitive failure.¹¹⁵²

475. On 6 May 1993, Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B, sent a letter to the Secretary-General and to the United Nations Security Council, as well as to the governments of the countries in which the RBiH had opened embassies, informing

¹¹⁴⁴ P 02093/P 02097; Bo Pellnäs, T(F), pp. 19756-19757.

¹¹⁴⁵ P 02091, pp. 1 and 2; P 01965; Slobodan Božić, T(F), p. 36192; P 02150, para. 38 and Annex III; P 02441, pp. 1 and 2. See also 3D 03720, pp. 138 and 139.

¹¹⁴⁶ P 02078, pp. 1, 2 and 4; P 02091, pp. 1 and 2; P 02150, para. 38 and Annex III; P 02441, pp. 1 and 2.

¹¹⁴⁷ P 02078, pp. 1, 2 and 4; P 02091, pp. 1 and 2; P 02150, p. 19.

¹¹⁴⁸ P 02150, paras 39-40.

¹¹⁴⁹ P 09494; Christopher Beese, T(F), pp. 3146-3150; P 02051; P 02149; Witness BF, T(F), p. 25787, closed session; 1D 00817, p. 4. See also 1D 00814, p. 2; Christopher Beese, T(F), pp. 5274 and 5277.

¹¹⁵⁰ P 09606; P 03299, p. 2; Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16813.

¹¹⁵¹ P 03299, p. 2; Herbert Okun, T(F), pp. 16813-16814.

¹¹⁵² Herbert Okun, T(F), p. 16814; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29382-29384.

them of the decision taken in Čitluk to deny any validity to the decisions taken by the RBiH without the participation of the elected representatives of the Croatian people and to withhold recognition of the lawfulness of Alija Izetbegović again running for President of the RBiH.¹¹⁵³

476. On 11 May 1993, the BiH Assembly passed a decision adopting the Vance-Owen Plan and ensuring that it would be enforced by the Government of BiH.¹¹⁵⁴

IX. From Međugorje to Abandonment of the Vance-Owen Plan (May 1993 – Summer of 1993)

477. By the end of April 1993, various international and local actors stated that the Vance-Owen Plan could not be implemented, in its original form and/or in the near future,¹¹⁵⁵ given the divergent interpretations of the Plan itself and the clashes taking place in the field.¹¹⁵⁶ Fresh negotiations thus started on 18 May 1993. On that date, the Co-Chairmen of the ICFY Steering Committee as well as Alija Izetbegović, Mate Boban and Franjo Tuđman met in Međugorje to reach a cease-fire agreement between the Croats and the Muslims, and to strengthen cooperation in implementing the peace plan.¹¹⁵⁷ During the meeting, the parties laid down the principles of a new agreement called the “Međugorje Agreement”¹¹⁵⁸ whereby they established two coordinating bodies, one political¹¹⁵⁹ and the other military,¹¹⁶⁰ arranged for the immediate release of detainees,¹¹⁶¹ and named Jadranko Prlić Prime Minister of the transitional Government of BiH.¹¹⁶² Despite this, no agreement was signed at the conclusion of the meeting, particularly in view of President Tuđman’s insistence that Croatia’s lack

¹¹⁵³ P 09602.

¹¹⁵⁴ 1D 01281, p. 1; 1D 01338, p. 2; Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 18944-18946; Klaus Johann Nissen, T(F), p. 20543.

¹¹⁵⁵ On 15 April 1993, the discussions in the VONS illustrated that a peaceful solution to the conflict in BiH still lay well out of reach, and that the implementation of the Vance-Owen Plan had been a failure up to that point; *see* in this regard P 01883, pp. 9-13. On 27 April 1993, President Tuđman explained during a VONS meeting in Zagreb that the Vance-Owen Plan would not survive in its then-current form, *see* in this regard P 02122, pp. 24-25; P 02845; Zoran Perković, T(F), pp. 31721-31722.

¹¹⁵⁶ P 03299, pp. 2-3; P 09536, pp. 41 and 46-47.

¹¹⁵⁷ P 03299, pp. 2 and 3.

¹¹⁵⁸ 1D 02404.

¹¹⁵⁹ 1D 01595, p. 1; 1D 02404, p. 1.

¹¹⁶⁰ 1D 01595, p. 1; 1D 02404, p. 2.

¹¹⁶¹ 1D02404, p. 2; Zdravko Sančević, T(F), pp. 28817-28818.

¹¹⁶² 1D 01595, p. 1; 1D02404, p. 2; P 02441; Zdravko Sančević, T(F), p. 28555.

of responsibility and non-participation in the events unfolding in Mostar be acknowledged.¹¹⁶³

478. On 3 June 1993, the ECMM reported that several attempts to implement the Vance-Owen Plan had been launched since the Medugorje meeting of 18 May 1993, but with decidedly little progress.¹¹⁶⁴

479. By mid-June 1993, however, peace negotiations resumed in Geneva between the Serbs, the Croats and the Muslims of BiH, under the auspices of the ICFY framework,¹¹⁶⁵ and the delegations gradually departed from the principles of the Vance-Owen Plan, turning towards the concept of a union of three constituent Republics.¹¹⁶⁶

X. Owen-Stoltenberg Plan

480. In the summer of 1993, the peace negotiations in Geneva between the Serbs, Croats and Muslims of BiH on the division of the BiH territory, resulted in the “Owen-Stoltenberg” Plan in late August 1993.¹¹⁶⁷ The Plan provided for a union of three constituent Republics corresponding to the three ethnic entities in the country,¹¹⁶⁸ in lieu of the system of provinces subject to a central authority, as contemplated by the Vance-Owen Plan.¹¹⁶⁹

¹¹⁶³ P 02441, p. 6.

¹¹⁶⁴ According to the ECMM, the Croats of BiH were more satisfied than the Muslims about these initiatives for implementing the Plan. The three major problems identified by the ECMM at the start of June 1993 were: (1) the inability of the Muslim representatives of the municipalities to attend meetings and elections of the provincial authorities, given the problems with security on the roads controlled by the HVO, (2) the difficulties in interpreting the Vance-Owen Plan, more particularly as concerned the operation of the municipalities, and (3) the presence of “extremist” Croats among the provincial authorities; *see* in this regard P 02626, pp. 1-2. Moreover, according to an ECMM report of 15 June 1993, the ECMM considered that implementation of the Vance-Owen Plan in Provinces 8 and 10 was unlikely unless certain issues were resolved, in particular, compliance with the freedom of movement of persons and goods throughout BiH, respect for human rights and the right to freedom of religion, and the release of all detainees; *see* in this regard P 02787, p. 5, para. 4.

¹¹⁶⁵ P 03299, pp. 3-5; 1D 02840; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29529 and 29531.

¹¹⁶⁶ P 03299, pp. 3-5; Witness Ole Brix-Andersen, P 10356, *Kordić and Cerkez* Case, T(F), p. 10828; 1D 02100, p. 1.

¹¹⁶⁷ P 03299, pp. 3-5; 1D 01539, pp. 3 and 4; Witness Ole Brix-Andersen, P 10356, *Kordić and Cerkez* Case, T(F), p. 10828.

¹¹⁶⁸ Witness Ole Brix-Andersen, P 10356, *Kordić and Cerkez* Case, T(F), p. 10828; Josip Jurčević, T(F), p. 45074; 3D 03720, pp. 109 and 110; Witness 1D-AA, 1D 02935 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), p. 9066.

¹¹⁶⁹ P 08973, p. 63; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451.

481. Mostar was, moreover, to be administered by the EC for a period not to exceed two years, with a part of the city serving as the capital of the HR H-B.¹¹⁷⁰ The Muslims were granted access to the Adriatic.¹¹⁷¹

482. The BiH Serbian and Croatian Assemblies approved the agreements in late August 1993.¹¹⁷² However, the Muslim-majority RBiH Assembly merely voted unanimously to continue negotiations because of disagreements over the territories they were assigned.¹¹⁷³

483. Meanwhile, on 28 August 1993, the House of Representatives of Hercegovosna adopted the decision creating the HR H-B.¹¹⁷⁴

484. In its preamble, the decision of 28 August 1993 stated that the framework of government then existing in the RBiH did not make it possible to guarantee that the rights of the Croatian people in BiH would be protected¹¹⁷⁵ and that, for this reason, the Croatian people had decided to establish their own state community in a part of the RBiH,¹¹⁷⁶ whose borders would be set by the Constitution of the HR H-B.¹¹⁷⁷ The decision nevertheless specified that the HR H-B would agree to participate in certain institutions of the RBiH, pursuant to a tripartite constitutional agreement expected to be signed between the constituent peoples of the RBiH.¹¹⁷⁸ The decision provided, lastly, that the territory of the HR H-B would match that of the HZ H-B.¹¹⁷⁹

485. During the month of September, various versions of the Owen-Stoltenberg Plan appeared in succession,¹¹⁸⁰ until 20 September 1993, when Alija Izetbegović, Mate Boban and Radovan Karadžić reached a constitutional agreement providing for a union of the Republics of BiH, and submitted the said agreement to their respective

¹¹⁷⁰ 1D 01539, p. 3; Philip Watkins, T(F), p. 18964. See also Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 18830-18831; P 07226 under seal, p. 1; P 07356 under seal, p. 3; P 07342 under seal, p. 1; P 07342 under seal, p. 1; P 07372 under seal, p. 1.

¹¹⁷¹ 1D 01539, p. 3.

¹¹⁷² 1D 01539, p. 4.

¹¹⁷³ 1D 01539, p. 4.

¹¹⁷⁴ P 04611; P 09545, p. 103; Decision of 14 March 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 71 (*Kordić Judgment*, para. 732); P 08973, p. 61; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451; P 04560, pp. 1-3.

¹¹⁷⁵ P 04611, p. 1.

¹¹⁷⁶ P 04611, p. 1.

¹¹⁷⁷ P 08973, p. 63; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451.

¹¹⁷⁸ P 04611, p. 1.

¹¹⁷⁹ P 04611; P 09545, p. 103; P 08973, p. 63; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451.

¹¹⁸⁰ 3D 03720, p. 109.

assemblies.¹¹⁸¹ Only the House of Representatives of the HR H-B and the assembly of the Serbs of BiH ratified the agreement¹¹⁸² which was rejected by the Assembly of the RBiH¹¹⁸³ thus leading to the demise of the Owen-Stoltenberg Plan.

486. Meanwhile, fresh fighting broke out in BiH between the HVO and the ABiH, as early as September 1993,¹¹⁸⁴ particularly in the municipalities of Mostar and Vareš.¹¹⁸⁵ Certain operations conducted by the HVO during this period were, moreover, supported by the Serbian armed forces, as for example, in the municipality of Vareš.¹¹⁸⁶

XI. Washington Agreement (1 March 1994)

487. It was not until the beginning of 1994 that peace negotiations resumed at the international level. A report sent by the Co-Chairmen of the ICFY Steering Committee to the Secretary-General of the United Nations on 12 February 1994 outlined the various stages of the negotiations taking place in early 1994 between the Muslims and the Croats of BiH, including the negotiations in Geneva from 10 to 12 February 1994.¹¹⁸⁷ The issues covered during the negotiations involved both, setting up a federation between the BiH Croats and Muslims¹¹⁸⁸ and the status of the city of Mostar.¹¹⁸⁹ In late February 1994, fighting between the ABiH and the HVO had

¹¹⁸¹ 1D 02854, p. 2; 3D 03720, p. 111.

¹¹⁸² 1D 02854, p. 2.

¹¹⁸³ 3D 03720, pp. 111 and 112.

¹¹⁸⁴ 2D 03002; 3D 00740; 4D 01719, pp. 1 and 2. *See also* Bo Pellnäs, T(F), p. 19527 and P 05085, p. 4.

¹¹⁸⁵ *See* for the municipality of Mostar specifically, 3D 00740; 3D 00736. For the municipality of Vareš, *see* P 07838, para. 6; P 07917, pp. 6-7; P 06182. *See also* the course of events in the municipalities in the Chamber's factual findings with regard to the Municipalities of Mostar and Vareš for further examples.

¹¹⁸⁶ P 09817, p. 2; P 06440; P 06498.

¹¹⁸⁷ P 07866. *See also* Mile Akmadžić, T(F), p. 29838; P 07480, p. 1. P 07260, pp. 15-20.

¹¹⁸⁸ *See* Peter Galbraith, T(F), p. 6530; 1D 01551, p. 2.

¹¹⁸⁹ Concerning this point, *Bo Pellnäs* stated that in December 1993, the Muslims and Croats of BiH had put together a working group on this issue and that in January 1994, the BiH Croatian delegation had proposed that East Mostar alone be administered by the European Union. *Bo Pellnäs's* testimony, as well as two ECMM reports dated 26 February 1994 and 25 March 1994, respectively, showed moreover that the Muslim and Croatian parties reciprocally slowed the pace of negotiations on this issue in February 1994, due specifically to the issue related to the return or departure of displaced persons in the said town. According to *Bo Pellnäs*, in 1994, the parties finally reached an agreement establishing that the town of Mostar would be administered by the European Union, *see* Bo Pellnäs, T(F), pp. 19535, 19550 and 19552-19553, 19555-19556, 19625-19627, 19629; P 07866, para. 17; P 05757, pp. 4 and 5; P 08019, p. 5; P 07965, p. 1.

ended,¹¹⁹⁰ and negotiations could resume once more under the auspices of the United States in Washington.¹¹⁹¹

488. On 1 March 1994, Haris Silajdžić, the Prime Minister of the RBiH, Mate Granić, the Croatian Minister of Foreign Affairs of Croatia, and Krešimir Zubak, head of the BiH Croat delegation at the ICFY, signed the Washington Agreement establishing a Federation of majority-Croatian and majority-Muslim territories in BiH and contemplating *inter alia* the possibility of a Confederation between Croatia and the Federation of BiH.¹¹⁹² *Mile Akmadžić* indicated that the Washington Agreement provided that every place in the territory of BiH where the Muslim or Croatian population was in the majority would belong to the Federation, amounting to approximately 58% of its territory; according to *Mile Akmadžić*, it was the Dayton Agreement that ultimately approved a ratio of 49% of the territory under Serbian control and 51% under joint Muslim and Croatian control.¹¹⁹³

489. On 30 March 1994, the Constitution of the Federation of Bosnia-Herzegovina was finalised.¹¹⁹⁴

490. On 6 April 1994, representatives of the Governments of BiH and of the HR H-B met in Mostar, in the office of Jadranko Prlić, Prime Minister of the Government of the HR H-B, to re-establish a working relationship between the two governments in connection with the implementation of the Washington Agreement.¹¹⁹⁵

¹¹⁹⁰ P 09882 under seal, p. 13, para. 69. *See also* Bo Pellnäs, T(F), pp. 19557 and 19558; 3D 03720, p. 112.

¹¹⁹¹ P 08061, p. 2; 3D 03720, p. 112.

¹¹⁹² 4D 01234; 3D 03720, p. 112. The question of a confederation between BiH and Croatia had been discussed *inter alia* at a meeting of the Presidency of Croatia on 7 January 1994: P 07516, pp. 71 and 72, as well as during a meeting convened on 13 February 1994 by Franjo Tuđman and the representatives of the HR H-B, including Mate Boban and Jadranko Prlić: P 08012, pp. 23 and 29; P 08018. *See also* P 08012, pp. 1-6; P 08066, p. 6 of Document 1D33-0696.

¹¹⁹³ *Mile Akmadžić*, T(F), pp. 29845, 29846 and 29868.

¹¹⁹⁴ 1D 01435, p. 3; 3D 03720, p. 113.

¹¹⁹⁵ 1D 01953; Ilija Kožulj, T(F), pp. 32571-32572. *See also* that on 23 April 1994, another meeting convened between representatives of the Muslim and Croatian peoples of BiH, including Jadranko Prlić with an agenda that also included implementation of the Washington Agreement (in particular, adapting the statutes of the BiH Federation with regard to the legislation of the former BiH): Zoran Perković, T(F), pp. 31804; ID 01955.

Heading 3: Political, Administrative, Military and Judicial Structure of the HZ(R) H-B

491. The Indictment alleges *inter alia* that the Accused took part in the JCE in the course of exercising their power and authority under the government structures and procedures of the HZ(R) H-B.¹¹⁹⁶ As a result, the Chamber will analyse the evidence relating to the political, administrative, military and judicial structure of Herceg-Bosna and the position of the Accused within this structure. The resulting findings will assist the Chamber in determining whether – and to what extent – the Accused participated in the commission of any crimes by means of the offices they held within this structure.

Section 1: Political and Administrative Structure

492. The Chamber will analyse the political and administrative structure in the context of both the HZ H-B and the HR H-B. It will specifically examine (I) the structure and operations of their principal organs: namely, the President of the HZ H-B and of the HR H-B; (II) the Presidency of the HZ H-B and the organ that replaced it after the proclamation of the HR H-B, the House of Representatives; (III) the Government of the HZ H-B, embodied by the HVO which held executive power,¹¹⁹⁷ and the Government of the HR H-B; (IV) the Department (later Ministry) of Defence; (V) the other departments and ministries; (VI) the commissions and departments of the HVO and the municipal authorities.

I. President of the HZ(R) H-B

493. The evidence attests that between 3 July 1992¹¹⁹⁸ and 17 February 1994,¹¹⁹⁹ Mate Boban held, in succession, the posts of President of the HZ H-B and the HR H-B. The Chamber will (A) analyse what the powers of the President were at that time, and (B) evaluate the President's loss of power to the Council of the Presidency.

¹¹⁹⁶ Indictment, para. 17.

¹¹⁹⁷ P 00206, Article 1, p. 1.

¹¹⁹⁸ P 00302, Article 7, p. 2; Witness DE, T(F), pp. 15599 and 15600, closed session.

¹¹⁹⁹ Witness BH, T(F), p. 17548, closed session; Witness BF, T(F), p. 25780, closed session; Ray Lane, T(F), p. 23732; P 10367 under seal, para. 12, pp. 3 and 4; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33729 and 33730; P 08973, p. 69; *see also* P 07856, pp. 88 and 90; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49934 and 49936.

A. Powers of the President

494. The Amended Decision establishing the HZ H-B, dated 3 July 1992 (“Amended Decision of 3 July 1992”), stipulated that the President of the HZ H-B was, along with the Presidency of the HZ H-B, the supreme authority in Hercegovina.¹²⁰⁰ By virtue of the Decision establishing the HR H-B adopted on 28 August 1993, the President represented the Republic throughout the HR H-B’s territory and abroad, and supervised the work of the Republic’s organs.¹²⁰¹

495. The evidence shows that, both within the HZ H-B and within the HR H-B, the President was the Supreme Commander of the armed forces of the HZ(R) H-B.¹²⁰² Moreover, by virtue of the Decrees on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992 and 17 October 1992, and also of the Decision of 18 November regarding the organisation of the Ministry of Defence, the Chief of the Main Staff was accountable to the Head of the Department of Defence for administrative, budgetary and logistical tasks involving the armed forces, during both peace and wartime.¹²⁰³ He was likewise directly accountable to the Supreme Commander in those areas specifically related to strategic planning and the use of the said armed forces.¹²⁰⁴

B. Creation of the Council of the Presidency and Subsequent Loss of Power by the President of the HR H-B

496. On 10 December 1993, the President of the HR H-B, Mate Boban, created the Council of the Presidency.¹²⁰⁵ According to this decision, the Council of the Presidency was responsible for strategic, political and defence matters, as well as for coordinating the activities of the executive organs of the HR H-B.¹²⁰⁶ The evidence

¹²⁰⁰ P 00302, Article 7, p. 2; Witness DE, T(F), pp. 15599 and 15600, closed session.

¹²⁰¹ P 04611, Article 8, p. 2.

¹²⁰² P 00588, Art. 29, p. 10; Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 24108, 24174-24179, 24268-24270; P 04131, p. 1; P 00586, p. 4; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37326-37328; P 00588, p. 4; P 08973, p. 26; 4D 01286; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33729-33730; Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50343; Filip Filipović, T(F), p. 47437. See for example 2D 01351; P 00315; 2D 01392; 2D 01393; P 05517, p. 5.

¹²⁰³ P 00289; P 00586, p. 3; P 00588, p. 4; 2D 02000, para. 83; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49384, 49385, 50088, 50089, 50325 and 50326; Slobodan Božić, T(F), pp. 36397 and 36400; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37319 and 37328; P 09549, para. 26.

¹²⁰⁴ P 00289; P 00586, pp. 3 and 5; P 00588, para. 83; Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35614, 35627-35629, 35762 and 35763; P 09549, para. 26; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49384, 49385, 50088, 50089, 50325 and 50326; Slobodan Božić, T(F), pp. 36397 and 36400; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37319 and 37328. P 07236, p. 5, Art. 13; Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15346 and 15347.

¹²⁰⁵ P 07424; P 08973; p. 69.

¹²⁰⁶ P 07424, p. 2.

confirms that the Council of the Presidency was likewise an advisory organ enabling the HR H-B to function in the absence of President Mate Boban.¹²⁰⁷

497. On 10 December 1993, the Council of the Presidency had 9 members.¹²⁰⁸ On 16 February 1994, the President of HR H-B, Mate Boban, altered the composition of the Council, appointing 11 members to serve from that time forward, including Jadranko Prlić and Valentin Ćorić.¹²⁰⁹

498. On 17 February 1994, the House of Representatives adopted a decision whereby, in exceptional circumstances, the Council of the Presidency could exercise powers properly belonging to the House of Representatives¹²¹⁰ and that same day, it mandated that the Council of the Presidency fulfil the role of the President of the Republic until further instruction.¹²¹¹

II. Presidency of the HR H-B and House of Representatives

499. The Chamber will analyse (A) the function of the Presidency and the House of Representatives, which replaced it in the HR H-B, followed by (B) their structure and composition, and, (C) their relationship with the government of the HZ H-B.

A. Functions of the Presidency and the House of Representatives

500. The Decision on the Creation of the HZ H-B of 18 November 1991 established the Presidency of HZ H-B as the supreme legislative and executive organ.¹²¹²

501. Working from the Amended Decision of 3 July 1992, which defined the function of President of the HZ H-B, based on Article 7 of the said Decision, the President of HZ H-B and the Presidency of the HZ H-B jointly embodied the

¹²⁰⁷ Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 18829-18830; P 07226 under seal, p. 1; 1D 02737, p. 1.

¹²⁰⁸ The delegates were: Pero Marković, Mile Akmađić, Vladislav Pogarčić, Krešimir Zubak, Ivo Živković, Jozo Martinović, Perica Jukić, Ante Roso and Ivo Lozančić: P 07424, p. 1.

¹²⁰⁹ The delegates were: Krešimir Zubak, Ivan Bender, Pero Marković, Ivo Živković, Braninir Huterer, Jadranko Prlić, Jozo Martinović, Valentin Ćorić, Mile Akmađić, Ante Roso and Ivo Lozančić: P 07876; P 07856; pp. 83-85.

¹²¹⁰ P 07883, Article 8.c, pp. 1 and 2; P 08973, p. 69; 1D 01402.

¹²¹¹ P 08973, p. 69; P 07856, pp. 88 and 90; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49934 and 49936.

¹²¹² P 00081, p. 1; P 00079, p. 2; P 08973, pp. pp. 18 and 19; P 00302, Article 7, p. 2; P 09545, p. 12; P 00078; Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 19050-19056, analysing P 00079, p. 2, and P 00081, p. 1; P 08973, p. 21; Witness DE, T(F), pp. 15599 and 15600, closed session; *see* for example 1D 00002; ID 00165; P

“supreme authority in [the] HZ H-B”.¹²¹³ However, the Amended Decree on the Armed Forces of 17 October 1992 established that supreme command of the armed forces was vested in the President of the HZ H-B.¹²¹⁴

502. In addition to the power to legislate, the Presidency, through the Amended Decision of 3 July 1992, had certain executive functions, such as the authority to appoint and recall the administrative and executive organs of the HZ H-B.¹²¹⁵ Moreover, the Presidency held the power to appoint and remove members of the judicial organs of the HZ H-B, including the judges of the military tribunals.¹²¹⁶ These judges were appointed on the advice of the head of the Department of Defence.¹²¹⁷

503. The House of Representatives, established on 28 August 1993,¹²¹⁸ elected the President and members of the government cabinet subsequent to their nomination for appointment by the President of the Republic.¹²¹⁹

504. The Decision on the Creation of the HR H-B stipulated that the HZ H-B legislation then in force, as well as that of the RBiH, would remain in effect throughout the territory of the HR H-B, so long as these statutes did not contravene the existing legislative framework of the HR H-B¹²²⁰ until such time as an HR H-B Constitution established the organs of the Republic. However, no Constitution was ever adopted.¹²²¹

B. Structure and Composition of the Presidency and House of Representatives

505. Under the Decision on the Creation of the HZ H-B of 18 November 1991, the Presidency consisted of the representatives of the Croatian people in the municipal

09552; 08973, p. 27; ID 02340, p. 11; Witness ID-AA, T(F), pp. 28987 and 28988; Zoran Buntić, T(F), p. 30251.

¹²¹³ P 00302, Article 7, p. 2; P 09545, p. 12; Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 19050-19056; P 00079, p. 2; P 08973, p. 23.

¹²¹⁴ P 00588, Article 29, p. 10.

¹²¹⁵ P 00302, Article 8, p. 2; P 08973, pp. 21 and 23; P 00303, Article 7, p. 1; 1D 00010; 1D 00171; 1D 00173; 2D 01368; 2D 01371; 1D 00079; 1D 00084; 2D 01262, pp. 2 and 18; Neven Tomić, T(F), p. 34813.

¹²¹⁶ P 08973, p. 27; 1D 00080; 1D 00082; 1D 00090; 2D 01262, pp. 2 and 19-21; P 00589, Article 5; Zoran Buntić, T(F), p. 30933; P 00594, Article 4.

¹²¹⁷ Zoran Buntić, T(F), p. 30274.

¹²¹⁸ P 04589; Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 18935-18936; P 08973, p. 64.

¹²¹⁹ P 08973, p. 66; 1D 01402, Article 26, p. 10; P 07856, p. 83; Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 18786-18787; P 06381 under seal, p. 2; P 06473 under seal, p. 1; P 06667, p. 2.

¹²²⁰ P 09545, pp. 104, and P04611, Article 11, p. 2.

¹²²¹ P 09545, p. 105.

governments of the HZ H-B as well as senior leaders or presidents of the municipal councils of the HDZ BiH.¹²²² Article 7 of the Amended Decision of 3 July 1992 shifted this composition by providing that the presidents of the municipal HVOs would be part of the Presidency in addition to the representatives of the Croatian people in the municipal governments of the HZ H-B.¹²²³

506. The Presidency was authorised to appoint its own President, two Vice-Presidents and a Secretary.¹²²⁴ On 18 November 1991, the Presidency appointed Mate Boban as President of the Presidency, and Božo Rajić and Dario Kordić as Vice-Presidents.¹²²⁵

507. The roles of the President and of the two Vice-Presidents of the Presidency were not clearly drawn.¹²²⁶ Neither were those of the President and Vice-Presidents of the HZ H-B.¹²²⁷ In practice, the President and the Vice-Presidents of the Presidency held the posts of President and Vice-Presidents of the HZ H-B contemporaneously.¹²²⁸ According to the report by Expert *Ciril Ribičić*, certain powers of the President of the HZ H-B as supreme commander were as a result shared with the President of the Presidency, such as appointing brigade commanders or high-ranking officers.¹²²⁹

508. On 28 August 1993, the Presidency of the HZ H-B and the representatives of the Croatian people at the Chamber of the Municipalities of the Assembly of RBiH adopted a decision establishing the House of Representatives of the HR H-B.¹²³⁰ According to the Decision, the House of Representatives was the supreme elected body of the HR H-B taking over the responsibilities of the Presidency of the HZ H-B and was vested with the legislative power of the Republic.¹²³¹ The House of Representatives was charged with adopting the Constitution of the HR H-B, its statutes, its budget and all decisions, including those regarding the war and the

¹²²² P 00081, Article 7, p. 1.

¹²²³ P 00302, Article 7, p. 2; P 08973, pp. 21 and 22; Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35596 and 35597.

¹²²⁴ P 00079, Article 7, p. 2; P 00081, Article 7, p. 1; P 00302, Article 7, p. 2; P 09545, p. 12; Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 19050-19056; P 08973, p. 20.

¹²²⁵ P 08973, pp. 20 and 21; Christopher Beese, T(F), p. 5278.

¹²²⁶ P 08973, p. 22.

¹²²⁷ P 08973, p. 31.

¹²²⁸ P 08973, p. 21.

¹²²⁹ P 08973, p. 26.

¹²³⁰ P 04589; Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 18935-18936; P 08973, p. 64.

¹²³¹ P 04589; P 08973, pp. 64 and 65.

decision to associate with the future Federation of Republics.¹²³² It likewise made recommendations on the interpretation of the fundamental decisions and laws of the Republic¹²³³ and was required to rule on the reports or questions put to it by the Government of the HR H-B.¹²³⁴

509. On 30 September 1993, the House of Representatives of the HR H-B adopted the Law on the Government of the HR H-B, which installed the government and established its structure and operation (hereinafter, the “Law on the Government of the HR H-B of 30 September 1993”).¹²³⁵ That same day, it adopted its Rules of Parliamentary Procedure.¹²³⁶ Under these Rules of Procedure, the representatives included a President, two Vice-Presidents and a Secretary.¹²³⁷

510. In the run-up to the first free elections, the House of Representatives consisted of the representatives of the Croatian people in the municipalities of the RBiH and the members of the Presidency of the HZ H-B.¹²³⁸ According to the report of Expert *Ciril Ribičić*, on 17 February 1994, the House of Representatives adopted a decision indicating that its members were to be elected in future democratic elections.¹²³⁹ However, no elections were held following the creation of the HR H-B.¹²⁴⁰

C. Relationship between the Presidency of the HZ H-B and the House of Representatives of the HR H-B with the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B

511. The relationship between the Presidency of the HZ H-B and the HVO was not clearly defined in the various pronouncements of the HZ H-B.¹²⁴¹ According to the expert report by *Ciril Ribičić*, the powers of the HVO derived from the Presidency, to which the HVO answered.¹²⁴² The Rules of Procedure of the Presidency of the HZ H-

¹²³² P 04589, p. 2; P 08973, p. 64; P 05821, p. 7; Milan Cviki, T(F), p. 35301. See for example P 08276, p. 13; 1D 03017; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33827, 34804–34805.

¹²³³ P 05821, p. 6.

¹²³⁴ See *inter alia* P 08253, p. 10; P 08276, pp. 6 and 12.

¹²³⁵ P 05517; P 08973; p. 65.

¹²³⁶ P 05821; P 08973; p. 65.

¹²³⁷ P 05821, p. 3; see also the discussion concerning this issue: P 07856, p. 69.

¹²³⁸ P 04589, p. 1; P 07856, pp. 77-81; P 01015; Belinda Giles, T(F), p. 2061 and T(E), pp. 2058 and 2059.

¹²³⁹ P 08973, pp. 64, 68 and 69.

¹²⁴⁰ Philip Watkins, T(F), p. 18786.

¹²⁴¹ P 08973, p. 31.

¹²⁴² P 08973, p. 31.

B dated 17 October 1992 thus determined that the Presidency had the power to order the HVO to amend its edicts in order to bring them into compliance with those of the Presidency; if the HVO refused to execute such orders, the Presidency had the power to void any unlawful edict and to mandate that a fresh edict be adopted.¹²⁴³ Moreover, according to *Neven Tomić*, the persons in charge of the various departments of the HVO were required to submit programmes and reports concerning the activity of their respective departments, especially to the Presidency of the HZ H-B, and the Presidency was to evaluate the work of the HVO.¹²⁴⁴ Furthermore, according to a decision by the Presidency of the HZ H-B on 17 October 1992, in the event of an emergency, the HVO could enact legislation under the power and authority of the Presidency of the HZ H-B; such instruments were to be submitted to the Presidency for its consent during the next session following their adoption by the HVO.¹²⁴⁵ The Chamber also reviewed evidence indicating that the HVO of the HZ H-B had progressively appropriated for itself all the executive and administrative powers as well as certain legislative functions, as the Presidency met very infrequently.¹²⁴⁶

512. Under its Rules of Procedure, the House of Representatives had the option of calling a vote of confidence regarding the President of the Government, any other member of the Government or the Government as a whole, upon motion by one-tenth of the representatives.¹²⁴⁷ If the vote of no confidence passed the House of Representatives, the Prime Minister was to resign from office.¹²⁴⁸

513. In wartime or faced with imminent threat of war, if the President, Vice-Presidents or Secretary of the House of Representatives considered that the Chamber was unable to meet, they would so inform the President of the HR H-B and the President of the Government in order for the latter to be able to adopt the necessary

¹²⁴³ P 00596, Article 40; P 08973, p. 31.

¹²⁴⁴ *Neven Tomić*, T(F), pp. 34125 and 34814.

¹²⁴⁵ P 00684.

¹²⁴⁶ P 08973, pp. 32 and 33; P 09545, pp. 71 and 72; *Neven Tomić*, T(F), pp. 34145–34146; *Zoran Buntić*, T(F), pp. 30761, 30762, 30889 and 30890. The Chamber will explain below that it did not find most of *Zoran Buntić*'s testimony concerning the structure of the HZ H-B very credible. However, it is taking into consideration what concerns the concentration of power benefiting the HVO to the detriment of the Presidency of the HZ H-B, inasmuch as what was said in this regard was largely corroborated by other evidence.

¹²⁴⁷ P 05821, Article 63, p. 6.

¹²⁴⁸ P 05821, Article 63, p. 6.

legislation, by the virtue of the powers bestowed on them by the Decision Creating the HR H-B.¹²⁴⁹

III. Governments of the HZ H-B and HR H-B

514. In this part, the Chamber will analyse (A) the role of the Government of the HZ H-B, as embodied by the HVO, then that of the Government of the HR H-B. In this regard, it intends to examine in greater detail (1) the powers of the Governments of the HVO and the HR H-B in military matters, (2) the relationship between the Government of the HVO and the Presidency of the HZ H-B, and between the Government of the HR H-B and the House of Representatives, (3) how the work within the Governments of the HVO and the HR H-B was organised, and (4) the relationships of the Governments of the HVO and the HR H-B with the municipal authorities. The Chamber will then analyse (B) the specific role of the President of the HVO and of the Prime Minister of the HR H-B.

A. Role of the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B as the Executive Organ of Herceg-Bosna

515. On 15 May 1992, the Presidency of the HZ H-B adopted the Decree on the “Provisional Establishment of the Executive Authority and Administration in the Territory of the HZ H-B” (hereinafter, the “Decree of 15 May 1992”), signed by Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B.¹²⁵⁰ The Decree defined the HVO as the executive power in the territory of the HZ H-B.¹²⁵¹ On 3 July 1992, the Presidency of the HZ H-B adopted the “Statutory Decision on the Temporary Organisation of Executive Authority and Administration in the Territory of the [HZ H-B]”, amending the Decree of 15 May 1992 (hereinafter “Statutory Decision of 3 July 1992”), which described the HVO of the HZ H-B as the supreme executive and administrative organ and specified that it would exercise its responsibilities until such time as permanent executive and administrative organs were created.¹²⁵² The Chamber has, moreover,

¹²⁴⁹ P 05821, p. 12.

¹²⁵⁰ P 00206; P 09545; p. 14.

¹²⁵¹ P 00206, Article 1, p. 1; P 09545, p. 14.

¹²⁵² P 00303, Articles 1 and 2, p. 1; P 08973, pp. 23 and 24; Zoran Buntić, T(F), p. 30249.

examined evidence describing the HVO as a homogeneous, organised political/military entity that operated like a government.¹²⁵³

516. Subsequent to proclamation of the HR H-B, the Law on Government of the HR H-B of 30 September 1993 defined the Government of the HR H-B as the highest executive organ of the Republic.¹²⁵⁴

1. Powers of the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B in Military Matters

517. The Prosecution contends that the HVO of the HZ H-B, described as the “highest, most powerful body in Herceg-Bosna”,¹²⁵⁵ wielded considerable authority in military and defence matters and that the armed forces were placed under the control of the political authorities – with the Prosecution, noting moreover that “the governing and military structures” were closely intertwined with one another.¹²⁵⁶ The Petković Defence also stresses that the HVO government was vested with sweeping powers concerning those issues with direct or indirect ties to military and defence operations.¹²⁵⁷ The Prlić Defence, however, submits that the HVO of the HZ H-B held no authority over the Department of Defence or the Main Staff, and lacked any authority whatsoever in respect of military operations.¹²⁵⁸ It also argued that the HVO fell under the authority of Mate Boban, President of the HZ(R) H-B and Supreme Commander and that as such, the Government of the HZ(R) H-B never authorised any operational orders.¹²⁵⁹ The Prlić Defence argues, moreover, that the amendments to the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992 stripped the HVO of any legal authority in military matters.¹²⁶⁰ The Stojić Defence points out that none of the meetings of the HVO where issues relevant to defence were debated ever addressed the issue of operational command, that is, the issue of the plans and projects of the

¹²⁵³ P 08973, p. 24; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451; Ray Lane, T(F), pp. 23637, 23638, 23706-23708 and 23714; Witness BF, P 10365 under seal, *Kordić and Čerkez* Case, T(F), pp. 82 and 106, closed session; Witness BF, T(F), pp. 2577-25780, closed session; see also 3D 03720, pp. 78 and 79.

¹²⁵⁴ P 05517, p. 2; P 08973, p. 65.

¹²⁵⁵ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 377.

¹²⁵⁶ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 361, 402; Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), p. 51773.

¹²⁵⁷ Petković Defence Final Brief, paras 59, 63.

¹²⁵⁸ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 179, 224, 319, 326 (b) and 327 (a). See also the Preliminary Statement by the Accused Prlić, T(F), pp. 27485, 27510-27511 and 27563-27564.

¹²⁵⁹ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 326 (b) and 327 (a).

¹²⁶⁰ Closing Arguments by the Prlić Defence, T(F), pp. 52227-52230 and 52232-52234; Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 224, 319, 320, 321, 327 (a), (c), (h), (u), and 338.

Armed Forces of the HVO, which belonged neither to the powers of the Department of Defence nor to those of the HVO.¹²⁶¹ The Prosecution, however, asserts that, in a more general sense, Jadranko Prlić was the coordinator for the entire HVO apparatus, including its military structure.¹²⁶²

518. The Chamber first notes that it cannot subscribe to the Prlić Defence's theory that reforms in the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992 stripped the HVO of its role in military matters. Quite to the contrary, the Amended Decree on the Armed Forces of 17 October 1992, gave the HVO responsibility for *inter alia* producing plans for the defence of the HZ H-B and for undertaking all measures necessary for their implementation.¹²⁶³

519. Moreover, during his testimony *Milivoj Petković* stated that the HVO represented the civilian authority in the HZ H-B and also the armed forces active in HZ H-B, with the civilian authorities exercising control over the military authorities.¹²⁶⁴ Moreover, he stated that the civilian authorities of the HVO were asked to set the "overall strategy" of the HZ H-B.¹²⁶⁵ The government was allowed to make proposals and form conclusions concerning issues of a military nature, which the Ministry of Defence could then forward to the Senior Main Staff or to the principal commanding officers, but lacked authority to give orders of a military nature.¹²⁶⁶ *Davor Marijan* stated that although the Government of the HVO did not form part of the chain of command of the armed forces,¹²⁶⁷ during its sittings, it adopted reports and decisions concerning issues related to defence,¹²⁶⁸ and as a consequence, provided instructions for their enforcement.¹²⁶⁹

520. *Slobodan Praljak*, however, stated during his testimony before the Chamber that the Government of the HVO's jurisdiction in military matters was restricted

¹²⁶¹ Closing Arguments by the Stojić Defence, T(F), pp. 52352 and 52353.

¹²⁶² Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 51897, 51901 and 51905; Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 374, 379, 389-391 and 401-421.

¹²⁶³ P 00588, Art. 9, p. 3.

¹²⁶⁴ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 50014, 50015 and 50342. *See also* *Petković* Defence Final Brief, paras 55, 64 (ii). *See further* 1D 02078, pp. 1, 4 and 5.

¹²⁶⁵ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 49380, 50349, 50351-50353, 50456, 50458, 50459 and 50495. *See also* P 00289, Article 9, p. 2; 2D 02000, p. 6, para. 4.

¹²⁶⁶ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 49766-49769 and 49771.

¹²⁶⁷ *Davor Marijan*, T(F), p. 35693.

¹²⁶⁸ 2D 02000, pp. 11 and 12, para. 13; P 00128, p. 3.

¹²⁶⁹ 2D 02000, pp. 11 and 12, para. 13.

solely to the training, supply and mobilisation of the armed forces, *via* Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence.¹²⁷⁰

521. The Chamber holds that the evidence shows that, as the civilian authority, the Governments of the HVO and of the HR H-B had the power and responsibility to exercise broad oversight, particularly in terms of military strategy, over the armed forces of the HZ(R) H-B. However, the Chamber observes that none of the evidence indicates that these governments were directly involved in the conduct of military operations. Moreover, the Chamber heard the testimony of *Marijan Biškić*¹²⁷¹ and *Milivoj Petković* who said that the President of the Government of the HZ H-B and the President of the Government of the HR H-B were not the hierarchical superiors of the Chief of the Main Staff.¹²⁷²

2. Relationship of the HVO with the Presidency of the HZ H-B and of the Government of the HR H-B with the House of Representatives

522. The Government of the HVO was subordinated to the Presidency of the HZ H-B.¹²⁷³ However, as indicated previously, the Chamber examined several exhibits which show that, in fact, the HVO of the HZ H-B gradually arrogated to itself all executive, administrative and some legislative power, without any effective oversight by the Presidency of the HZ H-B.¹²⁷⁴ The testimony of *Neven Tomić* thus makes clear that the HVO itself created certain departments, such as the ODPR and the Commission for the Exchange of Prisoners and Other Persons, that it appointed certain staff members of the said Commission and also appointed the staff of the municipality of Kreševo,¹²⁷⁵ initiatives which nevertheless, according to this witness,

¹²⁷⁰ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 40420-40422.

¹²⁷¹ Marijan Biškić was appointed Deputy Minister in the HR H-B Ministry of Defence, responsible for security and the HVO military police by Jadranko Prlić on 1 December 1993: Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15039, 15048 and 15049; P 07236, Article 4, p. 2; P 06994; P 06998, p. 1.

¹²⁷² Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15346. The Chamber nevertheless notes P 07345; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50009, 50010, 50342 and 50343.

¹²⁷³ P 09545, pp. 14 and 15; P 00206, Article 3, p. 1; P 00303, Article 3, p. 1; P 08973, p. 24.

¹²⁷⁴ See the “Relationship between the Presidency of the HZ H-B and the House of Representatives of the HR H-B with the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B” and “Role of the HVO of the HZ H-B and of the Government of the HR H-B as the Executive Organ of Herceg-Bosna” in the Chamber’s findings of fact regarding the administrative and political structure of the HZ(R) H-B; P 08973, pp. 32 and 33; P 09545, pp. 71 and 72; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 34145-34146. See also P 00128, pp. 1 and 2; P 04220.

¹²⁷⁵ Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 34145–34146 and 34149; P 00824, p. 3; P 01652, p. 4; 1D 01669, pp. 2 and 3.

fell under the jurisdiction of the Presidency of the HZ H-B.¹²⁷⁶ The Chamber likewise notes the absence of any contact between the HVO and the Presidency of the HZ H-B, allegedly as a consequence of the rare or even non-existent meetings at the level of the Presidency of the HZ H-B from 17 October 1992.¹²⁷⁷

523. According to the Law on the Government of HR H-B, the Government was answerable to the House of Representatives.¹²⁷⁸

524. The members of the Government of the HR H-B were appointed and removed by the House of Representatives, on the advice of the President of the HR H-B.¹²⁷⁹ On 20 November 1993, the House of Representatives elected the Government of the HR H-B and Jadranko Prlić was elected President of the Government.¹²⁸⁰ In this regard, the evidence admitted into the record attests that the House of Representatives did not elect certain members of the government who had been provisionally appointed to the government before election by the Chamber, such as Ante Valenta, who was appointed to the post of Vice-President of the Government but did not appear in the list later approved by the House of Representatives.¹²⁸¹

3. Organisation of Work within the HVO of the HZ H-B and within the Government of the HR H-B

525. The Government of the HVO consisted of a President, Vice-Presidents, department heads and “other members”.¹²⁸²

526. *Neven Tomić* recounts that the HVO adopted its decisions on the basis of proposals from the departments of the HVO, which were discussed during the sittings of the HVO.¹²⁸³ Moreover, according to him, the HVO was advised of the activities of the HVO’s departments, including the Department of Defence, by means of work

¹²⁷⁶ Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 34145–34146; *see also* P 00303, Article 7, p. 1.

¹²⁷⁷ P 09545, pp. 71 and 72; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 34150-34152.

¹²⁷⁸ P 05517, p. 2, Article 3; P 08973, pp. 65-66.

¹²⁷⁹ P 05517, p. 2, Article 4; P 08973, p. 66; P 04611, p. 2, Article 7; *see also* “The Offices of the Presidency and the House of Representatives” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the political and administrative structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹²⁸⁰ P 06772, p. 1; P 08973, p. 66.

¹²⁸¹ P 06381 under seal, p. 2; Philip Watkins, T(F), p. 18833.

¹²⁸² P 00303, Article 7, p. 1; P 09545, pp. 14 and 15; P 08973, p. 24.

¹²⁸³ Neven Tomić, T(F), p. 34126.

programmes which each department was required to prepare for the HVO, starting in the second half of 1993.¹²⁸⁴

527. The Government of the HR H-B was composed of a President of the Government and 13 Ministers, among whom two simultaneously held the post of Vice-President of the Government, namely, the Minister of Defence and the Minister of Finance.¹²⁸⁵ He also had a “cabinet” which included the President of the Government, three Vice-Presidents and the Ministers of Defence and of the Interior.¹²⁸⁶ This “cabinet” was given the authority to take urgent decisions in matters of defence and security when circumstances prevented a meeting of the government.¹²⁸⁷

528. The Government of the HR H-B held its first session on 15 November 1993.¹²⁸⁸ The regulations of the HZ H-B were to remain in force until the adoption of the Constitution of the HR H-B, and those of the RBiH could be enforced, to the extent that they did not contravene those of the HZ H-B.¹²⁸⁹ According to expert historian *William Tomljanovich*¹²⁹⁰ and as recalled previously, no constitution was ever adopted, even if the House of Representatives did adopt a series of standards forming the basis of the system of government.¹²⁹¹

4. Relationships of the HVO of the HZ H-B and the Government of the HR H-B with the Municipal Authorities

529. The Prlić Defence argues that neither Jadranko Prlić nor the HVO of the HZ H-B exercised control over the municipalities of the HZ(R) H-B and that appointments within the municipal HVOs were merely a formality because the municipal HVOs were responsible for making recommendations.¹²⁹²

530. The Chamber will analyse hereinafter the statutory texts governing the relationships of the HVO and of the Government of the HR H-B with the municipal

¹²⁸⁴ Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 34119, 34120, 34126, 34134, 34139 and 34809.

¹²⁸⁵ P 08973, p. 66; P 05517, p. 2.

¹²⁸⁶ P 05517, p. 2.

¹²⁸⁷ P 05517, p. 2.

¹²⁸⁸ P 06667.

¹²⁸⁹ P 08973, p. 64.

¹²⁹⁰ See the Chamber’s Oral Decision of 26 June 2006, T(F), pp. 3805 and 3806.

¹²⁹¹ P 09545, p. 105.

¹²⁹² Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 327 (e).

authorities. However, in this part of the Judgement, the Chamber will not review what powers and authority in the field and in practice the municipalities had in relation to the central organs. This will be analysed subsequently in the parts pertaining to each of the municipalities relevant to the Indictment.

531. The Government of the HVO coordinated the work of the administrative organs at the municipal level, could dissolve the municipal HVOs, could void their pronouncements and could appoint or remove their members.¹²⁹³

532. The Government of the HVO, moreover, had the option of abrogating decisions of the municipal HVOs which contravened the regulations in force in the HZ H-B, which was done on several occasions, as Witness *Zoran Perković* confirmed.¹²⁹⁴

533. The Government of the HR H-B supervised the work of the municipal government staffs as well.¹²⁹⁵ It also had the power to void municipal pronouncements which violated the laws of the HR H-B.¹²⁹⁶ If a municipal government constantly violated the laws of the HR H-B, the Government of the HR H-B had the right to dissolve it.¹²⁹⁷ Elections would then have to be held to elect a new local government.¹²⁹⁸ Moreover, according to *Neven Tomić*, the Governments of the HVO and of the HR H-B granted funds to the municipal HVOs between October 1993 and August 1994.¹²⁹⁹

B. Specific Role of the President of the HVO and the President of the Government of the HR H-B

534. On 15 May 1992, the Presidency of the HZ H-B unanimously elected Mate Boban as President of the HVO.¹³⁰⁰ On 14 August 1992, the Presidency appointed

¹²⁹³ P 00303, Articles 13-15, p. 2; P 08973, p. 24; 3D 03720, p. 79; see also the example of the payment of a sum of money by *Privredna Banka* of Zagreb to the municipality of Orašje in Posavina “through” the authorities in Herceg-Bosna: *Žarko Primorac*, T(F), pp. 29937-29939; 1D 02948; 1D 02942, p. 1.

¹²⁹⁴ *Zoran Perković*, T(F), pp. 31713-31715, 31953. See P 00431; P 02248; P 09545, pp. 35 and 36, and P09530.

¹²⁹⁵ P 05517, p. 4.

¹²⁹⁶ P 05517, p. 4.

¹²⁹⁷ P 05517, p. 4.

¹²⁹⁸ P 05517, p. 4.

¹²⁹⁹ *Neven Tomić*, T(F), pp. 33878–33879; 1D 02134; 1D 02137.

¹³⁰⁰ P 09526; P 09545, p. 15; see also P 00206, Article 2, p. 1; *Bo Pellnäs*, T(F), p. 19476; *Neven Tomić*, T(F), p. 33730.

Jadranko Prlić to that post.¹³⁰¹ On 10 November 1993, the President of the HR H-B, Mate Boban, again appointed Jadranko Prlić to the post of President of the Government.¹³⁰² On 20 November 1993, the House of Representatives elected the members of the Government of the HR H-B, confirming Jadranko Prlić in the post of President of the Government.¹³⁰³

535. The Prlić Defence notes that the President of the HVO was on the same level as the heads of department, who had no power of appointment and that the decisions taken by the HVO to this effect, as with any decisions it adopted *in collegio*, were taken on the advice of the departments and fell under the jurisdiction of the Presidency of the HZ H-B.¹³⁰⁴

536. The Chamber nevertheless finds that the President of the HVO played a more significant role within the Government of the HVO than the Prlić Defence suggests. In fact, under the Statutory Decision of 3 July 1992, the President of the HVO was in charge of and responsible for the activities of the HVO.¹³⁰⁵ The President signed the official HVO documents, such as decrees and decisions,¹³⁰⁶ including certain decisions to appoint.¹³⁰⁷ Article 9 of the said Decision also indicates that the President of the HVO was supposed to ensure unity of political and administrative action within the HVO and to cooperate with the other organs of the HZ H-B.¹³⁰⁸ In legislative affairs, Jadranko Prlić, as President of the of the HVO, directed debates during discussions over adopting a statute or a decree, organised votes and sometimes even proposed revisions to the texts.¹³⁰⁹

537. The Law on the Government of the HR H-B of 30 September granted similar power to the President of the Government of the HR H-B. He represented the

¹³⁰¹ P 09545, p. 29; P 00391, p. 11; Witness DV, T(F), p. 22872; P 10217 under seal, para. 28; P 01965, p. 2; P 01575, p. 3; *see also* P 01303 under seal; P 01309 under seal, p. 3.

¹³⁰² P 06583. The Chamber nevertheless examined evidence showing that prior to this date Jadranko Prlić was already being introduced as the Prime Minister of the HR H-B; P 05422, p. 1; Zoran Buntić, T(F) pp. 30254 to 30256.

¹³⁰³ P 06772.

¹³⁰⁴ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 174 and 327 (c). *See also* the Preliminary Statement by the Accused Prlić, T(F), p. 27562.

¹³⁰⁵ P 00303, Article 9, p. 2; 2D 00852; P 01505; P 01557.

¹³⁰⁶ P 00303, Article 9, p. 2; *see in particular* P 00988; 1D 00024; 1D 00103; 1D 00141; 1D 00194; P 02015; P 04565.

¹³⁰⁷ Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35717 and 35721.

¹³⁰⁸ P 00303, Article 9, p. 2; *see* P 01700.

¹³⁰⁹ Zoran Perković, T(F), pp. 31725-31726.

Government, chaired its meetings, coordinated its work and implemented the Government's Rules of Procedure.¹³¹⁰ The President of the Government was to sign all the laws, decisions and decrees adopted by the Government.¹³¹¹ At the recommendation of the President of the Government, the Government appointed and removed the heads and deputy heads of the "cabinet".¹³¹²

IV. Department of Defence of the HZ H-B and Ministry of Defence of the HR H-B

538. The Chamber will analyse (A) the evidence relating to the structure and operation of the Department of Defence which later became the Ministry of Defence. To this end, the Chamber will review the principal organs of the Department of Defence, namely: (1) the Main Staff; (2) the administrations and offices of the Defence; (3) the collegium of the head of the Department of Defence; and will then analyse (4) the relationships of the Department of Defence with the international organisations. The Chamber will then turn its attention to (B) the evidence pertaining to the offices of the Head of the Department of Defence and of the Ministry of Defence and analyse, in connection with that, (1) the ties between the Head of the Department of Defence and the Ministry of Defence with the armed forces; (2) the power of the Chief of the Department of Defence and the Ministry of Defence to make appointments within the armed forces; and, (3) the power to appoint military judges and prosecutors. Taking into consideration (C) the particular complexity of the SIS, the Chamber will analyse its structure in a separate part. The Chamber will then assess evidence (1) relating to the SIS in connection with the HZ H-B – citing (a) its responsibilities, (b) its structure and its internal operation, and (c) its place in the hierarchy of the HVO – then (2) in connection with the HR H-B. Finally, it will analyse the evidence pertaining to (D) the health section of the Department of Defence, and to (E) the Commission for Prisons and Detention Centres.

¹³¹⁰ P 05517, p. 3; *see* for example P 07082; P 07588; P 06689; P 06667; P 06803; P 07310; P 08239; P 08253.

¹³¹¹ P 05517, p. 3; *see*, e.g., 2D 00821; *see* in particular P 07001; P 07674; P 07683; P 07783; P 07396.

¹³¹² 1D 01402, Article 27, p. 10; P 06817; P 07461.

A. Structure and Operation of the Department of Defence and the Ministry of Defence

539. The Presidency of the HZ H-B created the Department of Defence by means of the Statutory Decision of 15 May 1992.¹³¹³

540. Using the Decision on the basic principles of the Department of Defence dated 15 September 1992 (hereinafter “Decision of 15 September 1992”), the President of the HZ H-B, Mate Boban, set up the organisational structure of the Department of Defence.¹³¹⁴ The Department of Defence was thus organised into six bodies or sectors, which included the departments for civil protection, security, health, ethics and morals,¹³¹⁵ procurement/purchasing/production as well as the Main Staff.¹³¹⁶ This Department was likewise administered through various offices.¹³¹⁷ The Main Staff, as will be detailed at a later point, was directed by a Chief of Staff, and the five other sectors by persons holding the rank of Assistant Chief of the Department of Defence.¹³¹⁸ Lastly, the tribunals and offices of the prosecutors for the military districts fell under the Department of Defence for organisation, human resources and finance.¹³¹⁹

541. At the end of 1993, the Department of Defence of the HZ H-B became the Ministry of Defence of the HR H-B¹³²⁰ upon promulgation of a decision of the President of the HR H-B.¹³²¹ The Ministry of Defence included *inter alia* the Inspector-General, a Cabinet, the Main Staff, and six sections including the security, personnel, political action, health, purchasing/supplies/production and civilian affairs sections.¹³²² Unlike the Department of Defence, the Ministry of Defence did not have a section for ethics and morals.

¹³¹³ P 00206, Article 7, p. 2, 2D 02000, Article 10, p. 3; *see also* Davor Marijan, T(F), p. 35604; 1D 00156/P00303, Article 20, p. 3. According to *Davor Marijan*, the Department of Defence truly became operational in July 1992: Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35605 and 35815.

¹³¹⁴ P 00586, pp. 2-4; 2D 02000, para. 14.

¹³¹⁵ *See* P 00601; P 01593; P 02331; P 09529; P 09531.

¹³¹⁶ 2D 00435; 2D 00567; P 02477; P 00586; 4D 01286, based on P 00586.

¹³¹⁷ 2D 00435; 2D 00567; P 02477; P 00586; 4D 01286 based on P 00586..

¹³¹⁸ 4D 01286. The information on the Main Staff is analysed in the Chamber’s factual findings on the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹³¹⁹ P 04699, p. 30; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42449 and 42450.

¹³²⁰ Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), p. 23454; Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15036.

¹³²¹ P 01379, p. 7.

¹³²² 4D 01464, pp. 6-16.

542. The Ministry of Defence was *inter alia* responsible for the organisation and development of the defence system of the HR H-B, for preparing and harmonising defence plans, for assessing the threat of war, for civil defence, for organisation and preparation of measures pertaining to the mobilisation, conscription and recruitment of the armed forces.¹³²³ Moreover, the Chamber heard the testimony of *Milivoj Petković* according to whom the Head of the Department of Defence and his deputy for security were responsible for resolving issues likely to arise in the detention centres under the authority of the Ministry of Defence in August 1993 and, if necessary, for taking the decision to close those centres.¹³²⁴

1. Main Staff as an Organ of the Department of Defence

543. The Main Staff formed part of the Department of Defence¹³²⁵ and the Chamber will, in this part, focus on studying its role as an organ of the Department of Defence. Specifically, the Chamber will analyse its structure and operation under the heading pertaining to the structure of the armed forces of the HZ(R) H-B.

544. The Decree on the Armed Forces of the HVO HZ H-B, dated 3 July 1992, as well as its amended version of 17 October 1992 specified the respective powers of the Department of Defence, the HVO and the Main Staff in matters of defence.¹³²⁶ Thus, the Department of Defence was defined as an administrative organ and had the responsibility *inter alia* to control and coordinate activities designed to implement a defence policy, to mobilise the necessary personnel and equipment in the event of conflict, to draw up and implement plans for the deployment and development of the armed forces, to organise basic and advanced training for the members of these armed forces, to ensure proper operations of the command and control system of the armed

¹³²³ 1D 01402, pp. 3 and 4; *see* 2D 01237; 2D 01373; P 01154; P 06225; P 07354; P 08253, p. 10; P 08276, pp. 6, 10 and 12; P 08266, pp. 9 and 10. *See* also the creation of a military council within the Department of Defence as an “advisory body to deal specifically with issues concerning the formation, development and equipment of the Armed Forces, and the development of defence doctrine and the strategy of armed combat”: 2D 02000, para. 15; P 00588, Article 18, p. 7; P 07090.

¹³²⁴ Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50770; P 03995. The Chamber notes that, during his testimony, *Milivoj Petković* stated, in reference to Document P 03995, that the Department of Defence was then directed by Mr Jukić and Mr Biskiće, his deputy. The Chamber considers that the Accused confused the dates, since the evidence proves that, as of the date of the document on which the Accused commented, that is, August 1993, the Head of the Department of Defence was Bruno Stojić.

¹³²⁵ P 00289, p. 3; P 00588, Article 11, p. 4; P 00586, Article IX, p. 3; P 09549, para. 25; 2D 00244; 2D 01222.

¹³²⁶ P 00289, pp. 3-7; P 09549, para. 25.

forces as well as to be responsible for logistical tasks relating to the armed forces (supplies, mobilisation of equipment, etc).¹³²⁷

545. The Chamber notes that it has no evidence describing the relationship between the Main Staff and the Ministry of Defence.

2. Administrations and Offices of the Defence

546. According to Article 12 of the Decrees on the Armed Forces of 3 July and 17 October 1992, the HVO, as proposed by the Head of the Department of Defence, was to establish administrations and offices of the Defence Department, with a view to carrying out the tasks assigned to the Department of Defence.¹³²⁸

547. On 17 November 1992, the HVO issued a decision creating administrations and offices for Defence in the territory of the HZ H-B. On 29 July 1993, the HVO reshaped the number of Defence offices and their areas of responsibility in certain municipalities, responding in part to the proposal of the Head of the Department of Defence.¹³²⁹

548. Article 2 of the Defence Department Regulations, issued on 25 February 1993 by Bruno Stojić, head of the Department of Defence, regarding the internal organisation of the Defence throughout the territory of the HZ H-B, specified that these branches were to be the territorial, administrative and military organs of the HZ H-B responsible for specific, technical responsibilities in connection with the system of defence and protection of the HZ H-B.¹³³⁰ The Defence offices were responsible for issuing requisition orders and maintaining books tracking all resources requisitioned.¹³³¹ The Defence offices were likewise responsible for establishing files on the military conscripts of the HVO, organising mobilisation, recruitment of soldiers, communications with their units and their discharge.¹³³²

¹³²⁷ P 00289, pp. 2, 3 and 11; P 00588, Article 10, p. 3; P 09549, para. 25; *see also* 2D 02000, paras 5, 6, 8, 10 and 116; Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35862, 35863 and 35605; P 00279; Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), pp. 23565 and 23382; 2D 00535; 2D 00979; 2D 01021; 2D 01319; 2D 01336; 2D 01347; 2D 01348; 2D 01350; 2D 01369; 2D 01372; 2D 01388; P 00397; P 00491; P 00509; P 00864; P 00875/P 00876; P 00933; P 01097; P 01510; P 01521; P 01701; P 01776; P 01864; P 00955; P 01921; P 02139; P 02615.

¹³²⁸ P 00289, pp. 4 and 5; P 00669, p. 1.

¹³²⁹ Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37230, 37231 and 37245; P 03795.

¹³³⁰ P 01553, Article 2; P 00588, Article 13; P 00289, Articles 12 and 13; P 01511, pp. 1 and 7.

¹³³¹ P 00289, p. 2; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), p. 37232.

¹³³² P 00289, p. 5; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37231, 37232 and 37234; 2D 02000, para. 23.

549. The Chamber observes that it has no evidence about the Defence offices and agencies within the framework of the HR H-B.

3. Department of Defence Collegium

550. The Stojić Defence submits that, contrary to the Prosecution's contention,¹³³³ the meetings of the Collegium did not aim to advise Bruno Stojić concerning military issues or defence but were, on the contrary, an opportunity to discuss administrative and technical matters in relation to the operation of the Department of Defence.¹³³⁴ The Stojić Defence insists moreover that, although Bruno Stojić could issue recommendations, decisions were taken by the collective organ, that is, by the Department of Defence Collegium.¹³³⁵

551. As concerns the powers assigned to the Department of Defence Collegium, the Chamber here observes that the only evidence brought to its attention was the testimony of *Slobodan Božić* who served as Assistant Head of the Department of Defence from mid-January 1993 to November 1993.¹³³⁶ *Slobodan Božić inter alia* testified that the decisions taken by the collegium were binding but failed to answer the question whether Bruno Stojić, who as Head of the Department of Defence chaired the meetings of the Collegium, had the ability to take decisions or was merely bound by the decisions of the Collegium.¹³³⁷ However, having heard and analysed his entire testimony, the Chamber finds the credibility of this witness extremely weak and cannot rely on this testimony alone to make a finding in either direction. Throughout his testimony, *Slobodan Božić* remained extremely vague in respect of any question regarding possible responsibility of the Accused Stojić. Thus, it deserves special mention by the Chamber that, after having first attempted to give an evasive answer to a question put by the Petković Defence during cross-examination concerning the powers of the Head of the Department of Defence, he then stated that he did not remember whether creating military units of the HVO fell within the enumerated powers of the Head of the Department of Defence.¹³³⁸ Considering his high office

¹³³³ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 543.

¹³³⁴ Closing Arguments by the Stojić Defence, T(F), pp. 52362-52364.

¹³³⁵ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 261.

¹³³⁶ *Slobodan Božić*, T(F), pp. 36157 and 36158.

¹³³⁷ *Slobodan Božić*, T(F), pp. 36685-36687; 2D 01363; P 00880; 2D 01443; 2D 01444; P 01075.

¹³³⁸ *Slobodan Božić*, T(F), pp. 36400-36402.

and responsibility in the Department, the Chamber finds that his answer does not ring true.

552. The Chamber therefore finds that it is unable to draw any conclusion whatsoever concerning the powers and authority of the Department of Defence Collegium or concerning its hierarchical relationship to the Head of the Department solely on the basis of the testimony of *Slobodan Božić*.

553. Moreover, the Chamber notes that the existence of this Collegium was not mentioned by the Parties in connection with the debate concerning the operations of the Ministry of Defence of the HR H-B once it replaced the Department of Defence.

4. Relationships with International and Humanitarian Organisations

554. The Chamber has the minutes of a meeting of the HVO on 26 May 1993 numbering among its participants Milivoj Petković and Bruno Stojić, whereby power and authority for the distribution of humanitarian aid were conferred on the Department of Defence.¹³³⁹ The evidence demonstrates, moreover, that Bruno Stojić, as the Head of the Department of Defence, had the authority to issue passes to local humanitarian organisations.¹³⁴⁰ He was also in direct contact with international organisations such as UNPROFOR and the ICRC regarding the allegations of crimes committed against Croats in BiH as well as those committed by the HVO.¹³⁴¹

B. Role and Office of the Head of the Department of Defence and of the Ministry of Defence

555. In a decision dated 3 July 1992 signed by Mate Boban as President of the HVO and of the HZ H-B, the Presidency of the HZ H-B appointed Bruno Stojić to the post of Head of the Department of Defence.¹³⁴²

556. By the declaration of 10 November 1993, the President of the HR H-B, Mate Boban, stated that, at the suggestion of the President of the Government, Jadranko Prlić, Perica Jukić would be appointed deputy to the President of the Government and

¹³³⁹ 1D 01609, pp. 1 and 2.

¹³⁴⁰ 2D 00552; 2D 00553; 2D 00555; 2D 00556; 2D 00557; 2D 00986.

¹³⁴¹ 1D 02066; P 01989.

Minister of Defence.¹³⁴³ The transfer of responsibilities from Bruno Stojić to Perica Jukić, the new Minister of Defence, was made official on 15 November 1993.¹³⁴⁴ On 20 November 1993, the House of Representatives formally approved the appointment of Perica Jukić to the post.¹³⁴⁵ Between 23 and 25 February 1994,¹³⁴⁶ Vladimir Soljić succeeded Perica Jukić in the post of Minister of Defence of the HR-HB.¹³⁴⁷

1. Hierarchical Nexus between the Head of the Department of Defence and the Minister of Defence with the Armed Forces

557. The Stojić Defence claims that the role of Bruno Stojić, as Head of the Department of Defence, was solely administrative and logistical and that he had no role in military operations.¹³⁴⁸ The Prosecution points out that Bruno Stojić did in fact work on issues involving human resources and the supply of military arms and equipment.¹³⁴⁹

558. The Prosecution further contends that Mate Boban delegated some of his military powers to Bruno Stojić, who played an important role, particularly concerning the command and control of the armed forces and military operations of the HVO.¹³⁵⁰ The Stojić Defence contends, to the contrary, that Bruno Stojić had no authority whatsoever to issue orders to the HVO and moreover never did issue such orders.¹³⁵¹ The Prosecution argues that the responsibilities which Mate Boban did not personally carry out as Supreme Commander were actually delegated to Bruno Stojić,

¹³⁴² P 00308/P 00297; P 09545, p. 16; Witness BH, T(F), p. 17498, closed session; P 10217 under seal, para. 27, p. 5; P 10270 under seal, p. 2; Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), p. 23327; P 10275. Concerning the organisational hierarchy, *see* Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), pp. 23331-23333.

¹³⁴³ P 06583; Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15037; Slobodan Božić, T(F), pp. 36158 and 36159.

¹³⁴⁴ 2D 00416.

¹³⁴⁵ P 06772.

¹³⁴⁶ The Chamber does not have any evidence attesting to the specific date.

¹³⁴⁷ Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15042 and 15070; Slobodan Božić, T(F), pp. 36158 and 36159.

¹³⁴⁸ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 247, 251, 252, 254-256, 340, 356, 430 and 556. *See also* Closing Arguments by the Stojić Defence, T(F), p. 52410.

¹³⁴⁹ Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 51919-51921; Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 552-560.

¹³⁵⁰ Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 51915 and 51916; Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 363, 533, 534, 541, 545, 547, 548, 551.

¹³⁵¹ Closing Arguments by the Stojić Defence, T(F), pp. 52367-52369; Bruno Stojić's Final Trial Brief, paras 340, 352-358, 362, 404 and 430.

expressly, tacitly or by default.¹³⁵² The Stojić Defence, however, points out that this scenario never played out and would moreover have been entirely improbable.¹³⁵³

559. The Chamber observes that as the Stojić Defence contends, Article 10 of the Amended Decree on the Armed Forces of 17 October 1992 assigned administrative and technical tasks to the Department of Defence.¹³⁵⁴ Moreover, *Slobodan Praljak* and *Davor Marijan* declared that Bruno Stojić was not part of the chain of command of the military hierarchy in the armed forces of the HVO.¹³⁵⁵ *Davor Marijan* stated that the Head of the Department of Defence did not issue any orders related to the combat activities of the units.¹³⁵⁶ *Slobodan Praljak* also declared that he consulted with the Head of the Department of Defence only to resolve logistical issues.¹³⁵⁷

560. Concerning the Prosecution's allegations with regard to the transfer of the responsibilities of the Supreme Commander to the Head of the Department of Defence, the Chamber notes that Article 30 of the Amended Decree Regarding the Armed Forces of 17 October 1992 indicates that the President of the HZ H-B actually could, as Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces, delegate certain command responsibilities to the Head of the Department of Defence of the HVO.¹³⁵⁸

561. Furthermore, according to *Milivoj Petković*, the Head of the Department of Defence could, in connection with a prior delegation of attribution of authority decided by the Supreme Commander pursuant to the said Decree, issue operational orders for the HVO's units and report to the Supreme Commander.¹³⁵⁹ In this regard, *Davor Marijan* stated that Mate Boban had transferred his powers as Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces starting in summer 1992 and no longer commanded the units of the HVO directly. The witness did not, however, identify the person to whom Mate Boban allegedly transferred those responsibilities.¹³⁶⁰ The Chamber observes however that other statements by *Davor Marijan* himself contradict this

¹³⁵² Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 51911, 51928 and 51914; Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 547.

¹³⁵³ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 253.

¹³⁵⁴ P 00588, Article 10, p. 3.

¹³⁵⁵ *Slobodan Praljak*, T(F), p. 43445; 4D 01280; *Davor Marijan*, T(F), pp. 35693, 36073 and 36074; *see also Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 49766-49769, 49771, 49777, 49779, 49780 and 50089.

¹³⁵⁶ 2D 02000, para. 86.

¹³⁵⁷ *Slobodan Praljak*, T(F), p. 43445; 4D 01280; *see also Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 49766-49769, 49771, 49777, 49779, 49780 and 50089.

¹³⁵⁸ P 00588, p. 10; *Bruno Pinjuh*, T(F), p. 37328.

¹³⁵⁹ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 50089, 50814 and 50815; P 00588, Article 30.

testimony, including the one emphasising that he never saw any document proving that Mate Boban delegated his command authority; had this been the case, *Davor Marijan* indicated that such authority would *a priori* have been delegated to the Main Staff.¹³⁶¹ These contradictions mean that *Davor Marijan*'s testimony on the issue of the transfer of power and authority by the Supreme Commander to the Head of the Defence Department is not credible. The Chamber decides therefore not to take the testimony into account.

562. Moreover, the Chamber has no evidence referring to any transfer of power and authority from Mate Boban to Bruno Stojić with regard to the command of HVO armed forces. However, it did receive several orders from Bruno Stojić addressed directly to the armed forces of the HVO.¹³⁶² Accordingly, on 15 January 1993 for example, Bruno Stojić ordered all the HVO units in Provinces 1, 5 and 9 as established by the Vance-Owen Plan, to subordinate themselves to the command of the ABiH in these zones.¹³⁶³ On 23 February 1993, he ordered the commanding officer of the Central Bosnia OZ to allow passage to the UNPROFOR convoys.¹³⁶⁴

563. As concerns the hierarchical tie between the Head of the Department of Defence and the armed forces, the Stojić Defence contends that there is no evidence to show that the Head of the Department of Defence issued orders to the brigade commanders, other than those involving administrative matters.¹³⁶⁵ The Stojić Defence argues that, contrary to the Prosecution's submission,¹³⁶⁶ the Department of Defence enjoyed no overall command or control authority over the armed forces, that it was not part of the chain of command of the armed forces of the HVO, and that it did not for this reason issue orders to the Main Staff of the HVO or orders to the assistant heads of the Department of Defence, save for certain orders involving administrative matters.¹³⁶⁷

¹³⁶⁰ Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35866 and 35867.

¹³⁶¹ Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35874 and 35875.

¹³⁶² P 00804; P 00933; P 01246; P 02093; P 02292; P 03124; 2D 00485; P 01316; P 00610; P 00619; P 02673; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50081 and 50082; 4D 00320; P 00468; P 00491; P 01493; P 03039; P 06087; P 00799.

¹³⁶³ P 01140.

¹³⁶⁴ 2D 00984.

¹³⁶⁵ Closing Arguments by the Stojić Defence, T(F), pp. 52354 and 52355.

¹³⁶⁶ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 545.

¹³⁶⁷ Closing Arguments by the Stojić Defence, T(F), pp. 52361, 52362 and 52366; Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 250, 338-345.

564. In this regard, the Chamber notes that, according to the testimony of *Slobodan Božić*, there was no law specifically defining the scope of matters for which the Chief of the HVO Main Staff was answerable to the Head of the Department of Defence.¹³⁶⁸ The Decision of 15 September 1992 concerning the organisation of the Department of Defence, signed by Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B, nevertheless indicated that the Chief of the Main Staff was accountable to the Head of the Department of Defence for matters pertaining to administration, budget, equipment supply and organisation of the structure of the armed forces.¹³⁶⁹ The Decision of 15 September 1992 also indicated that the brigade commanders were not merely subordinated to (and accountable to) the President of the HZ H-B, Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces, but were likewise subordinated to the Head of the Department of Defence and to the Chief of the Main Staff, within their respective spheres of responsibility.¹³⁷⁰ Moreover, although the Chamber does not have orders directly from the Head of the Department of Defence to the brigade commanders, such as noted above, the Chamber did admit into the record orders issued by Bruno Stojić to the OZ commanders.¹³⁷¹

565. Taking into consideration the evidence cited above, the Chamber finds that even if the Head of the Department of Defence did not fit *de jure* into the chain of military command, Bruno Stojić, as Head of the Department of Defence, did dispatch orders directly to the armed forces of the HZ(R) H-B, particularly in respect of issues regarding cease-fires, assignment of troops as reinforcement to other units, the dismantling HVO units, troop movements and the freedom of movement of humanitarian or international organisations. The Chamber will analyse in detail the role played by Bruno Stojić, as Head of the Department of Defence, in commanding the armed forces of the HZ(R) H-B, in the part relating to the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

566. However, the Chamber does not have any evidence regarding the hierarchical nexus which might have existed between the Minister of Defence and the armed forces within the HR H-B.

¹³⁶⁸ Slobodan Božić, T(F), p. 36400.

¹³⁶⁹ P 00586, p. 3; Slobodan Božić, T(F), p. 36400; *see also* P 01575, p. 3; 2D 02000, para. 86.

¹³⁷⁰ P 00586, p. 3.

¹³⁷¹ *See for example* P 03124 and P 01316.

2. Powers of the Head of the Department of Defence and of the Minister of Defence over Appointments within the Armed Forces

567. The Prosecution asserts that the Head of the Department of Defence had the authority to designate and remove soldiers from office, up to and including deputy brigade commanders.¹³⁷² The Ćorić Defence also points out that the Head of the Department of Defence appointed the members of the Military Police Administration as well as the commanders of battalions on the recommendation of the Chief of that administration.¹³⁷³

568. The Stojić Defence submits that Mate Boban was actually responsible for the appointment of senior military officers and that, insofar as the appointment process was concerned, the role of the Head of the Department of Defence was purely administrative.¹³⁷⁴ The Prosecution underscores, however, that the appointments made by Mate Boban were based on the recommendations made by the Head of the Department of Defence and the Chief of the Main Staff.¹³⁷⁵

569. The evidence shows that the Head of the Department of Defence did indeed have the authority to appoint or to make proposals to appoint at multiple levels.¹³⁷⁶

570. Thus, the Head of the Department of Defence approved the proposal for the post of deputy Chief of the Main Staff submitted by the Chief of the Main Staff for subsequent appointment by the President of the HZ H-B.¹³⁷⁷

571. Concerning appointments within the HVO armed forces, the Chamber observes that, by virtue of Article 34 of the Amended Decree on the Armed Forces of 17 October 1992, the President of the HZ H-B appointed the commanders of the armed forces. According to this decree, the Head of the Department of Defence appointed and removed from office brigade commanders and high-ranking officers.

¹³⁷² Closing Arguments of the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 51877, 51917 and 51918; Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 542.

¹³⁷³ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 30 and 31.

¹³⁷⁴ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 346, 347, 351 and 362.

¹³⁷⁵ Closing Arguments of the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 51916 and 51917.

¹³⁷⁶ As concerns the *Domobrani* and the power of appointment of the Head of the Department of Defence, the Chamber refers to its findings on the armed forces in its findings on the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹³⁷⁷ 2D 00567; P 02477, p. 2; P 00811.

Commanders appointed by the Head of the Department of Defence could, in turn, appoint high ranking officers within the brigades.¹³⁷⁸

572. *Slobodan Božić*, however, stated that it was actually the President of the HZ H-B who appointed the brigade commanders and other officers of senior rank, whereas the Head of the Department of Defence appointed only other officers, lower in rank.¹³⁷⁹ He confirmed that an error had undoubtedly crept into Article 34 of the Decree on the Armed Forces of 17 October 1992.¹³⁸⁰

573. Although the Chamber previously explained that it assigned very little credibility to Witness *Slobodan Božić*,¹³⁸¹ other evidence nevertheless supports the statements of this witness concerning the appointment power of the President of the HZ H-B and the Head of the Department of Defence. Thus, Mate Boban, as President of the HZ H-B appointed operative zone and brigade commanders, by referring to Article 34 of the Amended Decree on the Armed Forces of 17 October 1992.¹³⁸² The only orders for appointment issued by Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, pursuant to that same article and admitted into the record, concern only individuals appointed to deputy brigade commander posts.¹³⁸³ The Chamber deduces therefrom that Article 34 of the Amended Decree on the Armed Forces was not strictly enforced. In fact, the Head of the Department of Defence had the power to appoint officers within HVO brigades up to and including the rank of Deputy Brigade Commander.

574. Concerning the SIS, whose powers and structure will be analysed below, the Head of the Department of Defence appointed *inter alia* the Deputy Chief for Analysis, the Deputy Chief for Operations, the Chiefs of the SIS centres for Herzegovina in Mostar, Central Bosnia in Travnik and Eastern Posavina in Derventa as well as the deputy commanders for security in the operative zones and in the

¹³⁷⁸ P 00588, Article 34, p. 11; Dragan Jurić, T(F), pp. 39269-39271; 2D 00631; 2D 01349; P 00698; *see also* P 00812; P 01415; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), p. 37242; 2D 00567, p. 3. Concerning the authority of the Head of the Department of Defence to appoint the directors of the administrative organs of the institutions of the JNA who had been transferred to the armed forces of the HZ H-B: P 00424.

¹³⁷⁹ *Slobodan Božić*, T(E), p. 36209.

¹³⁸⁰ *Slobodan Božić*, T(F), pp. 36210 and 36211.

¹³⁸¹ *See* "Defence Department Collegium" in the Chamber's factual findings regarding the political and administrative structures of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹³⁸² P 03363; P 04234; P 04550; P 05566.

¹³⁸³ 2D 01337; P 00698; 2D 01450; P 02945; 2D 00989; *Slobodan Božić*, T(F), p. 36234; *see also* on the subject of Bruno Stojić's power of appointment: 2D 00985; P 01846; P 01805; 2D 01187.

brigades, on the advice of the deputy chief for security of the Department of Defence.¹³⁸⁴

575. As concerns the Military Police Administration, the Head of the Department of Defence appointed *inter alia* the deputy chief and the Assistant Chief of the Military Police Administration, the heads of department and the chiefs of section as well as the commanders and the deputy commanders of the Military Police battalions on the advice of the Chief of Military Police and with the approval of the assistant chief for Security of the Department of Defence.¹³⁸⁵ Subsequent to the reform of the Military Police introduced in January 1993,¹³⁸⁶ the assigned powers of the chiefs of the Military Police were transferred to the assistant chiefs of the Military Police within the OZs.¹³⁸⁷ The Head of the Department of Defence appointed these assistants in July and August 1993.¹³⁸⁸

576. The evidence attests that the Head of the Department of Defence also granted promotions to members of the armed forces up to and including the rank of colonel.¹³⁸⁹

577. Concerning appointments within the Main Staff, under the Amended Decision on the Internal Organisation of the Department of Defence of 20 May 1993, the Head of the Department of Defence approved *inter alia* the appointment of the Deputy Chief of the Main Staff made by the President of the HZ H-B, on the advice of the Chief of the Main Staff, and appointed the assistant chiefs of the Main Staff on the advice of the Chief of the Main Staff.¹³⁹⁰ According to *Milivoj Petković*, the Head of the Department of Defence, Bruno Stojić, was also the only person able to design the structure and the organisational flowchart of the Main Staff.¹³⁹¹

¹³⁸⁴ 2D 00567; P 02477, pp. 2 and 3; P 02602; 2D 01507.

¹³⁸⁵ 2D 00567; P 02477, p. 3; P 02467; P 01420/P 01422; P 01466; P 02985; P 02993; P 03011; P 04108; P 02295.

¹³⁸⁶ See "First Reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and Its Units: October 1992 – July 1993" and "Second Reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and Its Units: July – December 1993" in the Chamber's factual findings with regard to the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹³⁸⁷ P 04699.

¹³⁸⁸ P 03002; P 03487.

¹³⁸⁹ 2D 01391; 2D 01392; 2D 01393; P 02783.

¹³⁹⁰ P 02477, p. 2. See in particular P 09531/P 04565; P 02190.

¹³⁹¹ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), p. 50849. However see 3D 02604.

578. The evidence further attests that the Head of the Department of Defence nominated persons for appointment as heads of Defence administration in the municipalities, ¹³⁹² appointed them personally, ¹³⁹³ or consented to their appointment.¹³⁹⁴

579. A variety of evidence indicates that the Minister of Defence had the authority to appoint members of brigades, such as Assistants to the Commanders for Political Affairs, as well as the heads of SIS centres; he could also consent to transferring staff members from the Ministry of Defence to the SIS.¹³⁹⁵

3. Power to Appoint Military Prosecutors and Judges

580. As concerns the appointments within the military justice administration, the Stojić Defence contends that the nominations for appointment to the posts of military prosecutor and deputy military prosecutor generally originated *de facto* from the Department of Justice and Administration.¹³⁹⁶

581. The Decree of 17 October 1992 creating the office of the military prosecutor provided that the district military prosecutor and his deputies were to be appointed by the Presidency of the HZ H-B on the advice of the Head of the Department of Defence.¹³⁹⁷ The HVO amended this decree on 29 July 1993, following the text proposed by the Department of Justice and Administration to create an office of the military prosecutor at Žepče.¹³⁹⁸ The Chamber has no evidence which enables it to determine whether, as the Stojić Defence alleges, the Department of Justice and Administration *de facto* nominated persons for appointment to district military prosecutor or deputy district military prosecutor posts and must therefore find that the appointments were made on the advice of the Head of the Department of Defence, as provided under the Decree of 17 October 1992 establishing the Office of the Military Prosecutor.

¹³⁹² 2D 01198; 2D 01200; P 00971; 2D 01229; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37225-37227 and T(E), p. 37227.

¹³⁹³ 2D 01226.

¹³⁹⁴ 2D 01227; 2D 01228.

¹³⁹⁵ 2D 00632; 2D 00633; 2D 00634; 2D 00928; 2D 01509; P 06075.

¹³⁹⁶ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 406.

¹³⁹⁷ P 00590.

¹³⁹⁸ P 03796, p. 3.

582. As to the military tribunals, the Decree concerning the creation of these tribunals also dated 17 October 1992, provided that military judges were appointed by the Presidency of the HZ H-B on the advice of the Head of the Department of Defence.¹³⁹⁹ On 29 July 1993, the HVO amended the Decree at the suggestion of the Department of Justice and General Administration to create a military tribunal at Žepče.¹⁴⁰⁰ In his testimony, *Slobodan Božić* indicated that when it came to appointments to the posts of presiding judge and judge of the various military tribunals, contrary to what was announced under the Decree, the Department of Justice and Administration itself also made appointments to military judicial posts.¹⁴⁰¹ *Zoran Buntić* stated that, although the civil courts fell under the jurisdiction of the Department of Justice and Administration, military tribunals essentially were within the purview of the Department of Defence.¹⁴⁰² He did not, however, specify whether the Department of Justice and Administration played any role in the appointment of judges and military prosecutors.

583. The Chamber therefore does not have evidence relating to the appointment of military judges other than what *Slobodan Božić* said about the issue of which organ did in fact make proposals for the nominations for appointment to the posts of military judge. However, the Chamber notes that, aside from Witness *Slobodan Božić*'s statement that it was the Department of Justice and General Administration that made the proposals, the HVO, on the advice of the Department of Justice and of Administration, on 29 July 1993 amended the Decree Creating the Military Tribunals. The Chamber deems that this fact prevents it from reaching any finding beyond a reasonable doubt and must then find in favour of the Accused that the Department of Justice and General Administration was *de facto* the department that proposed individuals for appointment to the post of military judge.

584. Nonetheless, the Chamber notes that it does not have any evidence relating to the HR H-B Minister of Defence's power of appointment.

¹³⁹⁹ P 00592, Article 20, p. 5.

¹⁴⁰⁰ P 03796, p. 3.

¹⁴⁰¹ *Slobodan Božić*, T(F), pp. 36255 and 36256.

¹⁴⁰² *Zoran Buntić*, T(F), p. 30266.

C. The SIS

1. The SIS of the HZ H-B

585. According to the Decision of 15 September 1992, the SIS constituted one of two component parts of the Sector for Security of the Department of Defence, the other part being the Military Police Administration,¹⁴⁰³ which will be examined in the part of the Judgement relating to the military structure of (HZ)R-H-B. The SIS was already in existence prior to the official date of its creation, probably towards the end of July 1992, but only became operational starting in October 1992.¹⁴⁰⁴

a) Responsibilities of the SIS

586. The responsibilities of the SIS were regulated by the Amended Decree on the Armed Forces of the HZ H-B of 17 October 1992, and starting on 15 August 1993, by the Rules Governing the Activities of the SIS, adopted and signed by the Head of the Department of Defence, Bruno Stojić.¹⁴⁰⁵

587. The SIS was an intelligence service responsible for the nation's defence and the protection of the Department of Defence and the armed forces.¹⁴⁰⁶ Its mission was also to investigate crime, to identify those responsible for criminal violations¹⁴⁰⁷ particularly in the case of violations committed by the armed forces of the HVO, and to notify the military prosecutor.¹⁴⁰⁸

¹⁴⁰³ P 00586, para. V, p. 1; 2D 00924; 4D 01311, p. 2; 2D 00435, p. 2; 2D 00567, pp. 2 and 3; P 02477, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁴⁰⁴ 4D 01311; P 03177, p. 1 (*see* the final paragraph of the original BCS version for the date); Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 37993 and 37994; 2D 02000, para. 30, p. 20; 2D 01333.

¹⁴⁰⁵ Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 37997, 38006 and 38007; P 00588, Art. 137, pp. 40 and 41; P 04211, Article 9, p. 5.

¹⁴⁰⁶ P 04211, Article 9, p. 5; Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 37997 and 38029; *see* for example 2D 01379; P 04699, pp. 11 and 12; P 00128, p. 8; P 03355, pp. 23 and 24; 2D 00935; 2D 00948; Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38042-38043; P 00128, p. 8; Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38162-38164; 2D 02000, para. 38; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), pp. 48452 and 48453.

¹⁴⁰⁷ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51571-51574; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49633 and 49634; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42208 and 42444; P 00128, p. 8; 2D 03011; P 02544; P 01803; P 02597; 5D 02069; P 04699, p. 16; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42244-42245.

¹⁴⁰⁸ Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 37999, 38041, 38042, 38052, 38054, 38134, 38162-38164, 38346 and 38347; *see* for example, P 04274; 2D 00935; P 00128, p. 8; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 41018 and 41019 and 42681.

b) Structure and Internal Operation of the SIS

588. The SIS was divided into two departments: a department for analysis and a department for operations; the latter was under the four local SIS centres, namely, Mostar, Travnik, Tomislavgrad and Derventa.¹⁴⁰⁹

589. The SIS was directed by the Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for Security.¹⁴¹⁰ The Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for Security was also the Chief of the SIS Administration.¹⁴¹¹

590. On 21 October 1992, in an HVO decision Jadranko Prlić signed in his capacity as President, Ivica Lučić was appointed to the post of Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for Security of the HVO of the HZ H-B.¹⁴¹² *Ivan Bandić* however, testified that Ivica Lučić had already been appointed to this post by Mate Boban at the end of July 1992.¹⁴¹³

591. The Stojić Defence submits that appointments within the SIS were made without the approval of either the Chief of SIS or the Head of the Department of Defence, contrary to what was stipulated in the Decision on the Internal Organisation of the Department of Defence of 17 October 1992.¹⁴¹⁴

592. The Chamber notes that according to the Decision of 17 October 1992 and the Amended Decision of 20 May 1993, both relating to the internal organisation of the Department of Defence, certain assistant chiefs of the SIS, the chiefs of the four SIS local centres and the assistant commanders for security in the OZs were appointed by the Head of the Department of Defence, on the advice of the Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for Security.¹⁴¹⁵ According to the same two Decisions, all other employees of the security sector were appointed by the Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for Security, with the approval of the Head of the Department

¹⁴⁰⁹ Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 37998, 37999, 38014 and 38015; 2D 00924.

¹⁴¹⁰ P 00586, p. 2; 4D 01280.

¹⁴¹¹ 2D 02000, para. 32, pp. 20 and 21; P 00586, p. 2.

¹⁴¹² Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 37997, 37998, 38004, 38005 and 38010; P 00615, p. 10; P 00586, p. 2; 2 D 02000, para. 31, p. 20.

¹⁴¹³ Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 37993 and 37998.

¹⁴¹⁴ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 368-371.

¹⁴¹⁵ 2D 00567, pp. 2 and 3; P 02477, pp. 2 and 3; *see also* 2D 01508; 2D 01507; 2D 02000, para. 40, p. 24.

of Defence or someone he authorised.¹⁴¹⁶ In this regard, the Chamber has Bruno Stojić's Order of 31 August 1993, appointing Miroslav Musić to the post of the local SIS centre in Mostar pursuant to the Decision of 17 October 1992.¹⁴¹⁷

593. Admittedly, the Chamber observes, the Stojić Defence contests whether such a proceeding existed, relying here on *Ivan Bandić*'s testimony stating that this procedure was not followed because the HVO was in the process of formation in April 1992.¹⁴¹⁸ The Chamber notes that *Ivan Bandić* said nothing beyond this and provided no further clarification on this point. Furthermore, the Chamber can assign only weak credibility to his testimony inasmuch as his answers while testifying were markedly evasive. The Chamber notes out that *Ivan Bandić* even avoided giving a clear response about the offices he held within the HVO at the time of the events.¹⁴¹⁹

594. The Chamber considers, for this reason, that because it has the two Decisions establishing the procedure for appointments within the SIS and an order from Bruno Stojić along the lines of the Decision of 17 October 1992, it cannot find that the procedure for the appointment of posts within the SIS established by the two Decisions regarding the organisation of the Department of Defence was not followed in practice. The testimony of *Ivan Bandić* – which the Chamber found scarcely credible – alleging without further specificity that the procedure was not followed in practice, does not by itself suffice to undermine this conclusion.

595. Concerning the supervision of the SIS, the Chamber notes that, according to the Rules governing the activities of the SIS, adopted by Bruno Stojić on 15 August 1993, the Head of the Department of Defence, together with a commission appointed

¹⁴¹⁶ 2D 00567, p. 3; P 02477, pp. 2 and 3; 2D 02000, para. 40.

¹⁴¹⁷ 2D 01509.

¹⁴¹⁸ *Ivan Bandić*, T(F), p. 380011.

¹⁴¹⁹ In meeting minutes prepared by Tihomir Blaškić, commander of the Central Bosnia ZO, on 21 April 1993 (P 02019), *Ivan Bandić* appears as the deputy chief of the SIS. Despite this, in his testimony *Ivan Bandić* submitted that this post did not exist. He stated that during meetings held at the time of the events he introduced himself as officer in charge of security for General Petković, which was subjected to differing interpretations by various interlocutors. The witness justified his inability to describe his job with greater precision in that he was in reality a member of the counter-espionage secret services. *Ivan Bandić*, T(F), pp. 38050-38051. Moreover, *Ivan Bandić* stated that he considered that his superiors were the commanders from the HVO Main Staff, General Petković, General Praljak, Ante Roso, the Supreme Commander of the HVO, Mate Boban, and the director of the SIS, Ivica Lučić, who was his immediate superior and who reported to the head of the Department of Defence, without additional specifics, *Ivan Bandić*, T(F) pp. 37993, 38129-38131.

by the President of the HZ H-B, were tasked with overseeing the lawfulness of the SIS's work.¹⁴²⁰

596. The Stojić Defence argues that despite Bruno Stojić's efforts to propose the appointment of this commission, it did not ever exist, and, therefore, that it was Mate Boban, the Main Staff of the HVO and the "unit commanders" who wielded *de facto* "authority" over the SIS.¹⁴²¹

597. The Chamber has no evidence confirming that the commission referenced in the Rules governing the activities of the SIS existed. However, even if the Chamber were to find that the Commission never existed, the Chamber could not deduce therefrom that the Head of the Department of Defence had no authority over the activities of the SIS. Such a finding must be drawn in light of the totality of the evidence relating to the incidents in the municipalities and the detention centres.

c) The SIS's Place within the HVO Hierarchy

598. The Prosecution submits that the SIS was a military organ receiving orders from Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, and not a distinct, civilian organ.¹⁴²² The Petković Defence, as well as the Praljak Defence asserted that the Main Staff had no authority over the SIS, its officers or its personnel.¹⁴²³ The Stojić Defence, on the contrary, argues that the SIS stood under the authority of the armed forces of the HVO, that its ties to the Department of Defence involved only administrative matters and that the department had no authority over the representatives of the SIS.¹⁴²⁴

599. The Chamber observes that during his testimony *Milivoj Petković* confirmed that the Main Staff had no authority over the SIS, adding that the Main Staff turned to the commanders of brigades or operative zones when it wished to request that SIS agents assist a brigade with completing a particular task or transmitting information.¹⁴²⁵

¹⁴²⁰ P 04211, Article 5, p. 4; P 00858.

¹⁴²¹ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 367.

¹⁴²² Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 544.

¹⁴²³ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 85, 86, 473; Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 50.

¹⁴²⁴ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 363, 366, 367, 372-376 and 403.

¹⁴²⁵ Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50099-50103; 2D 03083; P 03614; 4D 00977.

600. On this point, the Chamber notes that Article 10 of the Rules on the Work of the Information and Security Service, adopted on 15 August 1993, indicates that the Chief of the SIS, that is, the Assistant Head of the Department of Defence responsible for the security sector, was accountable for the work of this unit to the Head of the Department of Defence.¹⁴²⁶ The Chamber likewise observes that, according to *Witness EA*, the SIS was independent of the military structure of the HVO.¹⁴²⁷ *Davor Marijan*¹⁴²⁸ stated that the SIS's place in the hierarchy was below the Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for Security.¹⁴²⁹

601. In view of this evidence, the Chamber finds that the SIS did indeed fall under the direct authority of the Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for Security and, therefore, within the hierarchy of those directly reporting to the Head of the Department of Defence.

602. The Petković Defence then argues that the agents of the SIS within the units of the HVO were subordinated to the Head of the Department of Defence for all of their activities unrelated to combat.¹⁴³⁰

603. Concerning the hierarchical tie between the SIS agents in the brigades and the SIS, the Chamber heard the testimony of *Witness EA*, confirming that the Assistant Brigade Commander for the SIS took orders from the SIS's Assistant Military District Commander.¹⁴³¹

604. *Davor Marijan* testified that brigade commanders were responsible to the Head of the Department of Defence for all of the activities falling within the powers of the SIS.¹⁴³² When the commanding officer gave orders to the SIS agents in his brigade that exceeded the scope of the SIS's authority, the agents were responsible to so inform immediately their superior within the SIS in order to permit him to take

¹⁴²⁶ P 04211, Article 10, pp. 5 and 6. *See also* *Witness EA*, T(F), pp. 24803 and 24808, closed session; *Ivan Bandić*, T(F), pp. 38129-38131; *Davor Marijan*, T(F), p. 35730.

¹⁴²⁷ *Witness EA*, T(F), pp. 24802 and 24808, closed session.

¹⁴²⁸ Expert on military structure; "Decision on Submission of the Expert Report of *Davor Marijan* Pursuant to Rule 94 *bis* (A) and (B) and on Motions for Additional Time to Cross-Examine *Davor Marijan*", public, 11 December 2008.

¹⁴²⁹ *Davor Marijan*, T(E), p. 35787; 4D 01281.

¹⁴³⁰ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 88, 89 and 105.

¹⁴³¹ *Witness EA*, T(F), pp. 24882 and 24883, closed session.

¹⁴³² *Davor Marijan*, T(F), pp. 35790 and 35791.

appropriate measures.¹⁴³³ The Rules governing the activities of the SIS did not, however, specify what these measures were.

605. The Petković Defence stresses, moreover, that the Chief of the SIS reported to the Head of the Department of Defence concerning the work of SIS as a whole.¹⁴³⁴ Concerning the transmission of the SIS's reports to the Department of Defence, the Prosecution argues in its final trial brief that the Head of the Department of Defence, as head of the intelligence services, received "all HVO intelligence information" and had at his disposal significant means to investigate any matters brought to his attention.¹⁴³⁵ By contrast, the Stojić Defence points out that there is no evidence to show Bruno Stojić had any knowledge of the activities of the SIS, inasmuch as he did not receive any reports from that unit.¹⁴³⁶

606. To this effect, the Chamber has only one piece of evidence, the testimony of *Zrinko Tokić*,¹⁴³⁷ stating that, on 15 July 1993 he had sent a report concerning the security situation in Gornji Vakuf, co-signed by Zvonko Katović, "Chief of the SIS", and by him, to Bruno Stojić, Milivoj Petković, Mate Boban and Jadranko Prlić.¹⁴³⁸ The Witness declared that he decided to send the report to these recipients because he considered that they were persons who could take "good quality" decisions.¹⁴³⁹ The Chamber finds, however, that this single piece of evidence does not enable it to conclude that Bruno Stojić regularly received reports from SIS.

607. Lastly, the Chamber recalls that the SIS was also required to cooperate with the VOS and the Military Police Administration, as well as with civilian police and the representatives of the military tribunals and the civilian prosecutor's office, particularly in realising its assignment of identifying persons responsible for criminal violations.¹⁴⁴⁰

¹⁴³³ P 04211, Article 66, pp. 38 and 39; Ivan Bandić, T(F), p. 38151.

¹⁴³⁴ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 87 and 88.

¹⁴³⁵ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 544.

¹⁴³⁶ Closing Arguments by the Stojić Defence, T(F), p. 52390; Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 403.

¹⁴³⁷ Commander of the HVO's *Ante Starčević* Brigade in Gornji Vakuf from September 1992 to May 1994; IC 01056.

¹⁴³⁸ P 03475.

¹⁴³⁹ *Zrinko Tokić*, T(F), pp. 45531 and 45532.

¹⁴⁴⁰ P 04211, Art. 74, p. 41; 5D 04350; Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51484, 51504, 51505, 51526, 51528, 51600, 51601 and 51681; P 03118; 5D 04199; 5D 04169; 5D 02040; 5D 04207; 5D 04115; P 03616, p. 2; Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38055, 38056 and 38213; 2D 00934; 5D 02092; P 04190.

2. The SIS of the HR H-B

608. After the proclamation of the HR H-B, the security sector of the Ministry of the Defence was established in November 1993.¹⁴⁴¹ On 1 December 1993, Jadranko Prlić, Prime Minister of the HR H-B, appointed Marijan Biškić to the post of Deputy Minister for Security in the Ministry of Defence of the HR H-B.¹⁴⁴² He was responsible in this capacity for the Security Administration and the Military Police Administration,¹⁴⁴³ and was subordinated to the Minister of Defence, Perica Jukić.¹⁴⁴⁴

609. According to *Marijan Biškić*, Ivica Lučić was Chief of SIS between November 1993 and January 1994.¹⁴⁴⁵

610. A document pertaining to the instructions for the SIS in Travnik/Vitez of 21 September 1993 stated that the Department of Defence had decreed a re-organisation of the SIS.¹⁴⁴⁶ Under this new organisation, the entire territory of the HR H-B would be divided into seven regions, and within each a local SIS centre would be established. The SIS centre in Travnik/Vitez, for example, covered the Central Bosnia OZ area of responsibility. The local SIS centres were military offices within the Department of Defence, not civilian organs.¹⁴⁴⁷

611. The local centres of the SIS were the executive organs of the SIS within each of the seven regions. For this reason, all SIS members in the military units were subordinated, as to their “professional tasks”, to the local centre of the SIS. The members of the SIS embedded in the battalions were subordinated to the battalion commander for “essentially military tasks” they had, but remained subordinated to the assistant brigade commander responsible for security for their “professional tasks” within the SIS. In turn, the assistant brigade commander for security was subordinated to the brigade commander for “essentially military tasks”, but was subordinated to the chief of the local SIS centre when it came to “professional tasks” within the SIS. The deputy brigade commander for security submitted his reports to the chief of the local

¹⁴⁴¹ P 07419, p. 1.

¹⁴⁴² Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15039, 15048 and 15049; P 07236, Article 4, p. 2; P 06994; P 06998, p. 1; P 07481.

¹⁴⁴³ P 07236, Article 5, p. 3; Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15049.

¹⁴⁴⁴ Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15068-15070.

¹⁴⁴⁵ Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15050; *see* for example between November 1993 and January 1994: 2D 01499; 2D 01377; 4D 01463; 2D 02000, para. 31.

¹⁴⁴⁶ The Chamber does not know the date of the restructuring: P 05249, p. 1.

SIS centre from whom he received instructions concerning his “professional tasks”.¹⁴⁴⁸ The Chamber observes that not one of the HZ(R) H-B documents defines the words “professional tasks”.

612. In similar fashion, there was a deputy OZ commander for security who was also subordinated to the OZ commander for military tasks and to the chief of the local SIS centre for tasks properly within the SIS.¹⁴⁴⁹

613. Following the SIS’s organisational transformation, those of its members in the brigades were no longer subordinated, for tasks properly within the SIS, to the deputy chief of the OZ for security and ceased reporting to him.¹⁴⁵⁰

614. The evidence examined by the Chamber likewise indicates that the SIS’s mission, after August 1993 as well, was *inter alia* to investigate and collect information concerning the incidents related to security, such as crime,¹⁴⁵¹ including criminal acts committed by members of the HVO.¹⁴⁵² According to *Ivan Bandić*, the agents of the SIS were able to request authorisation to go to the collection centres or the prisons where “prisoners of war” or Muslims detained on grounds of security were being held, such as the Heliodrom and the Prisons of Dretelj and Gabela, in order to collect information on them and to forward it to the competent authorities.¹⁴⁵³

615. The SIS centres sent reports to the SIS from the Department of Defence concerning, *inter alia*, the situation and the military operations underway in the regions within their zone of responsibility,¹⁴⁵⁴ as well as reports concerning other security issues such as “prisoner of war” exchanges¹⁴⁵⁵ or even the transfer of Muslim prisoners to the detention facilities.¹⁴⁵⁶ The SIS centres were likewise tasked with identifying prisoners or other individuals, on the basis of lists supplied by the ODPR

¹⁴⁴⁷ P 05249, pp. 1 and 2; 2D 01377.

¹⁴⁴⁸ P 05249, pp. 1 and 2; 2D 01377, p. 2.

¹⁴⁴⁹ P 05249, pp. 1 and 2; 2D 01377, p. 2.

¹⁴⁵⁰ P 05249, p. 2; 2D 01377, p. 2.

¹⁴⁵¹ Ivan Bandić, T(F), p. 38075; P 05614; 5D 02147; Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38105-38108, 38113, 38114, 38359 and 38360; P 07035; 2D 00942; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 42208; P 04268, p. 2.

¹⁴⁵² P 06846.

¹⁴⁵³ Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38084, 38085, 38091 and 38248-38251; P 05133; 2D 00929; 2D 00950.

¹⁴⁵⁴ P 05271; 3D 02057; 3D 01184; 4D 01357.

¹⁴⁵⁵ Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38079 and 38080; P 06555.

¹⁴⁵⁶ P 06662; P 06658 Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 42783 and 42784.

of the HR H-B or otherwise by the Exchange Service, to place such persons in detention centres and to instigate criminal proceedings against them.¹⁴⁵⁷

D. Health Section of the Department of Defence

616. The Decision on the Basic Principles of Organisation of the Defence Department of 15 September 1992, established that the Department of Defence would have a health section directed by a deputy head of the Department of Defence.¹⁴⁵⁸ The Deputy Head was responsible for the three offices comprising the health sector section, namely, the staff medical service, the office for care of the wounded and the office for monitoring and inspection.¹⁴⁵⁹ In a decision of 8 September 1992, signed by Jadranko Prlić as President of the HVO, Ivan Bagarić was appointed to the post of Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for Health, that is, before the publication of the Decision of 15 September 1992 officially establishing this office.¹⁴⁶⁰ *Ivan Bagarić* testified that he held this post until 1996.¹⁴⁶¹

617. The evidence demonstrates that, at least in 1993, the Assistant Head of the Department of Defence for the Health Section sent reports concerning the Section's activity directly to the Head of the Department of Defence.¹⁴⁶²

618. Although the evidence attests that there were also medical corps in the HVO brigades,¹⁴⁶³ the Chamber does not know when they existed and what their hierarchical relationship with the Health Section of the Department of Defence was.

619. Nor does the Chamber have evidence referring to the full complement of powers assigned to the Health Section of the Department of Defence.

620. However, the evidence does indicate that among the tasks assigned to the Health Section was evacuation of the wounded and civilians in "besieged" areas, like Jajce.¹⁴⁶⁴

¹⁴⁵⁷ P 07327; P 07495.

¹⁴⁵⁸ P 00586, p. 2; 2D 02000, para. 64, pp. 32 and 33.

¹⁴⁵⁹ P 00586, p. 2; 2D00752.

¹⁴⁶⁰ P 00615, pp. 1 and 2.

¹⁴⁶¹ Ivan Bagarić, T(F), p. 38873.

¹⁴⁶² 2D 00738; P 00739; 2D 00714; P 06167.

¹⁴⁶³ 2D 02000, para. 67; P 00128, p. 14.

¹⁴⁶⁴ 2D 02000, p. 13.

621. Certain evidence also attests to the fact that the Health Section was tasked in 1993 with visiting the HVO's detention centres and that the said section directly informed the Head of the Department of Defence of this.¹⁴⁶⁵ The Chamber will review this point in greater detail in the part relating to each of the detention centres.

E. Commission for Prisons and Detention Centres

622. The Commission for Prisons and Detention Centres was created on 6 August 1993 on the orders of Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence.¹⁴⁶⁶ The Commission came under the authority of the Department of Defence and was responsible for resolving problems related to the detention centres and prisons in which "prisoners of war" were being held, for establishing a list of all the detainees and for addressing issues relating to prisoner release and exchange.¹⁴⁶⁷ Berislav Pušić, Head of the Exchange Service, was one of the five members of the Commission.¹⁴⁶⁸

623. The Prosecution contends that through his appointment to this Commission, Berislav Pušić succeeded in deporting large numbers of Muslims to third countries.¹⁴⁶⁹ The Pušić Defence argues, however, that this Commission never actually existed or did anything.¹⁴⁷⁰

624. The Chamber notes in this regard that, on 12 August 1993, Berislav Pušić, as Head of the Commission for Prisons and Detention Centres, enacted a decision ordering improvements in security and management of prisoners.¹⁴⁷¹ Moreover, in his report of 27 October 1993, Josip Praljak, a member of the Commission, described the work of the Commission following its entry into service on 10 August 1993.¹⁴⁷²

625. The Chamber thus concludes that, contrary to what the Pušić Defence contends, the Commission for Prisons and Detention Centres did exist. However, no evidence has been brought to the Chamber's attention showing that the Commission carried out its assigned duties.

¹⁴⁶⁵ See for example: P 05503; P 06167.

¹⁴⁶⁶ P 03995; P 01474, Articles 28 and 29, pp. 1, 10 and 11.

¹⁴⁶⁷ P 03995; P 01474, Articles 28 and 29, pp. 1, 10 and 11.

¹⁴⁶⁸ P 03995.

¹⁴⁶⁹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 595, 1202 and 1203.

¹⁴⁷⁰ Pušić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 95 and 100-103; Closing Arguments by the Pušić Defence, T(F), pp. 52764-52766.

¹⁴⁷¹ P 04141.

¹⁴⁷² P 06170; Josip Praljak, T(F), pp. 14798 and 14799.

V. Other Departments and Ministries

A. ODPR

626. In a decision signed by its President, Jadranko Prlić, on 27 November 1992, the HVO created the ODPR, establishing its internal structure as well as its scope of responsibility.¹⁴⁷³ That same day, Jadranko Prlić, still acting as President of the HVO, signed a decision appointing Darinko Tadić to the post of Head of the ODPR;¹⁴⁷⁴ on 31 May 1993, he signed a decision appointing Martin Raguž to the post of Deputy Head of the ODPR.¹⁴⁷⁵ Darinko Tadić directed the ODPR until 1 December 1993, on which date the Government of the HR H-B, in a decision signed by Jadranko Prlić, replaced him with Martin Raguž.¹⁴⁷⁶ Darinko Tadić was then appointed the ODPR's representative in Croatia.¹⁴⁷⁷

627. A working report of the ODPR dated 12 July 1993 indicated that the *de facto* organisation of the ODPR had been established at the beginning of January 1993.¹⁴⁷⁸ In early March 1993, the Head of ODPR, Darinko Tadić, adopted the Charter of Operations of the ODPR.¹⁴⁷⁹ Located in Mostar, the ODPR had offices – and jurisdiction – over the entire territory of the HZ(R) H-B.¹⁴⁸⁰

628. The ODPR had commissioners in every municipality, who managed the work of the ODPR at the local level.¹⁴⁸¹

¹⁴⁷³ P 00846; P 00824, p. 3; Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31306-31308; P 03394, p. 2; P 09851 under seal, p. 5, para. 3.14.

¹⁴⁷⁴ P 00848.

¹⁴⁷⁵ Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31310-31316; P 03079, p. 2.

¹⁴⁷⁶ Witness BA, T(F), pp. 7164 and 7165, closed session; P 09712, under seal, para. 12, p. 4; P 07005, pp. 2-5; Philip Watkins, T(F), p. 19033; Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31336 and 31337; P 06581, pp. 8, 12 and 13 (*see* Document: 1D57-0077).

¹⁴⁷⁷ P 07005, p. 5.

¹⁴⁷⁸ P 03394, p. 2; P 00093; P 02533, p. 1.

¹⁴⁷⁹ P 01602, p. 4; P 00093 ; P 03394, p. 1.

¹⁴⁸⁰ Witness BA, T(F), p. 7165, closed session; P 09712, under seal, para. 12, p. 4; Witness BD, T(F), p. 20699, closed session.

¹⁴⁸¹ P 03394, p. 2.

1. Hierarchical Nexus between the ODPR with the HVO and the Government of the
HR H-B

629. The Prosecution contends that Jadranko Prlić wielded direct authority over the ODPR.¹⁴⁸² The Stojić Defence also argues that the ODPR answered to the President of the HVO.¹⁴⁸³ The Prlić Defence does not specifically address this issue, stating simply that the ODPR was a “sub-department” whose assigned powers involved the humanitarian domain.¹⁴⁸⁴

630. On this point, the Chamber has admitted into the record the ODPR Charter of Operations, Article 8 of which specifies that the Head of the ODPR was directly subordinated to the President of the HVO of the HZ H-B.¹⁴⁸⁵ However, according to the minutes of the 28th session of the HVO dated 3 March 1993,¹⁴⁸⁶ the HVO specifically insisted that the ODPR amend Article 8 of the said Charter to clarify that the ODPR answered to the HVO, and not to the President of the HVO.¹⁴⁸⁷ The Chamber nevertheless observes that none of the evidence admitted into the record supports a finding that, subsequent to the meeting of 3 March 1993, the Charter of the ODPR was indeed amended.

631. The Chamber has minutes from the ODPR dated 24 April 1993, addressed to the HVO of the HZ H-B.¹⁴⁸⁸ The evidence indicates, moreover, that after 3 May 1993, the ODPR sent weekly or monthly reports on its activities to the HVO of the HZ H-B, not its President.¹⁴⁸⁹ Taking into consideration this evidence and concerned about reaching the finding most favourable to the Accused, the Chamber considers that, both prior to and following the 3 March 1993, the ODPR reported to the HVO of the HZ H-B and not to its President personally.

¹⁴⁸² Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 385, 442 and 493.

¹⁴⁸³ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 452.

¹⁴⁸⁴ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 327(q). See also the Preliminary Statement by the Accused Prlić, T(F), p. 27519.

¹⁴⁸⁵ P 00093, Article 8, p. 5; Witness BA, T(F), pp. 7164 and 7165, closed session; P 09712 under seal, para. 12, p. 4.

¹⁴⁸⁶ Present at this meeting of the HVO, were *inter alia* its President, Jadranko Prlić, and Bruno Stojić; P 01603, p. 1.

¹⁴⁸⁷ P 01602, p. 4.

¹⁴⁸⁸ P 02065.

¹⁴⁸⁹ P 08973, p. 46; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451; P 01748, p. 3; P 03394; Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31309, 31310 and 31387; P 02533; P 07500.

2. Powers of the ODP

632. The Ćorić Defence asserts that only the ODP, not the Military Police Administration, was responsible for delivering laissez-passer to the humanitarian convoys.¹⁴⁹⁰ The Pušić Defence also points out that the ODP was authorised to approve the requests of humanitarian organisations regarding humanitarian convoys.¹⁴⁹¹

633. The Chamber notes that, according to *Martin Raguž*,¹⁴⁹² in May 1993, the ODP consisted of roughly 25 to 30 individuals¹⁴⁹³ and was organised into five departments: the department for displaced persons and refugees, the department for analysis, the department for humanitarian aid, the department for reconstruction and the department for legal matters.¹⁴⁹⁴ The principal mission of the ODP was to handle the distribution of humanitarian aid, facilitate the return of “displaced persons and refugees” and implement HZ H-B regulations in matters involving “refugees and displaced persons”,¹⁴⁹⁵ especially the decision of 15 April 1993, amended by that of 29 April 1993 on the rights of “refugees, expelled and displaced persons in the territory of the municipality of Mostar”.¹⁴⁹⁶ More specifically, the department for displaced persons and refugees was assigned to coordinate aid to the “refugees” and to distribute them equitably throughout the territory of Herceg-Bosna.¹⁴⁹⁷ The ODP’s humanitarian aid department was responsible for delivering humanitarian aid and for administering passage of humanitarian convoys in the territories under the control of the HVO.¹⁴⁹⁸ The responsibility of the department for legal matters was to standardise the rights and obligations of displaced persons and refugees, to manage

¹⁴⁹⁰ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 336.

¹⁴⁹¹ Pušić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 516 and 517.

¹⁴⁹² Deputy to the officer in charge of the ODP of HZ H-B from 31 May 1993 to 1 December 1993; ODP Director from 1 December 1993 to Spring 1994; *Martin Raguž*, T(F), pp. 31244, 31336 and 31337; P 07005, p. 4.

¹⁴⁹³ *Martin Raguž*, T(F), pp. 31246-31248.

¹⁴⁹⁴ P 06324, pp. 1-7.

¹⁴⁹⁵ P 09712 under seal, para. 14, p. 4; P 08973, p. 46; P 01602, p. 5; P 04220, p. 1; *Martin Raguž*, T(F), pp. 31247-31250, 31517; Witness BB, T(F), p. 17151, closed session; P 02065, p. 2; P 07669, p. 2.

¹⁴⁹⁶ Witness BB, T(F), pp. 17150 and 17151, closed session; P 01894; P 02144; Witness BB, T(F), pp. 17139-17141, closed session.

¹⁴⁹⁷ *Martin Raguž*, T(F), pp. 31287-31289.

¹⁴⁹⁸ P 06324, p. 4; P 02706; Witness BB, T(F), pp. 25277-25279, closed session; P 07834; P 03743; Witness BC, T(F), p. 18559, closed session; 1D 01853; P 05371.

requests for transit visas in the territories under the control of the HVO and to offer legal aid services to refugees.¹⁴⁹⁹

634. The evidence further indicates that at least from September 1993 onward, the ODPB was also responsible for organising and allocating housing and care to “refugees and displaced persons” in the territory of the HR H-B,¹⁵⁰⁰ notably in cooperation with the international organisations.¹⁵⁰¹

635. As to its legal authority to issue permits of passage for humanitarian convoys, an order from Valentin Ćorić, Chief of the Military Police Administration, dated 26 August 1993, indicated that Bruno Stojić, Milivoj Petković, Slobodan Praljak, Ivo Lučić, Žarko Tole, Stanko Matić, Veso Vegar and Ivan Bagarić were vested with the power to authorise this sort of passage.¹⁵⁰² In October 1993, the HVO issued a protocol governing the movement of humanitarian convoys in its territory, stating that the ODPB was the organ with authority to issue permits for movement to humanitarian convoys.¹⁵⁰³ In April 1994, several ministers of the HR H-B, including Valentin Ćorić, Minister of the Interior, received orders applicable to the passage of humanitarian convoys in the territory controlled by the HVO. According to these instructions, the ODPB was the organ with power to grant transit permits for transporting humanitarian aid.¹⁵⁰⁴ The Chamber, moreover, has a permit for passage for a humanitarian convoy issued by Darinko Tadić, Head of the ODPB, dated 12 October 1993.¹⁵⁰⁵

636. Having reviewed this evidence, the Chamber concludes that the ODPB was one of the organs of the HZ(R) H-B empowered to issue permits for passage for humanitarian convoys. The Chamber cannot, however, find that the ODPB was the only organ having such power and authority. Moreover, the Chamber finds that although there is no evidence to attest that the Military Police Administration had the power to deliver such permits, it did play an important role in the distribution of

¹⁴⁹⁹ P 06324, p. 7; P 05128; P 05371.

¹⁵⁰⁰ P 04721; P 05996, p. 1; P 07024; P 08119; 1D 02179.

¹⁵⁰¹ 1D 01637; Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15114; 1D 02179, p. 2.

¹⁵⁰² P 04529.

¹⁵⁰³ P 05926, p. 2. See also “Assignments of the Military Police Pertaining to Freedom of Movement and Providing Security for Buildings and Officials” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B with respect to the power and authority of the Military Police in matters of freedom of movement of humanitarian aid convoys.

¹⁵⁰⁴ 1D 02025, Article 1; Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31353-31355; P 05926, p. 2.

humanitarian aid and in the access by international organisations to the territory of the HZ(R) H-B, inasmuch as it managed the checkpoints throughout the territory. The Chamber will elaborate on this point in the part relating to the structure of the Military Police and when assessing the responsibility of each Accused.

637. Moreover, the Chamber learned of an order from Darinko Tadić, addressed to Mile Pušić, Deputy Commander of the 3rd HVO Brigade as well as to Stanko Božić, Warden of the Heliostrom, probably dated in 1993, whereby the ODPR authorised the media and international organisations to visit “displaced and expelled persons and refugees”.¹⁵⁰⁶

638. The ODPR met at least once a month with its municipal commissioners¹⁵⁰⁷ and was the official partner of the UN agencies and the interlocutor with the HVO for the other international organisations outside of the UN system and local humanitarian organisations.¹⁵⁰⁸

639. On 21 June 1993, in a decision signed by Jadranko Prlić, the HVO established a Headquarters for the purpose of organising and coordinating the work of the HVO entities, the HZ H-B and the HVO municipal councils regarding the management of displaced persons and refugees.¹⁵⁰⁹ The Headquarters consisted *inter alia* of Darinko Tadić, Martin Raguž, Krešimir Zubak and Božo Rajić.¹⁵¹⁰

B. Department of Finance

640. The Presidency of the HZ H-B created the Department of Finance by the Decree on the Installation of a Provisional Government and Administration in the HZ H-B of 15 May 1992.¹⁵¹¹ That same day, the Presidency appointed Jadranko Prlić as Head of the department.¹⁵¹²

¹⁵⁰⁵ 1D 01360.

¹⁵⁰⁶ 6D 00576.

¹⁵⁰⁷ P 03394, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁵⁰⁸ Witness BD, T(F), pp. 20700-20701, closed session; P 08973, p. 46; P 03394, p. 3.

¹⁵⁰⁹ P 03092; Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31545-31546.

¹⁵¹⁰ Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31545-31546.

¹⁵¹¹ P 00206, Article 7, p. 2; 2D 02000, para. 5; Davor Marijan, T(F), p. 35604.

¹⁵¹² P 00208; P 09545, p. 15.

641. From 15 August 1992 until at least August 1993, Neven Tomić was the Head of the Department of Finance.¹⁵¹³ On 6 January 1993, the HVO appointed Jose Damjanović as Assistant Head of the Department of Finance, on the advice of the Head of the Department of Finance;¹⁵¹⁴ on 29 March 1993, Drago Radić was appointed to the same post during a working meeting of the HVO¹⁵¹⁵ on the advice of the Presidents of the Municipal HVOs of Central Bosnia.¹⁵¹⁶

642. In a decree dated 14 October 1992, signed by Jadranko Prlić as President of the HVO, the Department of Finance was made responsible for collecting taxes on income, customs duties and excise taxes¹⁵¹⁷ particularly those established for petrol, diesel fuel and fuel in the territory of Herceg-Bosna.¹⁵¹⁸

643. According to *Neven Tomić*, the role of the Department of Finance was to put in place a financial system where state revenue would be centralised at the level of the HZ(R) H-B in order to finance the territory's defence requirements.¹⁵¹⁹ In view of this, the three priorities of the Department of Finance were establishing a customs system, deciding a budget for the HZ H-B and implementing an SDK (or service for auditing public accounts).¹⁵²⁰ In three decisions and three decrees on 31 August 1992, the HVO initiated the implementation of a centralised system of taxation for the purpose of financing the HZ H-B.¹⁵²¹ Several decisions dating principally from August 1992 show that the HVO, and more particularly its Department of Finance, had put in place a customs system based on measures in the RBiH and the former Yugoslavia on behalf of the RBiH.¹⁵²² According to *Neven Tomić*, all revenue from customs duties flowed into the HZ H-B budget.¹⁵²³ Lastly, in a decree dated 14 August 1992, Mate Boban, President of the HZ-HB, created the HZ H-B SDK.¹⁵²⁴

¹⁵¹³ Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), p. 23333; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33720, 33724, 33730 and 34105; P 10275; 1D 01934.

¹⁵¹⁴ 1D 00194.

¹⁵¹⁵ Those in attendance at this meeting included Jadranko Prlić and Bruno Stojić.

¹⁵¹⁶ P 01748, p. 1.

¹⁵¹⁷ Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), p. 23328.

¹⁵¹⁸ P 00102; Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), p. 23448 to 23451; P 01097, p. 1.

¹⁵¹⁹ Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33720, 33724, 33730, 33734 and 33954.

¹⁵²⁰ Neven Tomić, T(F), p. 33734.

¹⁵²¹ 1D 00028; 1D 00023; 1D 00026; 1D 00027; 1D 00031; 1D 00030; 1D 00025; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33865–33866; 1D 02187; 1D 00048.

¹⁵²² Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33734, 33798–33799 and 33801–33805; 1D 00113; 1D 00019; 1D 00020; 1D 00023; 1D 00026; 1D 00027; 1D 00034; 1D 00066.

¹⁵²³ Neven Tomić, T(F), p. 34193.

¹⁵²⁴ 1D 00003.

644. The budget of the Government of the HZ H-B was placed into four bank accounts: two non-resident accounts with the *Privredna Banka Zagreb*, one in Croatian dinars and the other in foreign currency, a current account in Croatian dinars and a current account in Bosnia-Herzegovina dinars.¹⁵²⁵

C. Department of Justice and Administration

645. On 15 May 1992, the Presidency of HZ H-B appointed Zoran Buntić to the post of Head of the Department of Justice and Administration.¹⁵²⁶ *Zoran Buntić* said that he took office on or about 20 June 1992 and served until 28 August 1993.¹⁵²⁷ On 6 January 1993, in a decision signed by its President, Jadranko Prlić, the HVO appointed Mate Tadić to the post of Assistant Head of the Department of Justice and Administration of the HVO of the HZ H-B.¹⁵²⁸

646. The Department of Justice and Administration was tasked with establishing effective judicial authority; to achieve this, it adopted directives concerning the implementation of tribunals and military prosecutor's officers in the districts.¹⁵²⁹

647. In October 1992, municipal misdemeanour courts were established in each of the municipalities, in addition to a High Court of Justice for the entire HZ H-B¹⁵³⁰ and an Office of the Supreme Court located in the territory of the HZ H-B.¹⁵³¹

648. As becomes apparent from a decree of 3 July 1992 concerning the treatment of persons captured during combat in the HZ H-B signed by Mate Boban, the Head of the Department of Justice and Administration, in conjunction with the Head of the Department of Defence and the Head of the Department of the Interior, was responsible for determining the detention sites for persons captured in combat.¹⁵³²

¹⁵²⁵ Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), pp. 23339, 23341, 23342 and 23497; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33800 and 33801; P 00606; P 00412; 1D 00047, pp. 1 and 2.

¹⁵²⁶ 2D 01368/1D 00174; *see also* Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30243, 30244 and 30249.

¹⁵²⁷ Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30243, 30244 and 30249

¹⁵²⁸ P 01061.

¹⁵²⁹ 2D 01262, pp. 13 and 14; P 01137, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁵³⁰ P 02004, p. 1.

¹⁵³¹ P 00589. *See also* on this point the Chamber's findings in respect of the courts of ordinary jurisdiction in the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁵³² P 00292, Article 2. In Article 1, the decree defines "persons captured in combat" as members of the JNA, reservists of the JNA and any other person captured during combat in the HZ H-B.

649. The Head of the Department of Justice and Administration also recommended appointments of staff members of the Department of Justice and Administration as well as appointments of judges and prosecutors of the military and civil courts and tribunals, who were approved by the Presidency of the HZ H-B or by the HVO HZ H-B.¹⁵³³ The Chamber notes, however, as previously observed, that according to the Decree on the Establishment of Military Prosecutors' Offices and the Decree on the Establishment of Military Tribunals of the HZ H-B, both dated 17 October 1992, the Head of the Department of Defence was responsible for nominating prosecutors and military district judges for appointment by the Presidency of the HZ H-B.¹⁵³⁴

650. The judges and presiding judges of the municipal correctional tribunals were appointed by the Municipal HVOs.¹⁵³⁵

D. Ministry of the Interior

651. On 10 November 1993, the President of the HR H-B, Mate Boban, acting on the advice of Jadranko Prlić, Prime Minister of the HR H-B, appointed Valentin Ćorić to the post of Minister of the Interior of the HR H-B.¹⁵³⁶ On 20 November 1993, the House of Representatives confirmed the appointment, electing Valentin Ćorić.¹⁵³⁷

652. The Ministry of the Interior was specifically responsible for national security and for protecting the government as a whole, for the safety of persons and property, for the prevention and detection of criminal acts, for arresting criminals, for maintaining law and order, and for matters pertaining to citizenship.¹⁵³⁸

653. The Chamber draws attention to the Prosecution argument that Jadranko Prlić had authority over the HVO civilian police,¹⁵³⁹ an argument contested by the Prlić Defence.¹⁵⁴⁰

654. In this respect, the Prosecution bases its argument only on the statements of *Witness BA*,¹⁵⁴¹ who was assured by Jadranko Prlić that he had oversight of the

¹⁵³³ 2D 01262, pp. 19-22; 2D 01267, p. 1; P 01137, pp. 5 and 6; P 01536, p. 3; 1D 01184, pp. 5-6.

¹⁵³⁴ P 00590, Article 7; P 00592, Article 20, p. 5.

¹⁵³⁵ 2D 01267, p. 1.

¹⁵³⁶ P 06583; Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15050.

¹⁵³⁷ P 06772.

¹⁵³⁸ 1D 01402, p. 4; P 06667, p. 2; P 07514, p. 6; P 08253, pp. 6 and 10; P 08266, p. 9; 1D 08276, pp. 5, 6, 11 and 12 P 06689, p. 2; P 07850.

¹⁵³⁹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 423.

civilian police of the HZ(R) H-B.¹⁵⁴² The Prlić Defence refers to various documents from the HVO certifying that the civilian police, at least in Mostar, was under the control of the armed forces of the HVO.¹⁵⁴³ Thus, on 23 October 1993, Bruno Stojić, Minister of Defence of the HR H-B, and Branko Kvesić, Minister of the Interior of the HR H-B, jointly ordered the civilian police forces to place themselves under the armed forces of the HR H-B in order to reinforce its units.¹⁵⁴⁴

655. In view of this evidence and the scant evidence adduced by the Prosecution in support of its allegation, the Chamber finds that the Prosecution has not proven beyond a reasonable doubt that the Accused Prlić exercised direct authority over the civilian police of the HZ(R) H-B.

VI. Commissions and Departments of the HVO/of the HR H-B

A. Exchange Service and Commission

656. On 5 July 1993, the HVO created an Exchange Commission and an Exchange Service, which was intended to serve as the executive organ for the Exchange Commission.¹⁵⁴⁵

657. However, it appears from the evidence that Berislav Pušić and Valentin Ćorić were both appointed members of the Exchange Commission on 25 May 1993,¹⁵⁴⁶ that is, prior to the date of its creation on 5 July 1993. Moreover, the Secretary of the Exchange Commission was allegedly removed from office on 5 July 1993, that is, the day the Commission was created.¹⁵⁴⁷ This information appears to indicate that the said Commission existed prior to its official date of creation, even though the evidence does not make it possible to determine specifically the exact date of its creation.

¹⁵⁴⁰ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 326 (b).

¹⁵⁴¹ Member of an international organisation present in BiH at the time of the events.

¹⁵⁴² Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 423; P 09712 under seal, para. 8.

¹⁵⁴³ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 326 (b); 2D 03070, p. 2; P 00377; P 00458; 5D 05095; 5D 03019; P 03135; 1D 02006; P 03124; 5D 02189.

¹⁵⁴⁴ P 06027; Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 49607.

¹⁵⁴⁵ 1D 01669, pp. 2 and 3; P 03191, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁵⁴⁶ P 02520.

¹⁵⁴⁷ P 03204. *See* also the matter of the 22 February 1993 appointment of Jerko Radić to the post of Secretary of the Exchange Commission: P 01536, p. 1.

1. Powers of the Exchange Service and Commission

658. On 5 July 1993, pursuant to a decision signed by its President, Jadranko Prlić, the HVO appointed Berislav Pušić to the post of the Chief of the Exchange Service.¹⁵⁴⁸

659. The tasks attributed to the Exchange Service were as follows: creating a database of prisoners and other persons relating to prisoner exchanges; establishing relationships with “other parties” on the topic of prisoner exchange; preparing methods for exchange and cooperation with the international organisations and other authorities of the HZ H-B whose responsibilities involved the exchange of prisoners.¹⁵⁴⁹ On the other hand, the Exchange Service was not authorised to issue permits to the international organisations which would allow them to visit the prisons in the territory of the HR H-B.¹⁵⁵⁰ As of 10 December 1993, this Service was active primarily in the regions of Mostar, Jablanica, Tomislavgrad, Livno, Konjic and Prozor.¹⁵⁵¹

660. According to a report from the Chief of the Military Police Administration, Radoslav Lavrić, dated 22 November 1993, Berislav Pušić, Head of the Exchange Service and member of the Exchange Commission, was responsible for carrying out prisoner exchanges, and, in consultation with the Department of Defence, for selecting the prisoners to be exchanged.¹⁵⁵²

661. According to *Witness BB*, Berislav Pušić, Head of the Exchange Service, was in charge of issuing special authorisations for the humanitarian evacuation of individuals from East Mostar, concordant with the exchange policy that a Muslim would be exchanged for a Croat.¹⁵⁵³ Still, the Chamber notes that, in February 1994, an international organisation went to Martin Raguž, Head of the ODPR of the HR H-B, in order to start evacuating individuals from East Mostar on medical grounds; the

¹⁵⁴⁸ P 03191, pp. 1 and 2; 1D 01669, pp. 2–3; Josip Praljak, T(F), pp. 14726 and 14919; Witness BB, T(F), p. 25269, closed session; Amor Mašović, T(F), pp. 25026 and 25027.

¹⁵⁴⁹ P 03191, pp. 3-4; P 04312; Amor Mašović, T(F), pp. 25115, 25116, 25024-25029 and 25031-25033; P 07102, pp. 2 and 3; P 08113; P 07951; P 08136; P 08276, p. 13; Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15114.

¹⁵⁵⁰ P 07311; P 07102, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁵⁵¹ P 07102, p. 5.

¹⁵⁵² P 06805, p. 2.

¹⁵⁵³ Witness BB, T(F), pp. 25277-25279, closed session. *See also* Witness BC, T(F), p. 18404, closed session.

Chamber notes that the letter does not contain any indication as to whether the evacuation actually took place¹⁵⁵⁴ but deduces therefrom that even though Berislav Pušić was vested with the authority to issue authorisations for humanitarian evacuation from East Mostar, he was not the only person so authorised.

2. Hierarchical Nexus between the Exchange Service and the HVO of the HZ H-B

662. As to the hierarchical nexus between the Exchange Service and the HVO of the HZ H-B, the Stojić Defence – which does not refer to the Exchange Commission – submits that the said Service answered for its work to the HVO of the HZ H-B and not to the Head of the Department of Defence.¹⁵⁵⁵ The Pušić Defence, however, argues that the Exchange Service did not fall under the authority of the HVO or any other organ of the HVO.¹⁵⁵⁶ The Pušić Defence points out, however, that the Service was a civilian body outside of the military administration and that its delegated responsibilities were restricted to providing administrative support to the other organs of the HVO responsible for prisoner exchange.¹⁵⁵⁷

663. The Chamber observes that Article 4 of the decision establishing the Exchange Service stipulates that the HVO of the HZ H-B would appoint and dismiss the Head of the Exchange Service.¹⁵⁵⁸ This procedure was followed in practice, as attested to by the appointment of Berislav Pušić to this post on 5 July 1993, by a decision of the HVO, signed by its President, Jadranko Prlić.¹⁵⁵⁹

664. Moreover, the HVO of the HZ H-B had to approve the internal organisation and rules governing the work and responsibilities of the Exchange Service established by the Head of the Service.¹⁵⁶⁰

665. The Chamber thereby finds that the Exchange Service was answerable for its work to the HVO of the HZ H-B. By contrast, as concerns the Exchange Commission, the Chamber does not have any evidence establishing a hierarchical nexus between the said Exchange Commission and the HVO and the Government of the HR H-B.

¹⁵⁵⁴ 6D 00513.

¹⁵⁵⁵ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 529-531.

¹⁵⁵⁶ Pušić Defence Final Brief, para. 94.

¹⁵⁵⁷ Pušić Defence Final Brief, paras 11, 12, 87, 88.

¹⁵⁵⁸ P 03191, p. 4.

B. Commission for Missing Persons

666. The Chamber has a document dated sometime in 1994 – it has no more specific date – whereby the Government of the HR H-B is alleged to have adopted a decision creating the Commission for Detained and Missing Persons, which was made responsible for collecting and analysing information regarding these categories of individuals within the HR H-B.¹⁵⁶¹ The Commission was supposed to cooperate with the ICRC in the search for missing persons.¹⁵⁶² The Decision creating the Commission was to render null and void the Decision of 5 July 1993 creating the Exchange Service, from the date of its entry into force forward.¹⁵⁶³ The Chamber observes, however, that this document, admitted into the record on written motion, yet not referenced by any of the Parties in their final trial briefs, more closely resembles a draft decision. The Chamber notes that a blank space was left in the place where the date of the decision was to be inserted and that the document is not signed. The Chamber cannot therefore ascertain whether the decision was finally adopted, and if so, when. The Chamber therefore finds that it does not have sufficient evidence to find that the Commission for Missing Persons actually existed during the period relevant to the Indictment.

C. Humanitarian Affairs Commission

667. On 17 October 1993, the Government of the HR H-B, together with representatives of humanitarian organisations, created a Joint Commission for Humanitarian Affairs, consisting of representatives of the Government of the HR H-B and representatives of the UNHCR, the ICRC, the European Union monitors and UNPROFOR.¹⁵⁶⁴ The Commission was intended to serve as a discussion forum for the issue of free passage of humanitarian aid in the areas under the control of the HVO.¹⁵⁶⁵ Martin Raguž, Deputy Head of the ODPR¹⁵⁶⁶ and coordinator of the

¹⁵⁵⁹ P 03191, pp. 1 and 2; 1D 01669, pp. 2 and 3; *see also* Witness BB, T(F), p. 25269, closed session; Amor Mašović, T(F), pp. 25026 and 25027.

¹⁵⁶⁰ P 03191, Article 5, p. 5.

¹⁵⁶¹ P 07783; P 07942.

¹⁵⁶² P 07783, p. 2.

¹⁵⁶³ P 07783, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁵⁶⁴ P 05926, p. 1.

¹⁵⁶⁵ P 05926, p. 1.

¹⁵⁶⁶ P 07005/P 07683, p. 2.

Commission, and Slobodan Božić, from the Department of Defence, represented the HR H-B on the Commission.¹⁵⁶⁷

D. Municipal Authorities

1. Hierarchical Nexus Between the Municipal HVOs and the HVO of the HZ H-B

668. According to the HVO decision signed by Mate Boban as President of the HVO and of the HZ H-B, dated 13 June 1992, the municipal HVOs consisted of a President, heads of the administrative departments in the municipalities as well as other members appointed and recalled by the HVO of the HZ H-B.¹⁵⁶⁸ Thus, it was the responsibility of the HVO of the HZ H-B to supervise the work of the municipal HVOs and to oversee the lawfulness of their work.¹⁵⁶⁹

669. As previously recalled, the Prlić Defence argues that appointments inside the municipal HVOs were a mere formality, as it fell to these municipal HVOs to make recommendations.¹⁵⁷⁰ More generally, the Prlić Defence notes that the HVO of the HZ H-B did not exercise any control over the municipalities of the HZ H-B.¹⁵⁷¹ The Stojić Defence stresses, along the same lines, the autonomy of the municipal HVOs, and, specifically, the lack of centralised authority for the Department of Defence over those municipalities.¹⁵⁷²

670. The Chamber recalls that, according to the Statutory Decision of 3 July 1992, the municipal HVOs were subordinated to the HVO of the HZ H-B. Thus, the HVO of the HZ H-B could for example void any local regulation contrary to the law of the HZ H-B. The HVO of the HZ H-B could likewise dissolve any municipal HVO in contravention of the laws of the HZ H-B and put forward members to constitute a new HVO.¹⁵⁷³

¹⁵⁶⁷ P 05926, p. 5.

¹⁵⁶⁸ P 00250, Article 3.

¹⁵⁶⁹ P 00250, Article 6.

¹⁵⁷⁰ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 327 (e).

¹⁵⁷¹ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 118, 182, 183 and 327 (e).

¹⁵⁷² Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 316-335.

¹⁵⁷³ P 09545, pp. 19 and 20 and P00303, Articles 14 and 15, p. 2; Zoran Perković, T(F), pp. 31713-31715 and 31953; P 00431; P 02248.

671. In this regard, *Zoran Perković*¹⁵⁷⁴ stated that, the subordination of the municipal HVOs to the HVO of the HZ H-B was not followed in practice.¹⁵⁷⁵ As he put it, the HVO of the HZ H-B did not take the appropriate measures to remedy this, on the one hand because no legal mechanism for exerting pressure was in place and, on the other hand, because the presidents of the municipal HVOs were also members of the Presidency of the HZ H-B.¹⁵⁷⁶ He submitted that no measures for revocation were provided for these presidents of municipal HVOs, so that if tensions arose between the latter and the HVO of the HZ H-B, the municipal HVO presidents remained in their posts.¹⁵⁷⁷

672. Pursuant to these provisions, on 28 August 1992, the HVO of the HZ H-B voided a decision adopted by the municipality of Livno concerning demobilization and mandatory military service;¹⁵⁷⁸ on 22 March 1993, the HVO of the HZ H-B removed the government of the municipality of Ljubuški and appointed a Commissioner of the HVO HZ H-B to replace it, specifically due to problems related to the mobilisation of conscripts in that municipality.¹⁵⁷⁹ Similarly, on 8 April 1993, Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence of the HVO of the HZ H-B, also suggested that a decision taken by the municipal HVO of Mostar be voided.¹⁵⁸⁰

673. Moreover, the municipal HVOs submitted reports to the HVO of the HZ H-B evaluating the situation in the territory of the municipalities, describing the activities undertaken by the municipalities, and proposing measures capable of resolving any potential problems.¹⁵⁸¹

674. The Chamber viewed evidence showing that the representatives of the municipalities of the HR H-B were appointed by decisions of the Government of the

¹⁵⁷⁴ Council member sitting on the regulatory and legislative commission of the HVO, later of the HR H-B, from mid-July to mid-August 1992 and from mid-December 1992 until sometime in 1994: *Zoran Perković*, T(F), pp. 31624, 31627, 31629 and 31639.

¹⁵⁷⁵ *Zoran Perković*, T(F), p. 31777; *see* T(F), pp. 31759-31760 concerning the military aspects.

¹⁵⁷⁶ *Zoran Perković*, T(F), p. 31777.

¹⁵⁷⁷ *Zoran Perković*, T(F), p. 31783.

¹⁵⁷⁸ P 00431.

¹⁵⁷⁹ P 01700; P 01781; P 01863; P 01865; P 00172.

¹⁵⁸⁰ P 01831.

¹⁵⁸¹ 2D 00852, p. 8; P 01505; 2D 00852, pp. 8 and 9.

HR H-B; the recommendations of the municipal council of the HDZ were however given due consideration.¹⁵⁸²

675. During a special session of the Government of the HR H-B on 9 October 1993, attended by Jadranko Prlić, President of the Government of the HR H-B, Bruno Stojić, Minister of Defence, Slobodan Praljak, Chief of the Main Staff, and Milivoj Petković, Deputy Chief of the Main Staff, the Government of the HR H-B decided that all the municipalities in the territory of the HR H-B needed to comply with the regulations of the HR H-B across the board and particularly with the regulations in financial matters.¹⁵⁸³ In this respect, *Milan Cvikl*¹⁵⁸⁴ indicated that there were disagreements between the Ministry of Finance of the HR H-B and the municipalities, with the latter not wishing to relinquish any portion of their revenue to the HR H-B budget.¹⁵⁸⁵ According to *Milan Cvikl*, the municipalities did not pay back into the HR H-B budget all the revenues they collected, retaining a portion necessary to fund their defence.¹⁵⁸⁶

676. According to the minutes of the first session of the Government of the HR H-B, on 15 November 1993, the issue of how to organise the municipal governments was supposed to be re-examined and to be the subject of proposals by the Ministry of Justice and General Administration.¹⁵⁸⁷ The Chamber, however, was not appraised of any evidence that might enable it to find that this re-examination did indeed occur. During the session of 15 November 1993, Mate Boban, President of the HR H-B, stressed the intentionally arbitrary conduct of the civilian authorities in certain municipalities.¹⁵⁸⁸

2. Responsibility of the Municipal HVOs in Defence Matters

677. Insofar as issues related to Defence are concerned, the Chamber has addressed the issue of the distribution of powers between the HVO of the HZ H-B and the municipal governments – particularly as concerns the appointment of the heads and

¹⁵⁸² P 05805; 2D 01359.

¹⁵⁸³ 4D 00508; P 05799, p. 2; Slobodan Božić, T(F), p. 36246; P 05769, p. 1; 1D 03036.

¹⁵⁸⁴ Economics expert: 1D 03111, p. 8.

¹⁵⁸⁵ Milan Cvikl, T(F), pp. 35342-35345; 1D 03036.

¹⁵⁸⁶ Milan Cvikl, T(F), p. 35345.

¹⁵⁸⁷ P 06667, p. 4.

¹⁵⁸⁸ P 06667, pp. 2 and 3; P 05799, pp. 2 and 3; Slobodan Božić, T(F), p. 36246; P 05769, p. 1; Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35665 and 35666; P 06689.

members of the staff in the administrations and Defence offices in the municipalities by the central authority of the HVO – in the part regarding the Department of Defence.¹⁵⁸⁹ It recalls that the Chamber does not have evidence to support findings in this regard in relation to the HR H-B.

678. The Chamber observes that the municipalities adopted decisions concerning issues of defence, particularly in relation to the mobilisation of the HVO armed forces¹⁵⁹⁰ or the *Domobrani* units¹⁵⁹¹ as well as calling up technical equipment.¹⁵⁹²

679. Moreover, on 10 April 1992, Mate Boban, President of the HVO of the HZ H-B, announced that, after the creation of the HVO, it would be connected only to the municipal Staffs and no longer to the TOs.¹⁵⁹³ According to *Davor Marijan*, the municipal Staffs were headed by individuals appointed by the municipalities who, in addition, financed the military units.¹⁵⁹⁴ The Chamber, moreover, reviewed other evidence indicating that the municipalities used their own resources to finance their municipal defences.¹⁵⁹⁵

680. The Chamber also reviewed a letter by Ivica Lučić, Deputy Minister of Defence for administering the security sector, dated 23 October 1993, indicating that the municipalities were issuing passes at the request of the SIS of the Ministry of Defence.¹⁵⁹⁶

3. Financing the Municipal Governments

681. In a note relating to an HVO working session, dated 11 January 1993, it was stated that the municipal authorities were financed by the HZ H-B budget and that the municipalities were also contributing to the budget of the HZ H-B.¹⁵⁹⁷ However,

¹⁵⁸⁹ See “Structure and Operation of the Department of Defence and of the Ministry of Defence” in the Chamber’s findings in respect of the political and administrative structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁵⁹⁰ 2D 01215; 1D 03025; 1D 03026; 1D 01156.

¹⁵⁹¹ 2D 01213; Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), pp. 23526-23529; 1D 01762; 2D 00514.

¹⁵⁹² Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), p. 37280; P 01831.

¹⁵⁹³ P 00155; Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35596 and 35597; P 00154; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29725 and 29726.

¹⁵⁹⁴ Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35596 and 35597. See also Davor Marijan, T(F), p. 35601 concerning the financing of the *Livno* Brigade by the municipality until the autumn of 1993.

¹⁵⁹⁵ Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), pp. 23518 to 23533; 1D 01772; 1D 01771; 1D 00854; 1D 00866; 1D 01756; 2D 00538; 1D 01759; 1D 00868; 1D 00307; Tomislav Krešić, T(F), pp. 38741 and 38743; T(E), p. 38742; 1D 00297; Miroslav Rupčić, T(F), p. 23521; 1D 01758.

¹⁵⁹⁶ 2D 00938.

¹⁵⁹⁷ P 01097, p. 3.

according to *Neven Tomić*, after the outbreak of the war in BiH and the subsequent malfunction of the financial system in the territory of the RBiH, the municipalities were forced to collect revenue on their own, because transfers from the central budget to the municipal budget no longer took place.¹⁵⁹⁸ According to a report by *Neven Tomić* dated 12 August 1993, the municipal HVOs had their own finance departments.¹⁵⁹⁹

682. The Chamber does not have evidence about the financing of the municipal authorities in the HR H-B.

4. Division of Labour Among the Municipal Authorities

683. According to the Statutory Decision on Municipal Executive Authority and Municipal Administration of 13 June 1992, executive power within the municipalities was exercised by the municipal HVOs.¹⁶⁰⁰

684. Within each municipality, there was a municipal assembly, which was the legislative organ, and an executive committee which implemented the decisions taken by the assembly.¹⁶⁰¹ The municipalities also had the power to appoint judges to the courts of first instance and the municipal tribunals.¹⁶⁰² They also had to finance the municipal tribunals.¹⁶⁰³

685. The municipal HVOs created the professional, technical and other services required to carry out their responsibilities.¹⁶⁰⁴ Thus, the municipal organs decided, by adopting charters, the status and rights of the “refugees” in their territory as well as

¹⁵⁹⁸ Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33733 and 33737; 1D 00560, pp. 1 and 2; 1D 00559; 1D 00561; 1D 01374; 1D 01375; 1D 00801; 1D 01396; 1D 01400; 1D 02333; 1D 02334, p. 2; 1D 00803; 1D 00806; 1D 02332.

¹⁵⁹⁹ 1D 01934, p. 1.

¹⁶⁰⁰ P 00250, Article 1.

¹⁶⁰¹ Zoran Buntić, T(F), p. 30677.

¹⁶⁰² Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30677 and 30678.

¹⁶⁰³ Zoran Buntić, T(F), p. 30678.

¹⁶⁰⁴ P 08973, pp. 24 and 25; Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31301, 31302 and 31562-31563; 1D 00606; 1D 00618; 1D 00625; 1D 00749; 1D 00613.

the means and places of accommodation.¹⁶⁰⁵ The municipal centres for social work worked in cooperation with the ODPR.¹⁶⁰⁶

686. The Chamber does not have any evidence referring to the financing of the municipal authorities in the HR H-B.

Section 2: Military Structure

687. The Chamber will analyse the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B, more specifically (I) the Supreme Command, (II) the Main Staff, (III) the Armed Forces, and (IV) the Military Police.

I. Supreme Command

688. The Prosecution contends that there is no evidence to show that Mate Boban, a member of the alleged JCE according to the Indictment,¹⁶⁰⁷ played an active role in the military affairs of the HVO, and that this role fell to “the Prlić Government”.¹⁶⁰⁸ The Prlić and Stojić Defence teams contend that all military matters were placed under the leadership and command of the Supreme Commander, Mate Boban.¹⁶⁰⁹ The Petković Defence adds that Mate Boban opted for a decentralised command structure under his direction, with a weakened Staff.¹⁶¹⁰

689. The Chamber notes that according to the evidence, between 3 July 1992 and 17 February 1994, Mate Boban held in succession the posts of President of the HZ H-B, and then the HR H-B,¹⁶¹¹ and that, during this same period, he added these

¹⁶⁰⁵ Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31268, 31271, 31283-31284, 31287-31289, 31480-31482 and 31516; 2D 00444; 1D 01232, Article 27, p. 6; 1D 01198; P 02144; Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31289-31290, 31485; P 00553, Article 3; P 01894; 1D 01198; P 02144.

¹⁶⁰⁶ Martin Raguž, T(F), pp. 31418, 31419, 31431, 31516 and 31517.

¹⁶⁰⁷ Indictment, para. 16.

¹⁶⁰⁸ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 547.

¹⁶⁰⁹ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 223 and 346 and Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 341 and 343.

¹⁶¹⁰ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 587.

¹⁶¹¹ Mate Boban held the posts of President of the HZ H-B and then of the HR H-B, from 3 July 1992 to 17 February 1994: P 00302, Article 7, p. 2; P 07856, pp. 88 and 90; P 08973, p. 69; Witness DE, T(F), pp. 15599 and 15600, closed session; Witness BH, T(F), p. 17548, session closed and subject to no transcript order; Witness BF, T(F), p. 25780, closed session; Ray Lane, T(F), p. 23732; P 10367 under seal, para. 12, pp. 3 and 4; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33729 and 33730; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49934 and 49936.

responsibilities to those of the Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces.¹⁶¹² On 4 January 1994, under pressure from the international community, Franjo Tuđman, President of Croatia, took the decision to remove Mate Boban from office.¹⁶¹³ Mate Boban ultimately resigned on 17 February 1994, and his responsibilities were taken over by the Council of the Presidency, created previously on 10 December 1993.¹⁶¹⁴

690. Once it has (A) recalled the powers vested in the Supreme Commander, the Chamber will (B) analyse the role he played in guiding the armed forces, in order to better understand the distribution of powers and authority between the Supreme Commander and the Chief of the Main Staff.

A. Powers Vested in the Supreme Command

691. According to the provisions of Article 29 of the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992, as amended on 17 October 1992,¹⁶¹⁵ the powers vested in the Supreme Commander were defined thus:

“The Supreme Commander shall: (1) stipulate the basic organisation of the Armed Forces and the chain of command and control of the Armed Forces and shall monitor the implementation of the policies of command and control of the Armed Forces; (2) draw up a plan for the operation of the Armed Forces and order them to act; (3) provide guidelines for measures of preparedness and mobilisation of the Armed Forces; (4) stipulate the basic personnel policies in the Armed Forces; (5) prescribe general and basic rules for the Armed Forces; (6) issue regulations for military discipline and other issues; (7) appoint and relieve of duty military commanders, in accordance with the appropriate rules.”¹⁶¹⁶

692. In assessing this, the Chamber will pay particular attention to specifying the powers of the Supreme Commanders in respect of (1) the appointment of military commanders of the armed forces and (2) the overall organisation of the armed forces.

¹⁶¹² P 00289, Article. 29, p. 8 and P 00588, Article. 29, p. 10; P 00586, p. 4; 4D 01286; P 04131, p. 1; P 08973, p. 26; Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 24108, 24174-24179, 24268-24270; Neven Tomić, T(F), pp. 33729-33730; Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50343; Filip Filipović, T(F), p. 47437; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37326-37328. *See* for example, 2D 01351; P 00315; 2D 01392; 2D 01393; P 05517, p. 5.

¹⁶¹³ Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49930, 49931, 49934 and 49936; *see* also P 07475, pp. 1 and 11.

¹⁶¹⁴ P 07424; P 08973, p. 69; 1D 02737, p. 1; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49754, 49755, 49934, 49936, 50322 and 50323; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 41476 and 43426 and Filip Filipović, T(F), p. 47437.

¹⁶¹⁵ P 00289; P 00588.

¹⁶¹⁶ P 00289, p. 8, Article 29; P 00588, Article 29; 2D 02000, para. 3.

1. Powers of the Supreme Command in the Appointment of Commanders of the Armed Forces

693. The Stojić Defence contends that Mate Boban as Supreme Commander had the authority to appoint *inter alia* the Chief of the Main Staff, the OZ commanders and the brigade commanders.¹⁶¹⁷ The Praljak Defence points out that Mate Boban alone had the authority to appoint brigade commanders.¹⁶¹⁸

694. The Chamber previously observed in the section of the Judgement on the political and administrative structure of the HZ(R) H-B, Mate Boban's authority as Supreme Commander to appoint Brigade commanders and other senior officers.¹⁶¹⁹ The Chamber, however, deems it necessary to note, more specifically, that Mate Boban appointed several Chiefs of the Main Staff,¹⁶²⁰ all the OZ commanders¹⁶²¹ and all the brigade commanders in the South-East and North-West OZs.¹⁶²²

2. Powers of the Supreme Command in the Overall Organisation of the Armed Forces

695. The Chamber observes that, in keeping with Article 29 of the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992, as amended on 17 October 1992,¹⁶²³ Mate Boban, the Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces, issued legal instruments establishing the guidelines for the overall organisation of the armed forces. The Chamber notes firstly that these organisational powers were however not exclusive because, as later analysis will show,¹⁶²⁴ the Chief of the Main Staff also had the power to organise the armed

¹⁶¹⁷ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 346.

¹⁶¹⁸ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 551.

¹⁶¹⁹ See "Authority of the Head of the Department of Defence and of the Minister of Defence over Appointments within the Armed Forces" in the Chamber's findings regarding the political and administrative structure of the HZ(R) H-B. See also P 08973, p. 26, and Slobodan Božić, T(E), pp. 36209-36211.

¹⁶²⁰ 3D 00280; 3D 00279; 4D 01126.

¹⁶²¹ P 00661; 2D 02000, p. 48, para. 104.

¹⁶²² P 03054; P 03363; P 03582; P 04234; P 04550; P 05566; 2D 00146; Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35678 and 35763. The Chamber distinguishes the case of the brigade commanders in the Central Bosnia OZ who were appointed by Tihomir Blaškić, commanding officer of the said OZ, pursuant to specific powers with which he was vested. See "Powers of the Supreme Command in the Overall Organisation of the Armed Forces" in the Chamber's findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁶²³ P 00289.

¹⁶²⁴ See "Orders Given by the Main Staff to the Armed Forces" and "Chain of Command and Control in the Armed Forces" in the Chamber's findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

forces, that is, the OZs and the brigades, under the command of the Supreme Commander.

696. The Chamber observes that, even prior to the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992, Mate Boban, then President of the HZ H-B and the HVO, already had such organisational power. Thus, as the Chamber has already stated in the part of the Judgement concerning the principal events following the creation of Herceg-Bosna, on 10 April 1992 Mate Boban for example ordered that all the crisis staffs or former TO structures be renamed as HVO municipal structures and subordinated to the HVO Main Staff.¹⁶²⁵

697. On 3 July 1992, Mate Boban also issued the “Book of Service Rules for the Armed Forces of the HZ H-B”, which established among other things the internal organisation of the armed forces of the HVO of HZ H-B as well as the rights and duties of its members.¹⁶²⁶ The regulations also provided that the primary task of the armed forces was to protect and defend the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of the HZ H-B and to do so while complying with the rights and duties of the members of the armed forces, namely to carry out their tasks in a professional manner and to execute orders.¹⁶²⁷

698. As the Chamber previously recalled in the part describing the political structure of the HZ(R) H-B, on 15 September 1992, Mate Boban, as President of the HZ H-B, signed the Decision on the Basic Principles of Organisation of the Defence Department defining *inter alia* the overall structure of the Main Staff.¹⁶²⁸ On 18 December 1993, he signed a decision on the organisation of the Ministry of Defence,

¹⁶²⁵ 5D 04271; P00154; Mile Akmadžić, T(F), pp. 29727 and 29728; *see also* for decisions taken by Mate Boban in respect of the structure of the armed forces prior to 3 July 1992: P 00151; P 00172. *See also* “Creation of the HVO: Supreme Body for the Defence of the Croatian People in the HZ H-B (April 1992)” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the principal events following the creation of Herceg-Bosna.

¹⁶²⁶ P 00307; Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 24043 and 24045. The Chamber notes that the name of Mate Boban and the date of the document appear only in the original version of the document and that the English translation is not complete.

¹⁶²⁷ P 00307, pp. 1 and 2.

¹⁶²⁸ *See* “Structure and Operation of the Department of Defence and of the Ministry of Defence” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the political and administrative structure of the HZ(R) H-B. *See also* P 00586. The Decision of 15 September 1992 was taken pursuant to Articles 11 and 29 of the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992: P 00289, Articles 11 and 29; P 08973, pp. 25 and 26; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451.

using provisions similar to those of 15 September 1992 insofar as the overall organisation of the Main Staff was concerned.¹⁶²⁹

699. On 14 October 1993, Mate Boban¹⁶³⁰ decided that the armed forces should be organised according to the territorial principle of military districts and the establishment of four ZPs to replace the four OZs established by the Main Staff.¹⁶³¹

700. The *Domobrani* units, which will be the subject of a detailed review as part of the analysis of the armed forces, were created subsequent to a decision by Mate Boban, as President of the HZ H-B, on 3 November 1992, implemented in an order by Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, dated 5 February 1992, then by an order from Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff, dated 8 February 1993.¹⁶³² Mate Boban was thus behind the creation of the *Domobrani* units, which was not the case for other units, such as the brigades which were created by the Chief of the Main Staff.¹⁶³³

B. Role of the Supreme Commander in Guiding the Armed Forces

701. The Prlić Defence contends that “the military wing” of the HVO was placed under the exclusive leadership and command of Supreme Commander Mate Boban.¹⁶³⁴ The Stojić Defence alleges that Mate Boban addressed orders for immediate execution directly to “all levels of subordinate units”.¹⁶³⁵ The Petković Defence contends that Mate Boban wanted a weak Main Staff, to personally control the armed forces,¹⁶³⁶ and that he “bypassed” the Main Staff “when it suited him”.¹⁶³⁷

702. According to the testimony of *Milivoj Petković* and the Petković Defence Final Brief, Mate Boban, the Supreme Commander, had the authority to issue operational orders and at times bypassed the Main Staff in order to do so.¹⁶³⁸ The Chamber observes that most of Mate Boban’s orders as Supreme Commander were

¹⁶²⁹ P 07236, Articles 11-15. The Decision of 18 December 1993 was taken pursuant to Articles 11 and 29 of the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992; P 00289, Articles 11 and 29.

¹⁶³⁰ Mate Boban signed the order as both President of the HR H-B and Supreme Commander.

¹⁶³¹ P 05876; P 00416.

¹⁶³² P 00680, Articles 3 and 7; P 01424, pp. 1 and 2; P 01441; P 01587.

¹⁶³³ The Chamber here refers to Document 2D 01353.

¹⁶³⁴ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 346.

¹⁶³⁵ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 356.

¹⁶³⁶ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 587.

¹⁶³⁷ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 594.

¹⁶³⁸ Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50010; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 594.

addressed to the Main Staff and not directly to the military units.¹⁶³⁹ The Chamber notes that the few orders addressed directly to the armed forces by Mate Boban essentially concerned units based in Central Bosnia,¹⁶⁴⁰ since the evidence admitted into the record shows that Mate Boban maintained direct relations with Tihomir Blaškić, commander of the Central Bosnia OZ.¹⁶⁴¹ As soon as he was appointed on 27 June 1992, Tihomir Blaškić was vested by Mate Boban with the authority to directly appoint brigade commanders within the said OZ,¹⁶⁴² which authority ordinarily lay with Mate Boban.¹⁶⁴³ The Chamber observes, as *Davor Marijan* explained during his testimony, that Tihomir Blaškić was the only commander in the OZ to have obtained this sort of authority, and that he in fact used it broadly¹⁶⁴⁴ by appointing brigade commanders as well as operational groups in the Central Bosnia Operative Zone (OZ).¹⁶⁴⁵

703. The Praljak Defence explains the unusual relations between Mate Boban and General Blaškić by the fact that the latter found himself completely surrounded and isolated in the Vitez enclave, and that he was impossible to control; it was for this reason that Mate Boban granted him special authority.¹⁶⁴⁶ *Andrew Pringle* likewise offered this hypothesis, citing the Chief of the Main Staff's probable lack of authority over General Blaškić. This allegedly justified why the Supreme Command "bypassed" the chain of command.¹⁶⁴⁷

704. The Chamber observes that the Petković Defence, in support of its argument that Mate Boban bypassed the Main Staff when "it suited him", cites several orders

¹⁶³⁹ See, e.g., P 01211; 3D 00915; P 05876.

¹⁶⁴⁰ P 00613; P 03054; P 03363; 4D 05566; P 06339; P 06841; P 07387; P 10309; 3D 02469; 4D 00575; 4D 00576.

¹⁶⁴¹ P 00280; P 00661; 2D 02000, para. 108; *Davor Marijan*, T(F), p. 35672; *Filip Filipović*, T(F), pp. 47432-47438; *Philip Watkins*, T(F), pp. 19008-1910.

¹⁶⁴² P 00280, para. 2; 2D 02000, para. 108; *Filip Filipović*, T(F), p. 47432; *Davor Marijan*, T(F), p. 35672; *Philip Watkins*, T(F), pp. 19008-1910.

¹⁶⁴³ P 03054; P 03363; P 03582; P 04234; P 04550; P 05566; 2D 00146; *Davor Marijan*, T(F), pp. 35678 and 35679.

¹⁶⁴⁴ *Davor Marijan*, T(F), p. 35672.

¹⁶⁴⁵ P 00774; P 00775; P 00777; P 00766; P 00769; P 00762; P 00765; P 06000; P 00681, p. 4.

¹⁶⁴⁶ *Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief*, para. 551; *see also Slobodan Praljak's testimony*, T(F), pp. 42616, 42617, 42634 and 42636. According to *Slobodan Praljak*, Tihomir Blaškić acquired such authority in an exceptional way because although Central Bosnia had not yet been encircled at the time, the fighting against Serbian forces was raging. He noted it was thus necessary to be "reactive", something the ordinary chain of appointment seemingly prevented.

¹⁶⁴⁷ *Andrew Pringle*, T(F), p. 24273; 4D 00575.

from Mate Boban pertaining to mobilisation¹⁶⁴⁸ and the appointment of brigade commanders,¹⁶⁴⁹ as well as communiqués between Mate Boban, Tihomir Blaškić and Ivica Rajić.¹⁶⁵⁰ The Chamber notes, however, that the areas related to mobilisation and appointment constituted some of the stated powers wielded directly by Mate Boban.¹⁶⁵¹ It also notes that the communiqués cited by the Petković Defence pertained to the specific case of the Central Bosnia OZ, as mentioned above. However, despite these special relations with officials from the Central Bosnia OZ, the commanding officer of the said OZ, like the other commanders in the OZ, remained subject to the Chief of the Main Staff.¹⁶⁵² The Chamber cannot therefore deduce from this that Mate Boban “bypassed” the Main Staff regularly and whenever it suited him.

705. Moreover, the Chamber observes that the majority of the orders from Supreme Commander Mate Boban were addressed to the Chief of the Main Staff and occasionally to the Head of the Department of Defence, not directly to the heads of the military units.¹⁶⁵³

706. As concerns the orders given by Mate Boban to the Main Staff, the Chamber observes that these were orders pertaining to: (1) the cessation of hostilities between the HVO and the ABiH subsequent to the agreements reached with Alija Izetbegović, the President of the RBiH;¹⁶⁵⁴ and (2) the prohibition on conducting offensive operations and the duty to conduct defensive operations.¹⁶⁵⁵

707. The Chamber observes that an order from Mate Boban dated 15 September 1993, although admittedly addressed to certain brigades based in the North-West OZ¹⁶⁵⁶ was also addressed to the HVO Main Staff, which he instructed to transmit the

¹⁶⁴⁸ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 594, citing document P 00613.

¹⁶⁴⁹ P 03054; P 03363; P 05566.

¹⁶⁵⁰ P 06339; P 06841, p. 07387; P 10309; 3D 02469; 4D 00575; 4D 00576. Ivica Rajić held several command posts in the Central Bosnia OZ, including as commander of the 2nd Operational Group of Central Bosnia: Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24330, 24331 and 24397, closed session; P 02295, p. 2; P 02328; Witness L, T(F), p. 15745, closed session, P 09882 under seal, p. 14, para. 76; P 06647, p. 3; P 06870.

¹⁶⁵¹ P 00289, Arts 29 and 34; P 00588, Articles 29 and 34.

¹⁶⁵² P 00092, p. 5. For examples, *see* orders given by the Main Staff to the Central Bosnia OZ, just as for the other OZs: P 01059; P 01807; P 04131; 3D 01151.

¹⁶⁵³ *See* for example: P 01211; 3D 00915; P 05876.

¹⁶⁵⁴ 2D 00093; 2D 00089; P 01983; P 02078; P 01959; P 02093; 4D 00456.

¹⁶⁵⁵ *See* P 01211; P 05104.

¹⁶⁵⁶ This order was sent in particular to the *Kralj Tomislav* Brigade, the 5th Posušje Brigade, the *Rama* Brigade, the *Eugen Kvaternik* Brigade and the *Dr Ante Starčević* Brigade. The Chamber, however, has

order to the subordinate commands as well as to the units.¹⁶⁵⁷ The order concerned the obligation for members of the armed forces to comply with the principles of the law of war and humanitarian law, both during military operations and in their treatment of prisoners of war, granting the ICRC unimpeded access to prisoner of war detention centres, as well as the free flow of humanitarian aid in the HR H-B territory.¹⁶⁵⁸ This order flowed along the classic chain of command in that it was transmitted on 19 September 1993 by the commanding officer of the HVO Main Staff, Slobodan Praljak to each of the OZs – thus including the North-West OZ – and to all the units under the Main Staff, and to the “Chief of the Military Police”.¹⁶⁵⁹

708. For the Chamber, it is incontrovertible that orders intended for the armed forces customarily flowed through the chain of command, whose pivotal link was the Main Staff.¹⁶⁶⁰ The low ratio of orders sent directly by Mate Boban to the armed forces that did not transit the Main Staff,¹⁶⁶¹ compared with the very high volume of orders issued by the Main Staff to the armed forces,¹⁶⁶² further confirms this.

II. Main Staff

709. The Indictment submits that the government and political leaders, as well as the administrative authorities of Herceg-Bosna and the HVO were *inter alia* responsible for the armed forces of Herceg-Bosna, that they worked together closely and that the armed forces were one of the key instruments for carrying out the alleged JCE.¹⁶⁶³ The Prosecution more specifically alleges that Milivoj Petković and Slobodan Praljak – the former as Chief of the Main Staff, and later as Deputy Commander of the Main Staff, and the latter as Commander of the Main Staff –

no additional evidence enabling it to explain why in this situation the brigades received this order directly. Nonetheless, the Main Staff was indeed their primary intended recipient.

¹⁶⁵⁷ P 05104.

¹⁶⁵⁸ P 05104.

¹⁶⁵⁹ 3D 00915. The order was sent by Tihomir Blaškić, commanding officer of the Central Bosnia OZ, on 19 September 1993 to all the HVO Brigades that were part of the Central Bosnia OZ and all the independent units in the OZ, as well as by Miljenko Lasić, commander of the South-East OZ, specifically to the North Sector, the South Sector and the Mostar Defence Sector. *See* in this regard: 3D 01104; 4D 01067; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 40779.

¹⁶⁶⁰ *See* “Orders Given by the Main Staff to the Armed Forces” and “Chain of Command and Control in the Armed Forces” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁶⁶¹ P 00613; P 03054; P 03363; P 05566; P 06339; P 06841; P 07387; P 10309; 3D 02469 and 4D 00575; P 00576.

¹⁶⁶² *See* “Role of the Supreme Commander in Leading the Armed Forces” and “Orders Given by the Main Staff to the Armed Forces” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

directed and administered the HVO armed forces.¹⁶⁶⁴ Considering the importance of the armed forces to the crimes alleged in the Indictment,¹⁶⁶⁵ and the presumed authority of the Accused Praljak and Petković over them, given their role and office within the Main Staff, the Chamber finds it must describe with specificity the structure and operations of this organ. In light of the evidence, the Chamber observes that the armed forces were headed by a Main Staff, with respect to which the Chamber will analyse (A) the structure and (B) the principal mission and command of the armed forces.

A. Structure of the Main Staff

710. Once it has recalled (1) the background to the creation of the Main Staff, the Chamber will detail (2) the dates on which two of the Accused, Milivoj Petković and Slobodan Praljak, successively directed it at all times relevant to the Indictment, and then analyse (3) the operations and structure of the Main Staff in order to determine specifically to what extent the Main Staff was informed regarding prevailing conditions on the ground.

1. Creation of the Main Staff

711. Under Article 11 of the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992, it was contemplated that the Main Staff was to be established within the Department of Defence. Its structure was to be determined by the Supreme Commander, who was also supposed to appoint its principal leaders.¹⁶⁶⁶ On 15 September 1992, in keeping with the provisions of the said Decree, Mate Boban took a decision on the fundamental principles to guide the organisation of the Department of Defence, also establishing the overall structure of the Main Staff.¹⁶⁶⁷

¹⁶⁶³ Indictment, para. 25.

¹⁶⁶⁴ Indictment, paras 17.3 (a) and 17.4 (a).

¹⁶⁶⁵ The Chamber will hereinafter devote a specific part to the structure and operation of the armed forces. *See* “The Armed Forces” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁶⁶⁶ P 00289, Article 11; P 08973, pp. 25 and 26; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451; P 09549, para. 25.

¹⁶⁶⁷ P 00586, p. 3.

712. On 18 September 1992, Bruno Stojić in keeping with Article 11 of the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992 and Mate Boban's decision of 15 September 1992, announced the "provisional establishment of the Main Staff".¹⁶⁶⁸

2. Succession of Chiefs and Commanders of the Main Staff

713. At the head of the Main Staff was a "Chief of the Main Staff" and, between 24 July 1993 and 9 December 1993, a "Commander of the Main Staff".¹⁶⁶⁹

714. The Chamber notes that Milivoj Petković, Slobodan Praljak and Ante Roso succeeded one another in the post of Chief or Commander of the Main Staff of the HVO between April 1992 and April 1994.

a) Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff from 14 April 1992 until 24 July 1993

715. Milivoj Petković, who was released from active military service in the HV on 6 April 1992,¹⁶⁷⁰ held the office of Chief of the Main Staff of the HVO between 14 April 1992¹⁶⁷¹ and 24 July 1993,¹⁶⁷² on which date Slobodan Praljak succeeded him.¹⁶⁷³ The Chamber observes therefore that Milivoj Petković became Chief of the Main Staff in April 1992¹⁶⁷⁴ whereas the structure of the Main Staff was not officially introduced until September 1992.¹⁶⁷⁵

b) Slobodan Praljak, Commander of the Main Staff from 24 July 1993 until 9 November 1993

716. Slobodan Praljak, who was officially released from active military service in the HV on 15 June 1993,¹⁶⁷⁶ succeeded Milivoj Petković on 24 July 1993.¹⁶⁷⁷

¹⁶⁶⁸ P 00502; 2D 02000, para. 14. It refers to Article 10 of the Decree of 3 July 1992 – P 00289 – but this pertains more specifically to Article 11. *See* also concerning Bruno Stojić's participation in the internal structure of the Main Staff: Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50849; P 04756.

¹⁶⁶⁹ P 00586, p. 3; P 03683; 3D 00280; 4D 01130; 4D 01126.

¹⁶⁷⁰ P 00146. Milivoj Petković was "released from active military service" after his request to this effect on 1 April 1992, so that he could join the RBiH.

¹⁶⁷¹ P 10336, p. 2; 4D 00075.

¹⁶⁷² Witness EA, T(F), p. 24313, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 4.

¹⁶⁷³ P 03683; Witness EA, T(F), p. 24313, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 4.

¹⁶⁷⁴ P 10336, p. 2; 4D 00075.

¹⁶⁷⁵ P 00289; P 00586, p. 3; P 00502.

¹⁶⁷⁶ P 02604; 3D 00278. Slobodan Praljak was "released from active military service" after his request to this effect on 1 June 1993, so that he could join the RBiH.

¹⁶⁷⁷ P 03683. Despite this, the Chamber observes that Slobodan Praljak, who was General of the HV at the time (*see* in this regard P 02604 and 3D 00278), was already in BiH territory well in advance of 24 July 1993. Thus, despite not being officially listed in the HVO's military structure, the Chamber notes

Slobodan Praljak was then appointed to the post of “Commander of the Main Staff” by Mate Boban on 24 July 1993.¹⁶⁷⁸ Evidence attests to the transfer of authority between Milivoj Petković and Slobodan Praljak between 24 and 27 July 1993.¹⁶⁷⁹ Nevertheless, insofar as the Chamber has reviewed numerous orders issued to the armed forces by Slobodan Praljak, as Commander of the Main Staff from 24 July 1993 onward, the Chamber finds that he did hold office as of that date.¹⁶⁸⁰

717. Whereas Milivoj Petković held the post of “Chief of the Main Staff”, Slobodan Praljak succeeded him by being appointed to the post of “Commander of the Main Staff”. This change of name in the title of the office heading the Main Staff occurred simultaneously with a reorganisation at the top levels of the Main Staff. Thus, the Commander of the Main Staff – Slobodan Praljak – was thenceforth assisted by a deputy (Deputy Commander of the Main Staff), who was Milivoj Petković.¹⁶⁸¹ Moreover, once Slobodan Praljak was appointed to the post of Commander of the Main Staff, and continuing until at least 25 October 1993,¹⁶⁸² there was within the Main Staff a Chief of Staff,¹⁶⁸³ who was Žarko Tole,¹⁶⁸⁴ himself assisted by a deputy (Deputy Chief of Staff), who was General Stanko Matić.¹⁶⁸⁵ The Chamber heard *Witness EA* explain that, at the head of the Main Staff, “Slobodan Praljak was number 1, Milivoj Petković number 2 and Žarko Tole number 3”.¹⁶⁸⁶

718. The Chamber also heard *Slobodan Praljak* state during his testimony that when he became Commander of the Main Staff of the HVO on 24 July 1993, he distributed responsibilities, following a geographic scheme, between Žarko Tole

that he was already issuing orders to the military units of the HVO and that he had been signing the said orders from 6 November 1992 onwards in his capacity as “Major General Praljak”. *See* in this regard 3D 00419; P 00718; P 00876; P 01172.

¹⁶⁷⁸ P 03683.

¹⁶⁷⁹ Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 49785; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43774, 43788 and 43789; *Witness EA*, T(F), pp. 24313 and 24664, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 4; Philip Watkins, T(F), pp. 18763 and 18809; Decision of 7 September 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 34 (*Blaškić* Judgement, para. 112).

¹⁶⁸⁰ P 03698; P 03700; 3D 00640; 3D 01097; 3D 01101; 5D 00546; P 03706.

¹⁶⁸¹ P 04493; *Witness EA*, T(F), pp. 24313, 24314, 24315 and T(E), p. 24316, T(F), pp. 24524, 24526, 24527, 24664, 24738 and 24740, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 4; P 09968.

¹⁶⁸² P 03979; P 06091.

¹⁶⁸³ *Witness EA*, T(F), pp. 24740 and 24741, closed session: *Witness EA* thinks that General Tole’s exact title is “Chief of Staff” and not “Chief of the ‘Main’ Staff”, as this adjective is used solely to denote the titles of his superiors.

¹⁶⁸⁴ 5D 05110 under seal, para. 8; P 03979.

¹⁶⁸⁵ *Witness EA*, T(E), p. 24316, and T(F), p. 24741, closed session; *see* for example P 03949; 3D 01150.

¹⁶⁸⁶ *Witness EA*, T(F), p. 24741, closed session.

(Chief of Staff), who was responsible for Mostar, Milivoj Petković (Deputy Commander of the Main Staff), who was responsible for Kiseljak, Vareš and Central Bosnia, and Praljak himself, who was responsible for the North-West OZ, and primarily Prozor and Gornji Vakuf.¹⁶⁸⁷ *Slobodan Praljak* added that these responsibilities were not specifically allocated inasmuch as he could take “decisions” if he was in a territory that “ordinarily” fell under the authority of Žarko Tole or Milivoj Petković.¹⁶⁸⁸

719. This reorganisation, introduced at the highest echelons of the Main Staff as well as in the geographic distribution of power and authority, resulted in a degree of confusion within the armed forces. As General Stanko Matić, Deputy Chief of Staff,¹⁶⁸⁹ pointed out at a meeting on 2 September 1993 in the presence, among others, of the Head of the Defence Department, Bruno Stojić, the power and authority of the Chief of the Main Staff and his Deputy were not clearly defined.¹⁶⁹⁰ Moreover, Stanko Matić explained that, although the command of the OZs and the brigades theoretically fell exclusively under the power and authority of the Commander of the Main Staff and his Deputy, this was evidently not the case.¹⁶⁹¹

720. Having analysed several orders issued by Chief of Staff Žarko Tole, despite *Slobodan Praljak's* declaring that he alone was in charge of Mostar, the Chamber notes that Tole did in fact send orders to the four OZs and to the brigades, at least in August and September 1993.¹⁶⁹² Again contrary to *Slobodan Praljak's* statements regarding the geographic division of tasks between him, Milivoj Petković and Žarko Tole, the Chamber observes that Praljak, as Commander, and Milivoj Petković as Deputy Commander of the Main Staff, issued orders to the four OZs and to the brigades.¹⁶⁹³ Therefore, although in theory tasks were distributed geographically, the Chamber concludes that, in practice, all three of them – Slobodan Praljak, Milivoj Petković and Žarko Tole – issued orders to the four OZs as well as to the brigades.

¹⁶⁸⁷ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42510, 43070, 43751 and 43752.

¹⁶⁸⁸ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42510, 42511 and 43070.

¹⁶⁸⁹ Witness EA, T(E), p. 24316, and T(F), p. 24741, closed session; *see* for example P 03949; 3D 01150.

¹⁶⁹⁰ P 04756, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁶⁹¹ P 04756, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁶⁹² 3D 01195; P 04499; 3D 01144; 3D 01151; 3D 01153; P 04439; P 09597.

¹⁶⁹³ For Slobodan Praljak, *see* for example P 03773; 3D 01986; P 03917; P 04131; 3D 02087; P 04819; P 05236.

For Milivoj Petković, *see* for example 3D 02582; P 04745; P 05873; P 06131.

c) Slobodan Praljak and Ante Roso Succeeding One Another as Commander on 9 November 1993 and the Retention of Milivoj Petković on the Main Staff

721. The Chamber took judicial notice of a factual determination by the *Blaškić* Chamber whereby “[i]n October 1993, General Praljak was replaced by General Roso”.¹⁶⁹⁴

722. However, contrary to this fact adjudicated by the *Blaškić* Chamber, the evidence admitted in this case establishes that Slobodan Praljak was replaced by Ante Roso¹⁶⁹⁵ on 9 November 1993.¹⁶⁹⁶

723. Admittedly, the Chamber also reviewed Exhibit P 06468, whereby Ante Roso was appointed Commander of the Main Staff of the HVO starting 6 November 1993 by Gojko Šušak, Minister of Defence of Croatia.¹⁶⁹⁷ The Chamber notes, however, that during his testimony *Slobodan Praljak* contested the authenticity of this document.¹⁶⁹⁸ In view of this testimony, and after careful examination of the said exhibit, the Chamber also has doubts about the authenticity of the document. It is not merely that the order is unsigned, but additionally, that no other item of evidence corroborates the date of 6 November 1993 as the date Ante Roso assumed office. The Chamber therefore decides to set aside Exhibit P 06468 in favour of other, more probative evidence.

724. Thus, the Chamber has the order signed by Mate Boban on 8 November 1993 removing Slobodan Praljak from office and appointing Ante Roso in his place.¹⁶⁹⁹ Moreover, additional documentary evidence and testimony, including that of

¹⁶⁹⁴ Decision of 7 September 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 35 (*Blaškić* Judgement, para. 112). The Chamber notes that there are no references in the *Blaškić* Judgement to support the assertion that Slobodan Praljak was relieved of his duties in October 1993.

¹⁶⁹⁵ The Chamber observes that Ante Roso was relieved of his duties in the HV by the Croatian Ministry of Defence so he could join the RBiH on 20 October 1993: P 09596. Ante Roso was relieved of his duties in the HV at his request on 15 October 1993 because he “wanted to go to the RBiH”.

¹⁶⁹⁶ 3D 00280; P 06235; P 06556; 3D 00953; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 39664-39665; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49785, 49788 and 49790 and T(E), p. 50320; Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15030, 15034, 15035 and 15040; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24313 and 24664, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 4.

¹⁶⁹⁷ P 06468.

¹⁶⁹⁸ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43128 and 43131.

¹⁶⁹⁹ 3D 00280; Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 49788, and T(E), p. 50320.

Slobodan Praljak, confirms that Ante Roso entered office on 9 November 1993,¹⁷⁰⁰ following the signature of the transfer of powers between him and Slobodan Praljak that same day.¹⁷⁰¹

725. Therefore, in light of all the evidence, the Chamber must draw a different conclusion from the one reached by the *Blaškić* Chamber, deciding then, for this case, to disregard this judicially noticed fact, and to conclude that Slobodan Praljak was relieved of his duties on 8 November 1993 and that he relinquished their exercise in favour of Ante Roso on 9 November 1993.

726. Moreover, the Chamber observes that, in several orders dated 9 December 1993, Mate Boban recalled Ante Roso as Commander of the Main Staff, reappointing him the same day to the post of the Chief of the Main Staff (the duties remained the same, the name alone was changed), with Milivoj Petković appointed Deputy Chief of the Main Staff.¹⁷⁰² By means of the orders of 9 December 1993, Mate Boban did away with the offices of Commander and Deputy Commander of the Main Staff and restored the system which prevailed prior to Slobodan Praljak's arrival at the helm of the Main Staff, namely, a Chief of the Main Staff and his deputy.

727. Milivoj Petković thus held the post of Deputy Commander of the Main Staff (Slobodan Praljak was then Commander), between 24 July 1993 and 8 November 1993, then the post of Deputy Commander of the Main Staff (Ante Roso was then Commander), between 9 November 1993 and 9 December 1993, then as Deputy Chief of the Main Staff (Ante Roso continued as Chief of the Main Staff), between 9 December 1993 and 26 April 1994.¹⁷⁰³

¹⁷⁰⁰ P 06235; 3D 00280; 3D 00953; P 06556; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49785, 49788 and 49790; Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15030, 15034, 15035 and 15040; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24313 and 24664, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 4.

¹⁷⁰¹ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 39664-39665; P 06556.

¹⁷⁰² 4D 01130; 4D 01126; 4D 01129; 4D 01124.

¹⁷⁰³ 3D 02582; P 04745; P 05873; P 06131; P 09968; P 06779; P 07044; 4D 01129; 4D 01124; P 07873; P 08112; P 08188.

d) Succession from Ante Roso to Milivoj Petković as Chief of the Main Staff on 26 April 1994

728. Ante Roso held the post of Chief of the Main Staff until he was replaced by Milivoj Petković on 26 April 1994.¹⁷⁰⁴

3. Organisation and Operation of the Main Staff

729. Mate Boban's Decision on the Basic Principles of Organisation of the Department of Defence on 15 September 1992, provided that the Chief of the Main Staff would be assisted by a deputy – appointed by the President of the HZ H-B, on the advice of the Chief of the Main Staff and with the consent of the Head of the Department of Defence¹⁷⁰⁵ – and four assistants – appointed using the same procedure – namely, an assistant responsible for the professional units; an assistant responsible for personnel and legal matters; an assistant responsible for the *Domobrani* and an assistant responsible for training and education.¹⁷⁰⁶ The Main Staff was likewise staffed with individuals responsible for various areas, such as artillery, headed by the chief of artillery, Marko Stojičić,¹⁷⁰⁷ and surface-to-air defence, subjects which will be addressed in the analysis of the units deployed in support of the army.¹⁷⁰⁸

730. Finally, the Main Staff had various departments and services, specifically including the Department for Operations and Training, the Department of

¹⁷⁰⁴ 4D 01138.

¹⁷⁰⁵ 2D 00567, p. 2; 2D 02000, para. 85.

¹⁷⁰⁶ P 00586, p. 3. The official duties of these assistants were changed under the Amended Decision on the Internal Organisation of the Department of Defence of 20 May 1993, which continued to provide for an assistant in charge of the *Domobrani* and the professional units and created an assistant for organisation, personnel and legal affairs, *see* P 02477. The official duties of the assistants were again changed by the Decision on the Foundation of the Organisation of the Ministry of Defence of 18 December 1993, which provided for: an assistant responsible for the combat sector; an assistant responsible for land forces, an assistant responsible for training and education and an assistant responsible for the *Domobrani*, *see* P 07236, p. 6, Article 15. The Chamber will address more specifically the responsibilities of the Deputy Chief of the Main Staff in charge of the *Domobrani* and of the Assistant Chief in charge of the professional units as well as the issue of the nomenclature for these particular armed forces as well as their roles, in the part devoted to them, under Armed Forces: *see* "Professional Units" and "The *Domobrani*" in the Chamber's findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁷⁰⁷ Occasionally misspelled "Stojić", this would appear to be an error; P 02712; P 01683; P 01572, p. 8; 4D 01600; P 04495; P 00502, p. 6; 4D 01676.

¹⁷⁰⁸ *See* "Artillery and the Air Force Group" in the Chamber's findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

Communications, the Department for Training and Education, as well as the military intelligence service, the VOS.¹⁷⁰⁹

731. The Chamber will now examine in greater detail (a) the structures and means provided to allow the Main Staff and its Chief to be reached in field emergencies, as well as (b) the means provided to ensure the return flow of information from the field to the Main Staff and its Chief.

a) Structures and Means for Alerting the Main Staff and its Chief regarding the Situation in the Field

732. In describing the military structure of the HVO, the Prosecution contends that the successive chiefs of the Main Staff could be reached by the commanding officers of the HVO through various means of communication and, if physically absent, they could be reached through staff duty officers.¹⁷¹⁰ The Prosecution states that the Main Staff established direct communications with the OZ commanders, brigades, battalions and other units directly connected to each OZ.¹⁷¹¹ The Praljak and Petković Defence teams contend, by contrast, that communications within the military HVO, particularly via the packet system of communication,¹⁷¹² were quite difficult,¹⁷¹³ and conclude that the Accused were sometimes not informed of events unfolding in the field and so lacked the opportunity to wield effective control over the alleged perpetrators of the crimes.¹⁷¹⁴

733. The Chamber notes that the Main Staff had a department responsible for communications, directed by Jure Zadro (“Department of Communications and Cryptographic Data Protection”).¹⁷¹⁵ Within this department were assistants

¹⁷⁰⁹ 4D 01600; P 01683.

¹⁷¹⁰ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 654.

¹⁷¹¹ Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), p. 51879.

¹⁷¹² The Chamber heard several witnesses and, particularly, *Witness EA* (T(F), pp. 24342 and 24343, closed session, and Radmilo Jasak (T(F), pp. 48759-48762) explain that packet communication (“*Paket Communication*” or “*Paket Link*”) was an encoded communication system using electronic channels. Documents transmitted by packet by their very nature did not contain the sender’s signature.

¹⁷¹³ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 622; Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 135, 549, 551 and 553. The Praljak Defence specifically mentions communication issues in the Prozor region; *see* Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 539, referring to Document P 03706 which will be analysed as part of the analysis of the armed forces; *see* “Chain of Command and Control in the Armed Forces” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁷¹⁴ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 623 and 624; Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 551 and 552.

¹⁷¹⁵ P 01572, p. 8; P01754; 4D 01600; Božo Perić, T(F), p. 47872.

responsible for radio relay and encryption systems (packet communication systems).¹⁷¹⁶ The Chamber heard *Witness EA* state that, between May and November 1993 packet communications between Kiseljak and the Main Staff worked “most of the time”.¹⁷¹⁷ Moreover, the Chamber admitted into the record many documents that were packet communications¹⁷¹⁸ and *Milivoj Petković* himself stated during his testimony that the commanding officers of the armed forces could reach the Chief of the Main Staff or his deputy by telephone.¹⁷¹⁹

734. Lastly, the Chamber observes that in addition to the Department of Communications, the successive chiefs of the Main Staff implemented procedures enabling them to be reached at any time. For example, the Chamber heard *Božo Perić*, the officer in charge of wire communications and telecommunications within the Department of Communications of the Main Staff,¹⁷²⁰ explain that the Chief of the Main Staff could be reached at any moment, and that, if he was physically absent, the head of the Department for Operations and Training would be informed regarding the situation.¹⁷²¹

735. The Chamber therefore concludes that, although there were certainly challenges to communication between the armed forces in the field and the Main Staff, there were not only means of communication, such as telephone or packet communications, but also procedures implemented by the successive chiefs/commanders of the Main Staff allowing them to be reached, which worked relatively well and in any case sufficiently well for the chief/commander of the Main Staff or his deputy to be informed regarding the situation prevailing in the field.

¹⁷¹⁶ 4D 01600; *Božo Perić*, T(F), p. 47872.

¹⁷¹⁷ *Witness EA*, T(F), pp. 24341, 24342, 24343, 24346, 24347, 24645 and 24646, closed session.

¹⁷¹⁸ *See*, for example: P 06022; P 06028; 3D 00490; P 00604; P 00679; P 00944; P 01059; P 01087.

¹⁷¹⁹ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 50331-50333.

¹⁷²⁰ *Božo Perić*, T(F), p. 47868; *see also* P 01683; P 01572, p. 8; 4D 01600, *Božo Perić*, T(F), pp. 47882 and 47884-47886.

¹⁷²¹ *Božo Perić*, T(F), p. 47878. Furthermore, if the Chief of the Main Staff could not be reached, the duty officer for operations in Grude (available 24 hours per day) was contacted in order to try to locate him: *Božo Perić*, T(F), pp. 47899, 47900, 47901 and 47902. Finally, the Chamber notes that Ante Roso, then Chief of the Main Staff, issued an order on 21 December 1993 indicating that in his absence the persons “in charge” of the Main Staff command would be *Milivoj Petković*, his deputy, or *Stanko Matić*, his assistant for the Land Army, or *Vinko Vrbanac*, his assistant for the combat sector. *See* 4D 01614.

b) Means to Ensure the Return Flow of Information to the Main Staff and its Chief

736. The Chamber notes that the Main Staff received reports through its intelligence service, the VOS, directed by Žarko Keža.¹⁷²² This service was likewise deployed in the OZ and the brigades, and focused on collecting information about VRS and ABiH forces.¹⁷²³ The heads of the VOS within the brigades and the OZs channelled information from the field up to the Chief of the VOS at the Main Staff.¹⁷²⁴ The Chamber specifically heard *Radmilo Jasak*, a member of the VOS within the Main Staff of the HVO from October 1992 to August 1993,¹⁷²⁵ explain that the VOS also received information collected by the CED, responsible for radio listening posts,¹⁷²⁶ compiled reports and then sent them to Milivoj Petković and Bruno Stojić.¹⁷²⁷ He also stated that the Head of the VOS met regularly with the chief/commander of the Main Staff to exchange information.¹⁷²⁸ The Chamber was able to conclude that, as far as the situation in the OZs was concerned, the Head of the VOS at the Main Staff prepared daily reports, which were sent to Bruno Stojić, to Milivoj Petković, and occasionally to Mate Boban as well.¹⁷²⁹

737. The Chamber notes, moreover, that, independently of the VOS, an assistant head of the SIS, assigned to the Department of Defence, was placed at the echelon of OZ commanders¹⁷³⁰ and brigade commanders,¹⁷³¹ and that they sent reports not only to the brigade or OZ commander to which they were assigned, but also directly to the

¹⁷²² P 00173; 2D 00244; P 01665; P 01683; P 01684; P 01572, p. 6; P 01754; 4D 01600; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 44265; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), pp. 48834 and 48588.

¹⁷²³ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 44265; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), pp. 48452 and 48453. *See also for example* 3D 02530; 3D 02423.

¹⁷²⁴ The Chamber has evidence confirming that there was a Chief of the VOS at the level of the Central Bosnia OZ, a Chief of the VOS at the level of the 2nd Operational Group in Kiseljak and a Chief of the VOS at the level of the Bobovac Brigade, and that reports were passed along between these three persons responsible for the VOS and the Chief of the VOS at the Main Staff. *See* 4D 00643; 4D 00530; 4D 00648; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), p. 48459; 4D 00526. The Chamber also learned of a VOS department within the Rama Brigade in Prozor and within the North-West OZ; *see to this effect*: 3D 02418; Radmilo Jasak T(F), pp. 48839-48841.

¹⁷²⁵ Radmilo Jasak, T(F), p. 48446.

¹⁷²⁶ Radmilo Jasak, T(F), pp. 48839-48841.

¹⁷²⁷ Radmilo Jasak, T(F), p. 48841.

¹⁷²⁸ Radmilo Jasak, T(F), p. 48584.

¹⁷²⁹ 2D 00244; 1D 02746, p. 6; 3D 02530; 3D 02425, pp. 1 and 2; 3D 02423; 3D 01746; 1D 02746; P 06565; 3D 02388; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), pp. 48459 and 48841.

¹⁷³⁰ P 04749; 2D 03008.

¹⁷³¹ P 02488; 2D 03008.

Chief of the Main Staff and to the Head of the Department of Defence.¹⁷³² The Chamber recalls that it previously determined in the part pertaining to the political and administrative structure that the SIS was an intelligence service responsible for national defence and security within the Department of Defence and the armed forces.¹⁷³³

738. In its Final Trial Brief, the Prosecution, relying on the testimony of *Milivoj Petković*, alleges that reports were prepared on a daily basis by the commanding officers or by the officers in charge of operations at various levels and then were channelled up “the chain of command from [the] brigades, to the operative zones and then up towards the Main Staff”.¹⁷³⁴ The Praljak Defence contends that from 24 July to 9 November 1993, the Main Staff of the HVO was in Čitluk “most of the time”; that the military situation required Slobodan Praljak to be present in difficult sectors, that he lacked information on the situation in places other than his location at the time and that he had not in fact received any information concerning the situation in Mostar.¹⁷³⁵ Moreover, the Praljak Defence submits that certain documents, which ought to have been sent to the Main Staff or to the OZs, were not, and as a result, the military chain of command was not kept informed.¹⁷³⁶

739. However, during his testimony, *Milivoj Petković* stated that the OZs were required to communicate all important information to the Staff.¹⁷³⁷

740. In this regard, the Chamber observes that the Main Staff did indeed regularly receive reports coming from the OZ and brigade commanders.¹⁷³⁸ The Chamber nonetheless notes that the reports were sent to the Main Staff and not directly to its

¹⁷³² See “The SIS’s Place in the HVO Hierarchy” and “The SIS of the HR H-B” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the political and administrative structure of the HZ(R) H-B. See also 2D 03008; 2D 03080, p. 1; P 02488; P 02618; P 04749; P 06075.

¹⁷³³ See “Responsibilities of the SIS” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the political and administrative structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁷³⁴ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 654.

¹⁷³⁵ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 255.

¹⁷³⁶ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 382.

¹⁷³⁷ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 49842 and 49843.

¹⁷³⁸ For the OZ reports sent to the Main Staff, see 3D 01271; P 01162; P 01209; P 01277; P 01909; P 01930; 3D 00992; 3D 00994; 2D 01494; 3D 01272; P 04989; 3D 01565; 3D 02400; P 05750; P 05936; P 06200; 3D 01460; P 07559.

For the reports sent directly from the brigades to the Main Staff: P 01333; P 01418; P 03337; P 04594; 3D 02400.

The reports were occasionally dispatched jointly to the Chief of the Main Staff and the Head of the Department of Defence, Bruno Stojić, see 3D 01271; P 01277; P 02292; 2D 01494; 3D 01460.

Chief. The Chamber heard *Radmilo Jasak* explain that the secretary of the Chief of the Main Staff produced consolidated reports from those sent in by the OZs and forwarded them to the Chief of the Main Staff.¹⁷³⁹ The Chamber notes that the reports were indeed forwarded to and received by the Chief of the Main Staff, because he drafted daily reports, which were known as “consolidated reports” or “collective reports”, and which addressed the situation on the front lines, the operations of the ABiH and/or the VRS, combat readiness and combat operations of the HVO units within the four OZs.¹⁷⁴⁰ The Chamber admitted into evidence a very great number of these daily reports on the military situation in the four OZs, thereby confirming that information was being channelled up the chain of command, from the OZs towards the Main Staff.¹⁷⁴¹

741. After the movement from the HZ H-B to the HR H-B, Milivoj Petković, then deputy commander of the Main Staff of the HVO, ordered the units of the HVO and also the professional units – *Bruno Bušić* and *Ludvig Pavlović* – the KB, and the mixed artillery and rocket regiment, to issue regular combat reports to their respective ZPs and to the Main Staff of the HVO.¹⁷⁴²

742. The Chamber therefore concludes that through the VOS, the SIS and the reports issuing from the OZ and brigade commanders, the Main Staff and its Chief were kept routinely informed of the situation prevailing on the ground.

B. Command and Control of the Armed Forces by the Main Staff

743. The Prosecution contends that the armed forces of the HVO were under the command and control of the HVO and under the authority of the Chief of the Main

¹⁷³⁹ Radmilo Jasak, T(F), pp. 48645, 48646 and 48650.

¹⁷⁴⁰ 4D 00895; 4D 00896; 4D 00897; P 00638; 3D 02131; 4D 01179; P 00658; 4D 00042; P 01152; 3D 01094; P 01193; P 01220; 2D 03067; P 01370; P 01437; 3D 01096; P 01810; P 01874; P 01879; 3D 01843; P 01954; P 01961; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), pp. 48645, 48646 and 48650.

¹⁷⁴¹ 4D 00895; 4D 00896; 4D 00897; P 00638; 3D 02131; 4D 01179; P 00658; 4D 00042; P 01152; 3D 01094; P 01193; P 01220; 2D 03067; P 01370; P 01437; 3D 01096; P 01810; P 01874; P 01879; 3D 01843; P 01954; P 01961; Radmilo Jasak, T(F), pp. 48645, 48646 and 48650.

¹⁷⁴² Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 24165 and 24166; P 07044. This order reached the ZPs and the brigades because Tihomir Blaškić responded and complained of it on 16 December 1993: P 07205.

Staff.¹⁷⁴³ The Stojić Defence supports this by also submitting that the armed forces of the HVO were under the command of the Chief of the Main Staff.¹⁷⁴⁴

744. By contrast, the Praljak Defence alleges that the army of the HVO was not an organised military force and that Slobodan Praljak, as Commander of the Main Staff, could not in any way command and control his subordinates.¹⁷⁴⁵

745. The Petković Defence states that as a matter of law, the Chief of the Main Staff did not have the role of a commanding officer; that the Chief of the Main Staff lacked the authority to command and control the armed forces and that he was the military commanders' superior solely for matters of combat and only within the scope of the general and specific authority bestowed upon him by the Supreme Commander.¹⁷⁴⁶

746. The Chamber does not subscribe to the Petković Defence's interpretation inasmuch as analysis of the authority wielded by the Chief of the Main Staff demonstrates that the command and control of the armed forces did indeed fall within his grant of authority.¹⁷⁴⁷

747. The central mission of the Main Staff was to command the armed forces and to conduct military operations¹⁷⁴⁸ for the purpose of protecting the territory of the HZ H-B.¹⁷⁴⁹ Moreover, it appears from an order by Slobodan Praljak dated 12 August 1993, that the Main Staff, which was subordinate to the Supreme Command, had direct authority over the four OZs.¹⁷⁵⁰ *Milivoj Petković* also stated during his testimony that the command of military operations fell to the HVO Main Staff alone.¹⁷⁵¹

¹⁷⁴³ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 650-652; Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 51879-51882 and 52035.

¹⁷⁴⁴ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 338.

¹⁷⁴⁵ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 203 and 204.

¹⁷⁴⁶ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 67-69.

¹⁷⁴⁷ P 01575, p. 3; P 07236, p. 5, Article 13; P 08128, p. 8; *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 49769, 50325 and 50326.

¹⁷⁴⁸ P 07236, p. 5, Article 13; P 08128, p. 8; P 01575; *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 49769, 50325 and 50326; P 03922.

¹⁷⁴⁹ P 00289, Article 2; and P 00588.

¹⁷⁵⁰ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 43557; P 04131, p. 1.

¹⁷⁵¹ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), p. 49769.

748. The Chamber notes moreover that when Milivoj Petković moved up from the rank of Chief of the Main Staff to the rank of Deputy Commander of the Main Staff, the Head of the Department of Defence, Bruno Stojić, informed UNPROFOR on 3 August 1993 that Milivoj Petković was the commander of the HVO armed forces and could thus negotiate with the international community on behalf of the HVO.¹⁷⁵² As Deputy Commander of the Main Staff, Milivoj Petković thus retained command authority over the armed forces, while retaining power and authority to conduct negotiations on behalf of the HVO.¹⁷⁵³

749. Accordingly, in exercising this command authority over the armed forces, (1) the chief/commander of the Main Staff and his deputy, when speaking of Milivoj Petković,¹⁷⁵⁴ gave orders to the OZ commanders, and sometimes directly to the brigade commanders. The Chamber will next examine (2) how the HVO armed forces were trained in respect of international humanitarian law, a matter debated between the Parties.¹⁷⁵⁵ Finally, the Chamber will examine (3) to what extent the Main Staff informed the political authorities of the actions it was conducting in the field.

1. Orders Given by the Main Staff to the Armed Forces

750. The Chamber observes that the orders which the Main Staff gave to the armed forces first concerned their overall organisation. In this regard, the Chamber can refer to an order from Slobodan Praljak on 1 September 1993 concerning the organisation of the command structure and offensive and defensive operations of the South-East OZ, implemented by Miljenko Lasić, the OZ's commanding officer, on 3 September 1993.¹⁷⁵⁶

751. The Chamber subsequently notes that the orders from the Main Staff could also address the deployment of the armed forces in the field and their combat readiness. This was true of several orders issued by Slobodan Praljak for the South-East OZ, the North-West OZ and the Central Bosnia OZ.¹⁷⁵⁷

¹⁷⁵² P 03922; P 04493; 4D 01708. The Chamber notes that Milivoj Petković was also in charge of conducting negotiations during his time at the helm of the Main Staff. *See* P 00811; P 00812; P 00944.

¹⁷⁵³ P 03922; P 04055.

¹⁷⁵⁴ P 03895; P 05873; P 06498.

¹⁷⁵⁵ P 00502, pp. 3 and 8; 1D 02716; P 01456; P 01683; P 01572, p. 8.

¹⁷⁵⁶ P 04719; P 04774; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43795, 43796, 44380 and 44382.

¹⁷⁵⁷ P 01135; 4D 01048; 4D 00948; P 03082; P 03773; 4D 01719; P 04743; 3D 02563; P 05350.

752. The Main Staff likewise issued numerous orders to the OZs or directly to the brigades, prohibiting any attacks on international forces and humanitarian convoys, and insisting that they be allowed free passage.¹⁷⁵⁸ Thus, on 26 May 1993, Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff, gave an order to all of the OZs and to the Military Police, instructing that UNPROFOR and the international humanitarian organisations be given leave to travel without hindrance, and enjoy unrestricted access and guarantees of security.¹⁷⁵⁹

753. Moreover, the Chamber notes that the Chief of the Main Staff issued several orders instructing the armed forces to respect “civilians and prisoners” in compliance with international treaties.¹⁷⁶⁰ The Chamber can illustrate this by referring to the orders issued by Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff in April 1993 to the OZ commanders.¹⁷⁶¹

754. Finally, the Chief of the Main Staff also issued many ceasefire orders to the HVO armed forces.¹⁷⁶² Thus, on 25 April 1993, Milivoj Petković and Bruno Stojić both signed an order addressed to all the OZs regarding the ceasefire pursuant to the ceasefire and cessation of hostilities agreement signed in Zagreb by Alija Izetbegović, Mate Boban, Milivoj Petković, Sefer Halilović, and to which Franjo Tuđman *inter alia* was likewise a signatory.¹⁷⁶³ The order was sent the same day to Miljenko Lasić, commanding officer of the South-East OZ, who immediately dispatched it to his troops for implementation.¹⁷⁶⁴

755. The Chamber therefore finds that the Chief/Commander of the Main Staff and his Deputy, when speaking of Milivoj Petković, did indeed have command and control authority over the armed forces, which they put into effect by giving orders to the OZs and on occasion directly to the brigades.

¹⁷⁵⁸ P 00458; P03895; P 05402; P 06580; P 06825; 1D 02019.

¹⁷⁵⁹ P 02527.

¹⁷⁶⁰ P 02599; P 00679.

¹⁷⁶¹ P 01994. Milivoj Petković gave orders to respect and protect the civilian population affected by combat activity; to treat arrested soldiers and civilians humanely and to ensure adequate protection for them; to inform the ICRC of the identity of the persons arrested and detained and to allow its representatives to visit them; to accommodate, take care of and protect the wounded at all times, regardless of their “affiliation”. See also in this regard P 02038; P 10268; 4D 00320; P 02599; 3D 01163.

¹⁷⁶² P 00633; P 00644; P 00625; P 01059; P 01205; P 01959; P 02002, pp. 1 and 2; P 02344; P 02577; P 02599.

¹⁷⁶³ P 02093.

¹⁷⁶⁴ P 02089; P 02084.

2. Responsibility of the Main Staff in Training the Armed Forces in International Humanitarian Law

756. The Prosecution contends that the HVO armed forces did not receive training in international humanitarian law.¹⁷⁶⁵ It asserts that although there were training programmes for the soldiers in the HVO, they did not devote any formal attention to this topic.¹⁷⁶⁶

757. In his report, Expert *Andrew Pringle* indicated that, after reading the documents made available to him, he could conclude only that the HVO recruits were given no training in international humanitarian law¹⁷⁶⁷ even if the Decree on the Armed Forces of the HZ H-B of 3 July 1992 placed an obligation on the members of the HZ H-B armed forces to comply with the international law of war in every circumstance during the conduct of military operations.¹⁷⁶⁸

758. The Chamber admitted into the record several documents pertaining to the training of HVO soldiers organised by the Main Staff.¹⁷⁶⁹ However, the Chamber observes that none of the documents mentions any specific training in international humanitarian law.

759. Nonetheless, the Chamber notes that *Slobodan Praljak* said during his testimony that the general training programme for HVO soldiers, which he personally approved on 12 August 1993, included modules covering questions of international humanitarian law¹⁷⁷⁰ and that seminars specifically devoted to these matters were put

¹⁷⁶⁵ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 725.

¹⁷⁶⁶ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 725.

¹⁷⁶⁷ Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 24055-24057; P 00172, p. 1; P 05968.

¹⁷⁶⁸ P 00289, Article 23; P 00588, Article 23; P 08973, p. 38; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451.

¹⁷⁶⁹ The Chamber notes that within the Main Staff, at least between October 1992 and October 1993, there was a “Department for Training and Education”, as well as an Assistant Chief of the Main Staff responsible for training and education, namely, Željko Akrap, a colonel in the HV, but despite organising training for members of the armed forces particularly in handling weapons, he did not get involved in training in international law. Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), p. 37263; P 00441; P 00502, pp. 3 and 10; P 00586, p. 4; 4D 00830, p. 2; P 01572, p. 9; P 04091; P 04076; 3D 01147; P 05968, pp. 1 and 2; P 06087; 4D 01600; 3D 01229; P 08705, p. 2 in the original version of the document.

¹⁷⁷⁰ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 43676; P 04142, p. 24.

on by the Main Staff as well.¹⁷⁷¹ *Slobodan Praljak* added that booklets summarising the legal principles in such matters had been distributed to the HVO soldiers.¹⁷⁷²

760. The Chamber admitted into the record, among other items, a handbook from the ICRC on the law of war produced for the armed forces¹⁷⁷³ which, according to the Praljak Defence, had been used by the HVO to train these soldiers and was printed in a run of 5,000 copies in 1993.¹⁷⁷⁴ The Chamber also observes that, on 21 September 1993, the ICRC suggested to Slobodan Praljak, Commander of the HVO Main Staff at the time, that a series of conferences on international humanitarian law be arranged for HVO officers,¹⁷⁷⁵ which he agreed to do on 26 September 1993.¹⁷⁷⁶ Subsequent to the agreement between Slobodan Praljak and the ICRC, on 14 October 1993, Milivoj Petković, then Deputy Commander of the Main Staff, issued an order to the North-West and South-East OZs pertaining to the holding of an ICRC-run conference on international humanitarian law for the officers of the HVO.¹⁷⁷⁷

761. Moreover, the Chamber notes that on 16 November 1993, Jadranko Prlić met with Ante Roso to discuss measures introduced to ensure compliance with the law of war and that brochures were distributed to every unit in the HVO describing the rules concerning the treatment of prisoners of war and how to approach civilians and cultural and historical buildings.¹⁷⁷⁸

762. In light of the factors analysed above, the Chamber concludes that the Main Staff did indeed put on at least one international humanitarian law conference and did distribute brochures on this topic to the armed forces. Nevertheless, the Chamber is unable to find that there was any real institutionalised training of the armed forces in such matters.

¹⁷⁷¹ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43678, 43680, 43684 and 43685; the witness is speaking on the basis of P 04142; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), p. 37263; P 04091.

¹⁷⁷² Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43684 and 43685.

¹⁷⁷³ 3D 02256; 3D 00840.

¹⁷⁷⁴ "Slobodan Praljak's Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence", public, 26 October 2009, confidential Annex A, p. 16. The Prosecution did not oppose the admission into evidence of this document, see "Prosecution Response to Slobodan Praljak's Motion for the Admission of Documentary Evidence", public, 17 November 2009, confidential Annex A, p. 57.

¹⁷⁷⁵ 3D 02322.

¹⁷⁷⁶ 3D 02763.

¹⁷⁷⁷ 4D 00838.

¹⁷⁷⁸ P 06687 under seal, p. 2.

3. Relationship of the Main Staff with the Political Organs of the HZ(R) H-B

763. The Prosecution contends that the mission of the Main Staff⁷ was to implement the strategic objectives of the civilian authorities¹⁷⁷⁹ and that its chief would report on this to the Head of the Department of Defence.¹⁷⁸⁰

764. The Petković Defence contends that the Head of the Department of Defence routinely submitted reports to the Government of the HVO concerning the situation from a military and security perspective and that Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff at that time, was only invited to report on the military situation to the Government of the HVO four times.¹⁷⁸¹

765. The Prlić Defence states that although the Head of the Department of Defence, and occasionally, the Chief of the Main Staff, informed the executive and administrative authorities of the HVO of the HZ-HB concerning the situation in the field in order for the departments and offices of the HVO of the HZ-HB to carry out certain tasks relevant to their designated competencies, some of the information coming from the Main Staff was not accurate or reliable.¹⁷⁸²

766. The Chamber heard *Milivoj Petković* explain, on the basis of an order from Perica Jukić, HR H-B Minister of Defence, dated 14 December 1993 and addressed to Ante Roso, that the Chief of the Main Staff was required to send weekly reports concerning the “operational-tactical” situation¹⁷⁸³ to the Minister of Defence of the HR H-B and to maintain ongoing relations with the ZPs.¹⁷⁸⁴ However, inasmuch as *Milivoj Petković* did not mention anything beyond this order, the Chamber is unable to conclude that this procedure was in effect prior to this date and that the Chief of the Main Staff routinely reported to the Head of the Department of Defence.

767. In order to determine the situation prior to December 1993, the Chamber notes that the Chief of the Main Staff attended the sittings of the HVO of the HZ H-B and

¹⁷⁷⁹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 361-364 and 647.

¹⁷⁸⁰ Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), p. 51921.

¹⁷⁸¹ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 63. The Petković Defence contends that Milivoj Petković was invited to report on the situation three times as Chief of the Main Staff, and once as Deputy Commander of the Main Staff, when he attended the meeting with Commander Praljak.

¹⁷⁸² Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 228.

¹⁷⁸³ “Operational-tactical situation” – that is, the situation on the battlefield, troop morale, the security and intelligence situation, unit weaponry, the logistical situation.

¹⁷⁸⁴ Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49399-49402; 4D 01605.

the Government of the HR H-B on at least three occasions in order to provide information on the situation on the front lines.¹⁷⁸⁵ Moreover, the Chamber observes that the reports on the combat activities of the HVO armed forces were compiled by the Main Staff and routinely sent to the President of the HZ H-B, the Government and the Head of the Department of Defence.¹⁷⁸⁶ Thus, the Chamber observes that on 4 February 1993, Milivoj Petković sent the Department of Defence and the Government of the HZ H-B a report on the combat activities in the HZ H-B's territory.¹⁷⁸⁷

768. The Chamber considers in light of the evidence detailed above that the Main Staff communicated with the political authorities, and above all with the Head of the Department of Defence, who were thus kept informed regarding military activities.

¹⁷⁸⁵ 2D 02000, paras 13 and 92; Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35621 and 35622; 1D 01609; P 02575; 1D 01672; P 05799.

¹⁷⁸⁶ 2D 01353; 4D 00830; P 00128; P 03274; P 04699; P 03642; 4D 01605; P 07302; 2D 02000, para. 13. Davor Marijan stated that bi-annual reports from the Main Staff were provided for the HVO government, independently of those provided by the Department of Defence for reasons of confidentiality: Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35622; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49399-49402, 50087, 50088, 50379 and 50380.

¹⁷⁸⁷ 2D 01353.

III. The Armed Forces

769. Inasmuch as the Prosecution contends that the Accused used the Herceg-Bosna/HVO armed forces¹⁷⁸⁸ in furtherance of the alleged JCE,¹⁷⁸⁹ it is appropriate that the Chamber examine the structure of the armed forces and their chain of command.

770. For the purposes of its analysis, the Chamber will bring together under the term “armed forces of the HVO” the principal forces engaged at the sites of the crimes covered by the Indictment, namely: the armed forces, the special and professional units, the *Domobrani* and the former members of the HOS.¹⁷⁹⁰ Taking into consideration the complexity and unique characteristics of the Military Police, the Chamber will analyse their structure and operations separately in a subsequent section.¹⁷⁹¹

771. After addressing (A) the composition of the armed forces, the Chamber will (B) analyse the overall structure of the armed forces, (C) the military chain of command, and (D) the units deployed to support the armed forces and their hierarchical chain of command.

A. Composition of the Armed Forces of the HVO

772. Although the evidence shows that mobilisation was a challenging process, particularly due to the lack of response to the call to arms and due to desertion,¹⁷⁹² a

¹⁷⁸⁸ The Chamber recalls that in the Decree of 8 April 1992 Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B, created the military HVO for the purpose of “defend[ing] the sovereignty of the territories of the HZ H-B and to protect the Croatian people as well as other peoples in this community attacked by an aggressor” (see Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49846-49849; P 00151) and that this objective was recalled in the first article of the Decree on the Armed Forces of 3 July 1992, also issued by Mate Boban as President of the HZ H-B (see in this regard P 00289, Article 11; P 08973, p. 25; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451).

¹⁷⁸⁹ Indictment, para. 25.

¹⁷⁹⁰ Concerning the reassignment of the members of the HOS to the HVO armed forces, see the discussions that follow. Moreover, the Prosecution includes the civilian police among the “Herceg/Bosna/HVO forces” it defines in paragraph 25 of the Indictment. Concerning the civilian police, the Chamber refers to its treatment of the Ministry of the Interior: “Ministry of the Interior” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the political and administrative structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁷⁹¹ See “Military Police” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁷⁹² 3D 02616, p. 1; 2D 01209; 2D 00995, p. 9; P 04699, p. 5; P 06234; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37245-37248, 37268 and 37271 and 37272; P 06017. The analysis by the Ministry of Defence of the number of military conscripts, dated 22 October 1993 shows that some of them were abroad or absent without leave. By way of example, there were 130 cases of unauthorised leave in Jablanica, 58 in Čapljina, 1,171 in Mostar and 98 in Stolac. See also Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42403 to 42407; 4D 01655.

report by Milivoj Petković on the military situation from 14 April 1992 to 31 December 1992 indicated that the armed forces of the HVO in late 1992 already numbered 45,000 men, of whom 855 belonged to the professional units.¹⁷⁹³

773. To better grasp the distribution of men within these armed forces, the Chamber can specify that on 26 January 1993, the total number of HVO personnel deployed in the South-East OZ was 7,743 members¹⁷⁹⁴ and that on 31 May 1993, it was 5,549 members.¹⁷⁹⁵ An analysis by the Ministry of Defence of the composition of the armed forces of the HR H-B, as of 22 October 1993,¹⁷⁹⁶ shows that the “military conscripts” were assigned to the municipalities as follows: 1,783 to Prozor;¹⁷⁹⁷ 1,021 to Gornji Vakuf;¹⁷⁹⁸ 189 to Jablanica;¹⁷⁹⁹ 2,714 to Ljubuški;¹⁸⁰⁰ 2,370 to Čapljina,¹⁸⁰¹ 739 to Stolac¹⁸⁰² and 5,260 to Mostar.¹⁸⁰³

774. Moreover, according to the evidence, specifically a document dated 9 June 1993 prepared by the human resources administration in the Department of Defence,¹⁸⁰⁴ the HVO in 1992 and 1993 included Muslims within its ranks.¹⁸⁰⁵ In particular, the Chamber notes that on 9 June 1993, the HVO comprised 36,797

¹⁷⁹³ P 00907, p. 5; 4D 00830, p. 3. The Chamber has many figures concerning the number of men in the HVO armed forces, but they are the same as those in Milivoj Petković’s report cited above. *See* Davor Marijan, T(F), p. 35592; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 41073; P 03642.

¹⁷⁹⁴ 4D 01628, pp. 1 and 2. This figure includes all of the men deployed in the South-East OZ as of that date, including the brigades, the Military Police and the OZ command.

¹⁷⁹⁵ 4D 01629, pp. 1 and 2.

¹⁷⁹⁶ P 06017.

¹⁷⁹⁷ P 06017, p. 4.

¹⁷⁹⁸ P 06017, p. 5.

¹⁷⁹⁹ P 06017, p. 7.

¹⁸⁰⁰ P 06017, p. 9.

¹⁸⁰¹ P 06017, p. 10.

¹⁸⁰² P 06017, pp. 11 and 12.

¹⁸⁰³ P 06017, pp. 10 and 11.

¹⁸⁰⁴ 2D 00150.

¹⁸⁰⁵ 4D 01355, p. 3; P 01015; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49467-49469 and 49574. Belinda Giles, T(F), pp. 2038 and 2064; Sejfo Kajmović, T(F), pp. 11799 and 11800; P 10213, paras 2 and 3.

members, of whom 5,956 were Muslims.¹⁸⁰⁶ Nevertheless, the evidence clearly shows that the Muslims left the ranks of the HVO *en masse* in May and June 1993.¹⁸⁰⁷

775. The Chamber likewise notes that there were HV officers in the ranks of the HVO during the period relevant to the Indictment, who were integrated within the Main Staff,¹⁸⁰⁸ in the OZs¹⁸⁰⁹ or in the brigades.¹⁸¹⁰ In this regard, the Chamber notes that the Chief of the Main Staff forbade the members of the armed forces from wearing black uniforms and ordered the members of the HV within the territory of the HZ H-B to wear the insignia of the HVO.¹⁸¹¹

776. Lastly, the Chamber observes that several Defence teams allege that various facts described in the Indictment – for example, that the town of Gornji Vakuf’s predominantly Muslim population was provoked by the HVO forces who raised the Croatian flag¹⁸¹² – could not be imputed to the HVO but are the responsibility of the

¹⁸⁰⁶ 2D 00150. The Chamber notes however that the number of Muslim members of the HVO varied considerably from one unit to the next. Moreover, the Chamber notes that the Posavina OZ which included a very large percentage of Muslims among its ranks was included in this count but that the situation in Posavina did not shed light on the number of Muslims in the other OZs. The Chamber can cite, for example, the percentage of Muslims: in the Department of Defence (3.64%), at the Main Staff (1.53%), at South-East OZ command (0.00%), in the *Eugen Kvaternik* Brigade (2.47%), in the *Rama* Brigade (23.30%) or even in the *Petar Krešimir IV* Brigade (24.85%), in the *Kralj Tomislav* Brigade (9.69%) but also in the *Bruno Bušić* regiment (0.60%) and the KB (41.42%).

¹⁸⁰⁷ 4D 01644; 4D 01645; 4D 01646; 4D 01647; 4D 01648; 4D 01632; 4D 01636; 4D 01637; 4D 01638; 4D 01640; 4D 01641; 4D 01642. The Chamber will determine the reasons for the departures of the Muslim members of the HVO and the related circumstances in the relevant factual parts of this Judgement and will analyse the status of these persons then in detention when examining the requirements for the application of Articles 2, 3 and 5 of the Statute. *See* “Status of the Muslim Members of the HVO Detained by the HVO”, in the Chamber’s review of the requirements for the application of Articles 2, 3, and 4 of the Statute.

¹⁸⁰⁸ Witness EA, T(F), p. 24313, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 4; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37344-37353; P 10336; P 01889; P 02604; P 03957; P 08705, p. 2 in the original version of the document.

¹⁸⁰⁹ P 07836; P 00734; P 08705, p. 2 in the original version of the document; P 00549.

¹⁸¹⁰ P 05576; P 08705, p. 2 in the original version of the document; P 01242; P 00813; P 00332; P 00891; P 05467; P 00567; P 01855; P 01845; P 01850; P 06037, p. 1; P 03818; Witness CU, T(F), p. 12250; Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 24102-24105; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37299 and 37300; P 01683, p. 2.

The Chamber will closely examine the matter of whether there were HV officers in the HVO in connection with its review of the evidence in relation to Croatia’s indirect intervention and overall control, in order to determine whether the conflict was international in nature. *See* “Evidence Regarding the Direct Intervention by HV Troops alongside the HVO in the Conflict with the ABiH” in the Chamber’s review of the general requirements for the application of Articles 2, 3 and 5 of the Statute.

¹⁸¹¹ P 00798. Under the terms of this order, Milivoj Petković prohibited the members of the HVO from wearing insignia other than those of the HVO and ordered the members of the HV in the HZ H-B territory to wear the HVO insignia. *See* also P 02006.

¹⁸¹² *See* para. 64 of the Indictment in this regard.

HOS,¹⁸¹³ whose members were not under the control of the HVO.¹⁸¹⁴ In support of this statement, the Praljak Defence says that after various incidents between the HVO and the HOS in early 1992, the HOS was dissolved and that “certain residual units” operating locally remained in several sectors, including a small group in Gornji Vakuf, and that several units were integrated into the ABiH.¹⁸¹⁵ However, the Chamber has no information corroborating the existence of these “residual units”, mentioned by the Praljak Defence which would support a finding that they did exist.

777. The HOS was created in 1991 in Croatia as the paramilitary wing of the Croatian Party of Rights “HSP”¹⁸¹⁶ and was active in Croatia as well as in BiH up until early August 1992, when Blaž Kraljević, its commander,¹⁸¹⁷ was assassinated, hastening its dissolution.¹⁸¹⁸

778. Although one might conceivably conclude, in light of an order by Sefer Halilović from 15 August 1992, that some former members of the HOS swore allegiance to the ABiH,¹⁸¹⁹ the evidence shows that the former members of the HOS reached an agreement with the HVO as of 23 August 1992.¹⁸²⁰ Further to the agreement, the HOS troops joined the ranks of the HVO¹⁸²¹ conducting military operations alongside the soldiers of the HVO¹⁸²² notably in Prozor, in September and

¹⁸¹³ Thus, in their final trial briefs, the Praljak and Stojić Defences contend that the HOS, not the HVO, raised the flag at Gornji Vakuf on 6 January 1993. *See* in this regard the Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 421 and Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 226 and 227.

¹⁸¹⁴ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 421, and Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 226 and 227.

¹⁸¹⁵ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 226. The Praljak Defence’s argument relies on a single document (5D 00130), an order by Sefer Halilović dated 15 August 1992, dispatched to the HOS units in Konjic, Jablanica and Prozor under Zvonko Lukić’s command ordering them to subordinate themselves to the TG-1/ABiH Tactical Group.

¹⁸¹⁶ 3D 00331, p. 19; Witness U, P 10220 under seal, the *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 3024-3026; Josip Jurčević, T(F), pp. 44763-44765; 3D 03720, p. 93; 5D 00093. Moreover, on 4 July 1992, Dobroslav Paraga, the President of the HSP, appointed the commander of the HOS in the municipality of Maglaj.

¹⁸¹⁷ 3D 00331, p. 19; Witness U, P 10220 under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), p. 3026.

¹⁸¹⁸ Josip Jurčević, T(F), p. 44765; P09947, p. 3; 3D 00331, p. 19; Josip Manolić, T(F), p. 4727; Witness CR, T(F), p. 11828; Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50074; P 10108, p. 2; Nicholas Short, P 09804, *Blaškić* Case, T(F), pp. 22660 and 22661 and T(E), p. 24259; Alistair Rule, P 09803, *Kordić and Čerkez* Case, T(F), pp. 5390-5392; P 00859; P 00917, p. 2. The members of the HOS wore black – uniforms or jackets – and displayed HOS badges or insignia.

¹⁸¹⁹ 5D 00130.

¹⁸²⁰ 3D 00331, p. 19.

¹⁸²¹ 3D 00331, p. 19; 2D 03080, p. 1; P 10140 under seal, p. 3; P 09947, p. 3; Witness DR, P 09204 under seal, p. 8.

¹⁸²² Alistair Rule, P 09803, the *Kordić and Čerkez* Case, T(E), pp. 5391 and 5392; P 00917, p. 2; P 10108, p. 2. The soldiers from another HVO unit wore camouflage uniforms displaying the “HOS” insignia.

October 1992,¹⁸²³ and in Gornji Vakuf in December 1992¹⁸²⁴ during which some former members of the HOS were still allowed to display the black uniform and insignia of the HOS.¹⁸²⁵ It is thus clear from the evidence in the case that most of the former members of the HOS joined the ranks of the HVO.

B. Overall Structure of the Armed Forces

779. The overall structure of the armed forces consisted of: (1) the Main Staff, which had command over the armed forces, and particularly the four operative zones, which in turn had command over the brigades. However, the Chamber notes (2) that the Central Bosnia OZ, and its special units “*Maturice*” and “*Apostoli*”, had the benefit of a special regime within the armed forces.

1. Operative Zones and Brigades

780. During the first half of 1992, HVO armed forces spontaneously organised on the territory of the HZ H-B while the BiH conflict raged on.¹⁸²⁶ Before August 1992, they were organised in the municipalities according to a territorial principle.¹⁸²⁷ Towards the close of 1992, the HVO developed its structure.¹⁸²⁸ The headquarters of the municipal HVOs then disappeared and the units of the HVO were organised into brigades, with a view to improving the quality of the command and making the military units more mobile.¹⁸²⁹

781. By order of the Main Staff¹⁸³⁰ on 31 August 1992, the four OZs were created and their geographic boundaries were set.¹⁸³¹

¹⁸²³ Omer Hujdur, T(F), pp. 3499, 3500, 3565-3567 and 3602-3604; P 01656, p. 5; P 09204 under seal, pp. 4 and 5; P 09702 under seal, p. 8; 2D 00055.

¹⁸²⁴ Nicholas Short, P 09804, *Blaškić* Case, T(E), pp. 24259, 22660 and 22661; Alistair Rule, P 09803, *Kordić and Čerkez* Case, T(F), pp. 5390-5392; P 00859; P 00917, p. 2; P 10108, p. 2.

¹⁸²⁵ Nicholas Short, P 09804, *Blaškić* Case, T(E), pp. 24259, 22660 and 22661; Alistair Rule, P 09803, *Kordić and Čerkez* Case, T(F), pp. 5390-5392; P 00859; P 00917, p. 2; P 10108, p. 2.

¹⁸²⁶ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 42472; P 00907, p. 4.

¹⁸²⁷ Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48103, 48104 and 48293; P 10080 under seal, pp. 16-18; P 00416.

¹⁸²⁸ P 00907; 4D 00830, p. 4; Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50310; Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48103, 48104, 48293 and 48294.

¹⁸²⁹ P 00907, p. 6; 4D 00830, p. 4. Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50310; Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48103, 48104 and 48293.

¹⁸³⁰ P 00416. The Chamber notes that the order came from the “Main Staff”; the name of the party signing it cannot be seen and only the upper portion of the signature appears on the version of the document scanned into *ecourt*. However, the Chamber recalls that, as of that date, Milivoj Petković was the Chief of the Main Staff and observes that numerous other documents signed by Milivoj Petković contain a signature identical to this one; *see* for example 4D 00830; P 01754; P 02517. The

782. The OZs consisted of HVO brigades comprising battalions¹⁸³² and companies.¹⁸³³

783. In a report covering the period 14 April 1992 to 31 December 1992, sent by Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff, to the Government of the HVO of the HZ H-B and to the Head of the Department of Defence on 4 February 1993, the structure of the HVO armed forces was as follows:

- the Main Staff, based in Mostar,¹⁸³⁴
- four OZs¹⁸³⁵ under the command of the Main Staff:¹⁸³⁶ the South-East OZ, based in Mostar; the North-West OZ, based in Tomislavgrad; the Central Bosnia OZ, based in Vitez; and the Posavina OZ, based in Slavonski Brod.¹⁸³⁷

The OZs were distributed and commanded as follows:

- the South-East OZ, commanded by Miljenko Lasić,¹⁸³⁸ which included the 1st *Knez Domagoj* Brigade in Čapljina, the 2nd Brigade in Bijelo Polje, the 3rd Brigade in Mostar/Gnojnice, and the 4th Brigade in Čitluk, Grude and Ljubuški;

Chamber is therefore able to deduce that this order was in fact signed by Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff.

¹⁸³¹ P 00907, p. 6; 4D 00830, p. 4; Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50310; Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48103, 48104 and 48293; Filip Filipović, T(F), pp. 47691 and 47701.

¹⁸³² Witness 4D-AB, T(F), pp. 47064 and 47065, private session; P 02694; P 10143, p. 4; P 00616; P 00620; P 05933; 4D 01463; Dragan Jurić, T(F), p. 39278; P 03035.

¹⁸³³ P 10133 under seal, p. 2, para. 7, p. 3, para. 16 and para. 17, and p. 10, para. 103. As an example, the chain of command for the HVO 1st *Knez Domagoj* Brigade in October 1992 was established as follows: the Brigade Commander was Colonel Neđeljko Obradović, the Commander of the 1st Battalion was Zoran Delić, and the Commander of the 2nd Company was Nikica Prskalo. P 10143, p. 4; Filip Filipović, T(F), p. 47703.

¹⁸³⁴ P 00907, pp. 4 and 5; 4D 00830, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁸³⁵ P 00416; 4D 01355, pp. 1 and 2. The four OZs were divided as follows: (1) the South-East OZ, comprising the municipalities of Mostar, Široki Brijeg, Čitluk, Ljubuški, Grude, Čapljina, Stolac, Ravno and Neum; (2) the North-West OZ, comprising the municipalities of Pošušje, Livno, Tomislavgrad, Kupres, Prozor, Gornji Vakuf, Bugojno, Jablanica and Konjic; (3) the Central-Bosnia OZ comprising the municipalities of Jajce, Donji Vakuf, Travnik, Novi Travnik, Vitez, Busovača, Kiseljak, Žepče, and (4) the Posavina OZ.

¹⁸³⁶ P 00907, pp. 4 and 5; 4D 00830, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁸³⁷ P 00907, pp. 4 and 5; 4D 00830, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁸³⁸ Between at least 28 October 1992 and 11 January 1994: P 00661; P 00813; P 00872; 4D 02021; P 01402; P 04774; 5D 04374; P 02030; 3D 01017; 4D 01685; 4D 01534; P 02685; P 03117; 4D 01547; 4D 01067; P 05750; P 05876; P 06524; P 06564; P 06822 P 06846; P 07559.

- the North-West OZ, commanded by Željko Šiljeg¹⁸³⁹ and later by Zvonimir Skender,¹⁸⁴⁰ which included the *Kralj Tomislav* Brigade in Tomislavgrad, the *Petar Krešimir IV* Brigade in Livno, the *Eugen Kvaternik* Brigade in Bugojno, the *Ante Starčević* Brigade in Gornji Vakuf, the *Rama* Brigade in Prozor and the *Herceg Stjepan* Brigade in Konjic and Jablanica;
- the Central-Bosnia OZ, commanded by Tihomir Blaškić,¹⁸⁴¹ which included the 1st *Stjepan Tomašević* Brigade in Novi Travnik, the 2nd *Ban Josip Jelačić* Brigade in Kiseljak, the 3rd *Bobovac* Brigade in Vareš, the 4th *Travnik* Brigade in Travnik, the 5th *Nikola Šubić Zrinski* Brigade in Busovača, the 6th Brigade *110th Usora* in Usora, the 7th Brigade *111th XP* in Žepče and the 8th *Jure Francetić* Brigade in Zenica;
- the Posavina OZ.¹⁸⁴²

784. On 3 September 1993, the South-East OZ was reorganised by its commanding officer, Miljenko Lasić, further to an order from the Chief of the Main Staff, Slobodan Praljak, dated 1 September 1993.¹⁸⁴³ The South-East OZ was then divided into three sectors: the North sector, the Mostar Defence Sector and the South Sector.¹⁸⁴⁴

785. On 14 October 1993, Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B and Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces, issued an order to the Ministry of Defence and to the Main Staff about changing the OZs into ZPs, specifying that the following districts would be established as of 15 October 1993:

- the Mostar ZP, replacing the South-East OZ;

¹⁸³⁹ Between at least 9 September 1992 and 28 October 1993: P 00460; P 00582; P 00612; P 00643; 3D 01271; P 00661; P 00781; P 00874; 3D 00510; P 01504; P 01938; 5D 02001; P 02864; P 03433; P 05876; P 06203; 3D 01782.

¹⁸⁴⁰ Between at least December 1993 and 24 February 1994: 3D 03710, p. 3. P 07423; P 11015; 2D 03045.

¹⁸⁴¹ Between at least 27 June 1992 and 22 November 1993: P 00280; P 00661; P 00765; 2D 03068; 4D 01205; P 01850; P 01864 ; 4D 00594; 5D 04030; 2D 01407; P 03719; P 04268; P 04989; 4D 00576; P 06793.

¹⁸⁴² P 00907, pp. 4 and 5; 4D 00830, pp. 2 and 3.

¹⁸⁴³ P 04774; P 04719.

¹⁸⁴⁴ P 04774; P 04719. The reorganisation is likewise confirmed by P 05271. The Commander of the North Sector was Ivan Primorac; the Commander of the Mostar Defence Sector, Zlatan Mijo Jelić; the Commander of the South Sector was Neđeljko Obradović.

- the Vitez ZP, replacing the Central Bosnia OZ;¹⁸⁴⁵
- the Tomislavgrad ZP, replacing the North-West OZ;
- the Orašje military district, replacing the Posavina OZ.¹⁸⁴⁶

786. The switch-over from the OZs to the ZPs, however, did not modify the military structure of the HVO of the HZ H-B/HR H-B as such, inasmuch as the Main Staff retained its authority over each of the four ZPs.¹⁸⁴⁷

787. Mate Boban's order of 14 October 1993 also specified that all the commanders of the OZs were to remain in place within the ZPs.¹⁸⁴⁸

2. Peculiarities of the Central Bosnia OZ and the *Maturice* and *Apostoli* Special Units

788. The Central Bosnia OZ had a special status and organisation. Under an order signed jointly by Mate Boban, President of the HVO, and Ante Roso, who was then general of the HV,¹⁸⁴⁹ Tihomir Blaškić was appointed commander of the Central Bosnia OZ on 27 June 1992.¹⁸⁵⁰ Tihomir Blaškić could appoint his brigade commanders personally,¹⁸⁵¹ which was not the case for the other OZs, inasmuch as this power and authority belonged to Mate Boban.¹⁸⁵² Tihomir Blaškić also introduced

¹⁸⁴⁵ Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24333, 24334, 24538 and 24539-24563, closed session; P 06792; P 06793; P 06813; P 06815. Here again, the specific status of the Central-Bosnia OZ/Vitez ZP is clear. Thus, on 22 November 1993, the commanding officer of the Vitez ZP, Tihomir Blaškić, issued an order reorganising the operational groups in the ZP, renaming the 2nd Operational Group in Kiseljak the "forward command post of the Central Bosnia Military District based in Kiseljak"; its short form employed the acronym "IZM 1 in Vitez". After this reorganisation, Ivica Rajić became the post commander of the forward command post in Kiseljak, a post he held until April or May 1993 but his responsibilities continued unchanged in practice.

¹⁸⁴⁶ P 05876.

¹⁸⁴⁷ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43431 and 43432; P 09324.

¹⁸⁴⁸ P 05876; Witness EA, T(F), p. 24821, closed session. Moreover, on 14 February 1994, the commander of the Vitez ZP was still Tihomir Blaškić. The Chamber recalls that Mate Boban, Supreme Commander of the armed forces, appointed all the OZ commanders, all the brigade commanders in the South-East and North-West OZs (*see* "Enumerated Powers of the Supreme Command in the Appointment of Commanders in the Armed Forces" in the Chamber's findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B) and that Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, appointed the members of the command within the brigades all the way up to the rank of deputy brigade commander (*see* "Authority of the Head of the Department of Defence and of the Minister of Defence Over Appointments within the Armed Forces" in the Chamber's findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B).

¹⁸⁴⁹ P 09596.

¹⁸⁵⁰ P 00280.

¹⁸⁵¹ P 00280; 4D 00847; P 00765; P 00762; P 00766; P 00769; P 00774; P 00775; P 00777.

¹⁸⁵² *See* for example: P 03363; P 03582; P 04234; P 04550; P 05566.

operational groups within the Central Bosnia OZ, whose commanders he appointed.¹⁸⁵³ These groups brought together several municipalities and brigades, including in particular the 2nd Operational Group, which covered, among other areas, the municipalities of Kiseljak, Vareš and Kakanj.¹⁸⁵⁴

789. Moreover, the HVO in the Central Bosnia OZ also included the *Maturice* and *Apostoli* special units created in April and June 1993, respectively.¹⁸⁵⁵ They were based in Kiseljak, were directly integrated into the *Ban Josip Jelačić* Brigade¹⁸⁵⁶ and were under its command.¹⁸⁵⁷ They were placed at the disposal of the brigade commander for use in combat.¹⁸⁵⁸

C. Chain of Command and Control in the Armed Forces

790. The Chamber observes that a principle of unity of command predominated in the HVO, in that the commanding officers at each level of the hierarchy had the authority to supervise, coordinate and command the units of the armed forces placed under their responsibility.¹⁸⁵⁹ Military expert *Andrew Pringle*¹⁸⁶⁰ said that the HVO chain of command operated as follows: the Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces of the HVO of the HZ H-B exercised direct command over the Main Staff, under whose command the OZs were placed, which themselves had authority over the brigade commanders.¹⁸⁶¹ The Chamber, nevertheless, heard *Milan Gorjanc*, a military expert,¹⁸⁶² state that within the armed forces of the HVO there was no effective chain of command and control between 1992 and early 1994.¹⁸⁶³ However, this expert did

¹⁸⁵³ P 00554. For the appointments of operational group commanders in his OZ, *see* P 00681; P02328.

¹⁸⁵⁴ P 00554.

¹⁸⁵⁵ P 10156, p. 1; P 02732 under seal, p. 1; P 09951; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24351, 24353, 24354, 24705 and 24706, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 8; P 09882 under seal, p. 13, para. 71.

¹⁸⁵⁶ Witness EA, T(F), p. 24397, closed session; Witness L, T(F), p. 15745, closed session; P 09882 under seal, p. 14, para. 76; P 06647, p. 3; P 06870. An order from Viktor Andrić on 31 January 1994 shows that as of this date Marinko Ljoljo was still the commander of the *Maturice* and *Apostoli* special units: *See* P 07757; P 08162, p. 2.

¹⁸⁵⁷ P 10156, p. 1; P 02732 under seal, p. 1; P 09951; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24351, 24353, 24354, 24705 and 24706, closed session; P 10330 under seal, para. 8; P 09882 under seal, p. 13, para. 71.

¹⁸⁵⁸ Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24350, 24351 and 24705, closed session.

¹⁸⁵⁹ P 09549, paras 24 and 27; P 00307, p. 4; P 04131; P 00586, p. 5; *see also* P 00095, p. 2; Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 24018, 24043, 24046 and 24047.

¹⁸⁶⁰ Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 23997 and 23998.

¹⁸⁶¹ Andrew Pringle, T(F), pp. 24105-24111, 24017, 24018, 24174-24179, 24269 and 24270; P 04131; P 00586, p. 5; P 00095, p. 2; P 09549, paras 22 and 23; P 08128, p. 4.

¹⁸⁶² Milan Gorjanc, T(F), p. 46024. *See also* in respect of his expert status "Order on Allocation of Time for the Examination of Expert Witness Milan Gorjanc", issued publicly by the Chamber on 12 October 2009.

¹⁸⁶³ Milan Gorjanc, T(F), pp. 46361, 46364 and 46366.

acknowledge that the chain of command could operate at the highest levels, while also stating that there were many problems in the lower echelons beneath the brigades, namely the battalions and the companies.¹⁸⁶⁴

791. In view of the evidence as a whole, the Chamber concludes that the classic chain of command of the armed forces proceeded from the Main Staff, which was in direct contact with the OZs, which directed the HVO brigades.¹⁸⁶⁵ The Chamber has many orders of this sort by the OZ commanding officers addressed to the brigades,¹⁸⁶⁶ as well as several situation reports prepared by the brigade commanders to the OZs,¹⁸⁶⁷ attesting to the effective functioning of the chain of command.

792. The Chamber likewise notes that the commanders of the OZs transmitted the Chief of the Main Staff's orders to their brigades.¹⁸⁶⁸

793. *Slobodan Praljak* stated in his testimony that the Main Staff of the HVO commanded the OZs but not the brigades directly.¹⁸⁶⁹ Although the customary routing of an order via the military chain of command went from the Chief of the Main Staff to the OZs, and from the commanders of the OZs to the brigade commanders and then to the lower echelons,¹⁸⁷⁰ the Chamber notes that the Chief of the Main Staff occasionally gave orders directly to various echelons – at the brigade, regimental or battalion levels – without those orders necessarily passing through every echelon in the chain of command.¹⁸⁷¹

794. The Chamber also observes that the brigades could dispatch situation reports directly to the Main Staff.¹⁸⁷²

¹⁸⁶⁴ Milan Gorjanc, T(F), pp. 46361, 46364 and 46366.

¹⁸⁶⁵ Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50322 and 50338-50340; P 11123; P 04131, p. 2.

¹⁸⁶⁶ 3D 02212; P 01300; P 02047; 3D 00017; P 01491; P 01888; 5D 04375; P 02618; P 04743; 3D 02617.

¹⁸⁶⁷ 2D 00771; P 01333; 4D 01674; P 01712; 2D 00641.

¹⁸⁶⁸ P 02040; P 02055; P 02526. Žarko Tole, Chief of Staff, moreover issued a warning to the OZ on 13 August 1993 on how the orders from the Main Staff to the OZs were to be transmitted to the brigades. In the warning, he reminded them *inter alia* that no order or other document involving headquarters was to be photocopied or dispatched in its original version directly to the subordinate units and that the OZ commanders were themselves required to issue orders based on the order issued by the Main Staff. See 3D 01151.

¹⁸⁶⁹ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 41579-41580; P 04131.

¹⁸⁷⁰ See "Orders of the Main Staff to the Armed Forces" in the Chamber's findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁸⁷¹ P 04829; 3D 01195.

¹⁸⁷² P 01333; P 01418; P 03337; P 04594; 3D 02400.

795. Lastly, Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, also gave orders directly – that is, without going through the Main Staff – to the commanders of the OZs and to the brigade commanders.¹⁸⁷³ Thus, on 26 January 1993, he ordered the South-East, North-West and Central-Bosnia OZs to allow all humanitarian aid vehicles and convoys escorted by UNPROFOR, the International Red Cross and the UNHCR to move about.¹⁸⁷⁴

796. Although the Chamber notes that in certain cases the Chief of the Main Staff or the Head of the Department of Defence did not follow the chain of command, or that there were coordination problems – e.g. as attested by the fact that Slobodan Praljak’s orders of 25 July 1993 for sending troop reinforcements to Prozor were not obeyed¹⁸⁷⁵ – it is clear from the evidence that such operational problems were not such as to upset the proper functioning of the military chain of command between the Main Staff, the OZs, the brigades and the lower echelons.

D. Units Deployed in Support of the Armed Forces and their Chain of Command

797. The units deployed in support of the armed forces included, among others, the Military Police units. The operations of these units will, as previously mentioned, be specifically assessed.¹⁸⁷⁶ This notwithstanding, in the following section the Chamber will analyse (1) the operations and reassignment of the artillery and the air force group, (2) the professional units, and (3) the *Domobrani*, all of which were deployed in support of the armed forces.

1. Artillery and the Air Force Group

798. The Artillery and the Air Force Group were specific units responsible for providing support to the brigades and the OZs in their respective domains.

¹⁸⁷³ P 01098; P 00984; P 03163.

¹⁸⁷⁴ P 01316.

¹⁸⁷⁵ 3D 00640; 3D 01097; 3D 01101; 5D 00546; P 03706.

¹⁸⁷⁶ See “The Military Police” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

799. The artillery was divided up among the various organs of the military hierarchy, within the Main Staff,¹⁸⁷⁷ the OZs and the brigades.¹⁸⁷⁸

800. In the Main Staff, there was a Chief of Artillery.¹⁸⁷⁹ *Vinko Marić*, the commanding officer responsible for artillery within the South-East OZ,¹⁸⁸⁰ explained the role of the chief of artillery in the Main Staff and his relationship with the artillery units in the field. Using the example of the South-East OZ, he explained that the HVO Main Staff was kept informed, *inter alia*, about the ammunitions available for each brigade, via reports from the artillery commander of the South-East OZ to the Chief of Artillery at the Main Staff,¹⁸⁸¹ as well as through reports prepared for him by the commanding officer of the OZ.¹⁸⁸²

801. Moreover, in the South-East OZ there was a Mixed Rocket Launcher Regiment (“MRTP”) or Rocket and Artillery Regiment (“RTM”),¹⁸⁸³ based in Široki Brijeg,¹⁸⁸⁴ which had the heaviest equipment – including three 130 mm cannons.¹⁸⁸⁵ It was responsible for supporting the infantry units pursuant to the orders issued by the OZ commander.¹⁸⁸⁶ On the orders of Slobodan Praljak, Commander of the Main Staff,¹⁸⁸⁷ the regiment was placed under the direct command of the Main Staff sometime between 12 August 1993 and 1 December 1993, on which date Ante Roso,

¹⁸⁷⁷ P 00502, p. 6; 4D 01676; P 02712; P 01683; P 01572, p. 8; 4D 01600; P 04495.

¹⁸⁷⁸ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43568, 43569 and 43572, 43574, 43575 and 43591; Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48111, 48127, 48128, 48130-48132, 48250 and 48251; 4D 01675; P 02712; P 04131, p. 2; P 03979.

¹⁸⁷⁹ P 00502, p. 6; 4D 01676; P 02712; P 01683; P 01572, p. 8; 4D 01600; P 04495.

¹⁸⁸⁰ Vinko Marić held this post from 10 November 1992 to April 1994: Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48090 and 48091.

¹⁸⁸¹ Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48257 and 4D 01675.

¹⁸⁸² Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48260, 48263 48260 and 48261, 48287; 4D 01625.

¹⁸⁸³ Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48122, 48123 and 48125. The witness explained that nomenclature in the artillery was different from the nomenclature in the infantry, particularly in that the artillery terminology was: platoon, battery, battalion and regiment. He said that the mixed regiment of artillery and rocket-launchers was called “regiment” but that given the number of its members, it was more of a reinforced battalion than a regiment – the implication being that they were not sufficiently manned. An artillery regiment was equivalent to a battalion in the infantry, 4D 01676.

¹⁸⁸⁴ Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48125-48127.

¹⁸⁸⁵ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43568, 43569 and 43572; Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48111, 48127, 48128, 48130-48132, 48250 and 48251; P 04131, p. 2.

¹⁸⁸⁶ Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48122-48125, 48127 and 48128, 48247-48249 and 48253; P 01872; P 01881; P 01998; P 07559, p. 4. For example, on 11 January 1994, the Mostar ZP received support from the Regiment in its combat duties.

¹⁸⁸⁷ P 04131; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43567 and 43568; Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48122-48124, 48128, 48129, 48248, 48251 and 48252.

then Chief of the Main Staff, ordered that the regiment be resubordinated to the Mostar ZP.¹⁸⁸⁸

802. The Chamber has little information concerning the artillery units within the North-West and Central Bosnia OZs. Nevertheless, the Chamber heard *Vinko Marić*,¹⁸⁸⁹ explain how the artillery units worked generally, stating that, at the OZ level, decisions to deploy the artillery were taken by the commanding officer of the OZ.¹⁸⁹⁰

803. The brigades also had artillery units placed directly under their direct command, supplied with mortars of a calibre inferior to that of the guns used by the “RTM” artillery regiment at Široki Brijeg.¹⁸⁹¹ *Vinko Marić* said that, at the brigade level, decisions concerning the deployment of artillery were taken by the brigade commander.¹⁸⁹²

804. Nonetheless, the Chamber notes that on 26 September 1993, Slobodan Praljak, Commander of the Main Staff of the HVO, expressly ordered the commanders of the North-West and South-East OZs and the brigade commanders within these OZs, who were responsible for mortar shelling, to request advance permission from the Main Staff of the HVO to fire¹⁸⁹³ and that, on 15 February 1994, Ante Roso, the Chief of the Main Staff of the HVO, ordered the commander of the Mostar ZP to immediately halt the use of heavy artillery on the frontlines towards East Mostar.¹⁸⁹⁴ The Chamber therefore observes that the Commander of the Main Staff could give orders regarding artillery to the OZ/ZP commanders as well as to the brigade commanders.

805. In view of the evidence, the Chamber thus observes that brigade artillery was under the command of the brigade commander, that OZ artillery was under the command of the OZ commander and that the Široki Brijeg artillery regiment was under the command of the commander of the South-East OZ at all times relevant to

¹⁸⁸⁸ P 06990.

¹⁸⁸⁹ *Vinko Marić* was the commander in charge of artillery for the South-East OZ between 10 November 1992 and April 1994. *Vinko Marić*, T(F), pp. 48090 and 48091.

¹⁸⁹⁰ *Vinko Marić*, T(F), p. 48111.

¹⁸⁹¹ *Vinko Marić*, T(F), pp. 48130, 48131, 48250, 48251, 48310, private session, and 48352. *Vinko Marić* indicated that the artillery units at the brigade level had 60, 82 and 120 millimetre guns. *See also* for artillery types at the brigade level: P 02712, p. 1. The report shows that the 4th Brigade artillery had a multiple rocket launcher.

¹⁸⁹² *Vinko Marić*, T(F), p. 48111.

¹⁸⁹³ P 05402.

the Indictment, save for the period from 12 August 1993 to 1 December 1993, during which time it was under the direct command of the Main Staff. In any event, the artillery units, whether under the command of the brigades or the OZs, were at least indirectly placed under the command of the Main Staff because it exercised command directly over the OZs, which in turn exercised command over the brigades, as previously determined by the Chamber.¹⁸⁹⁵

806. Lastly, the armed forces of the HVO had the support of an “Air Force Group”, consisting of helicopters used for the evacuation of wounded from Mostar and Central Bosnia.¹⁸⁹⁶ On orders from Slobodan Praljak on 12 August 1993, the said Air Force Group was placed under the direct command of the Main Staff.¹⁸⁹⁷

2. Professional Units

807. As early as 1992,¹⁸⁹⁸ there were units within the armed forces known as “professional”.¹⁸⁹⁹ *Slobodan Praljak* indicated during his testimony that, in the HVO armed forces, the term “professional” applied to units continually mobilised and ready for action at any moment.¹⁹⁰⁰ It appears from various exhibits that the professional units were comprised of fewer than 1,000 soldiers.¹⁹⁰¹

808. An assistant to the Chief of the Main Staff, Ivica Primorac, was specifically placed in charge of the professional units.¹⁹⁰² He established the structure of the professional units in December 1992.¹⁹⁰³ In 1992 and in 1993, the HVO included as

¹⁸⁹⁴ P 07868.

¹⁸⁹⁵ See “Operative Zones and the Brigades” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁸⁹⁶ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43557 and 43578; P 04131, p. 2.

¹⁸⁹⁷ P 04131; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 43568.

¹⁸⁹⁸ P 00965. These units were already clearly established and operational when the report was drafted in late 1992. Moreover, the post of assistant in charge of the professional units had existed since at least 15 September 1992. P 00586, p. 4.

¹⁸⁹⁹ The Chamber observes that there appears to be some confusion between the terms “professional” units and “special” units, particularly in the translations of the parties’ final trial briefs. For purposes of this analysis, the Chamber will designate as “professional units” the following units: the KB and its ATGs, and the *Bruno Bušić* and *Ludvig Pavlović* Regiments. As concerns the “special units”, it is the Chamber’s understanding that these were units created directly within the brigades, such as the “*Maturice*” and “*Apostoli*” units in Kiseljak. See “Specificity of the Central Bosnia OZ and the *Maturice* and *Apostoli* Special Units” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁹⁰⁰ In other words, they did not return to their homes once their missions were completed. Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 41071, 41072, 43433 and 43424; P 09324.

¹⁹⁰¹ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 41073; 4D 00830, p. 3.

¹⁹⁰² P 00586, p. 4; P 01683; P 01572, p. 9; P 01787.

¹⁹⁰³ P 00965; 4D 01033; P 01787; 4D 01034.

professional units: the *Bruno Bušić* Regiment, the *Ludvig Pavlović* PPN (“Special Purposes Unit”), the *Vitezovi* PPN (“Special Purposes Unit”), the *Baja Kraljević* ATG (“Anti-Terrorist Group”) and the *Kažnjenička Bojna* (often translated as the “Convicts Battalion”, the “Disciplinary Battalion” or even just, “the KB”).¹⁹⁰⁴

809. On 23 December 1993, Ante Roso ordered the ATGs and PPNs to be dissolved effective 1 January 1994, with the exception of the *Ludvig Pavlović* and *Bruno Bušić* professional units.¹⁹⁰⁵

a) The *Vitezovi* PPN

810. The Chamber observes that the *Vitezovi* unit, which was a professional unit, was located in Central Bosnia.¹⁹⁰⁶ The Prosecution contends that the unit was under the direct command of the Main Staff.¹⁹⁰⁷ The Chamber observes that the unit was in fact under the direct command of the Main Staff of the HVO until 19 January 1993 but that after that date it was permanently subordinated to the commander of the Central Bosnia OZ.¹⁹⁰⁸ This subordination to the commander of the Central Bosnia OZ did not however prevent the unit from dispatching reports on the fighting in Central Bosnia to Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, and to Milivoj Petković, Chief of the Main Staff, as it did in fact do on 25 April 1993.¹⁹⁰⁹

b) The *Bruno Bušić* Regiment and the *Ludvig Pavlović* PPN

811. The Prosecution submits that the *Bruno Bušić* and *Ludvig Pavlović* units were included among the professional units in the HVO, whose use was overseen by the Head of the Department of Defence and the Chief of the Main Staff and could be placed under the orders of other HVO commanders for short-term operations.¹⁹¹⁰

812. The Praljak Defence contends that the Main Staff had no authority whatsoever over certain units, such as the KB.¹⁹¹¹ The Chamber however notes that the Praljak

¹⁹⁰⁴ P 00965; 4D 01033.

¹⁹⁰⁵ P 07315.

¹⁹⁰⁶ P 00965; 4D 01033.

¹⁹⁰⁷ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 648.

¹⁹⁰⁸ P 00965; 4D 01033; P 07892, pp. 1 and 2-4; P 01921; P 02087; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50322 and 50338-50340; P 11123; 4D 00623.

¹⁹⁰⁹ P 02087.

¹⁹¹⁰ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 296 and 648.

¹⁹¹¹ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 528.

Defence fails to elaborate on the *Bruno Bušić* Regiment and the *Ludvig Pavlović* PPN.¹⁹¹²

813. At the time they were created, the *Bruno Bušić* Regiment and the *Ludvig Pavlović* PPN formed part of the HVO's professional units.¹⁹¹³ The *Ludvig Pavlović* PPN was brought into the HVO in June 1992,¹⁹¹⁴ and the *Bruno Bušić* Regiment, commanded by Anton Luburić,¹⁹¹⁵ in September 1992.¹⁹¹⁶

814. The Chamber observes that the two units were under the direct command of the Chief of the Main Staff, who determined their deployments until at least 6 January 1993.¹⁹¹⁷ The Chamber notes that direct command by the Chief of the Main Staff over these units is recalled in the order of Slobodan Praljak on 12 August 1993 regarding the operation of the military chain of command.¹⁹¹⁸ However, as the evidence shows and the Prosecution also affirms, once deployed in the field, the units were subordinated to the commander of the OZ where they were deployed.¹⁹¹⁹

c) The KB and its ATGs

815. Once it has analysed (i) the organisation of the KB and its ATGs, the Chamber will review (ii) its placement within the military chain of command and (iii) the Prosecution's allegation of a link between Mladen Naletilić, the KB and its ATGs and the Head of the Department of Defence, Bruno Stojić.¹⁹²⁰

i. Organisation of the KB and the ATGs

816. Mladen Naletilić, *alias* "Tuta", is cited in the Indictment as being among the members of the alleged JCE.¹⁹²¹ The Prosecution contends that Mladen Naletilić, the

¹⁹¹² Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 528.

¹⁹¹³ P 00965, p. 1.

¹⁹¹⁴ Dragan Ćurčić, T(F), pp. 45798, 45954-45956.

¹⁹¹⁵ P 00804; P 00965; P 01064; 4D 01033; 2D 01351.

¹⁹¹⁶ 2D 01353, p. 2.

¹⁹¹⁷ P 01064; P 01896; P 02209.

¹⁹¹⁸ P 04131; P 04439; 3D 01147.

¹⁹¹⁹ 4D 01034; 5D 04387, p. 2, para. 2; P 04749; 4D 00618; Dragan Ćurčić, T(F), pp. 45804, 45814, 45833, 45835, 45838, 45879-45881; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43455, 43456, 43557 and 43433; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50322, 50338-50340 and 50807.

¹⁹²⁰ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 293 and 296.

¹⁹²¹ Indictment, para. 16.

KB and several antiterrorist units (ATGs) were part of the armed forces of the HVO, were placed under his command and were subject to his “overall control”.¹⁹²²

817. As of 31 December 1992, the KB was under the command of Mario Hrkać.¹⁹²³ Afterwards, Mladen Naletilić served as commander, at least between 22 February 1993 and 2 December 1993.¹⁹²⁴ Some of the evidence shows that Ivan Andabak also exercised command responsibilities within the KB, even though the Chamber does not know his precise function.¹⁹²⁵

818. Anti-terrorist groups (ATGs) were placed under the KB and were therefore also under the command of Mladen Naletilić at least between 22 February 1993 and 2 December 1993.¹⁹²⁶ Among the ATGs placed under the KB,¹⁹²⁷ the Chamber notes the *Benko Penavić* ATG, under the command of Mario Miličević,¹⁹²⁸ and the *Vinko Škrobo* ATG (previously called the *Mrmak* ATG) under the command of Vinko Martinović *alias* “Štela”.¹⁹²⁹

819. The Chamber also notes that although the *Baja Kraljević* ATG appears as distinct from the KB in the reports by the Assistant Chief of the Main Staff

¹⁹²² Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 293 and 296.

¹⁹²³ P 00965; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43799 and 43800; P 09324.

¹⁹²⁴ P 01531; P 01701; P 02118; P 02325; P 02783; P 03309; P 03910; P 05432; P 06170; P 06664; P 07009.

¹⁹²⁵ P 03219; P 05579; P 05477, p. 2. According to Adjudicated Fact no. 40 from the *Naletilić* Judgement, Mario Hrkać and Ivan Andabak were under the orders of Mladen Naletilić. Decision of 7 September 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 40 (*Naletilić* Judgement, para. 352). The Chamber heard several witnesses state that Ivan Andabak was the commander of the KB yet were unable to specify exactly when he held office. *See* to this effect: Witness LL, P 09881 under seal, the *Naletilić* Case, T(F), pp. 5217 and 5251; P 10270 under seal, pp. 4 and 5; Dragan Ćurčić, T(F), p. 45813; 4D 01356, p. 1; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 43799 and 43800; P 09324.

¹⁹²⁶ P 07009. The list of ATGs: *Miljenko Bašić* ATG, *Goran Spajić* ATG, *Želko Bošnjak* ATG, *Boka Barbarić* ATG, *Croatian Legion of Honour* ATG, *Stanko Zlomislić-Ciciban* ATG, *Ivan Stanić-Ćičo* ATG, *Benko Penavić* ATG, *Kruško* ATG and *Vinko Škrobo* ATG. *See* also P 01531; P 01701; P 02118; P 02325; P 02783; P 03309; P 03910; P 05432; P 06170; P 06664.

¹⁹²⁷ P 07009.

¹⁹²⁸ P 03111; P 05251; P 05271. On page 2, it seems that Mario Miličević *alias* “Baja” assumed command of the *Benko Penavić* ATG towards the end of September 1993. *See* also P 05747, pp. 05888 and 06414.

¹⁹²⁹ P 03177, pp. 1, 3 and 6; P 10037, para. 14; P 10208, paras 1, 13, 14 and 27; Witness AC, P10222 under seal, *Martinović and Naletilić* Case, T(F), pp. 7915, 7916, 7977 and 7978; P 09083 under seal; P 09085 under seal; P 10208, para. 14. *See* also Decision of 7 September 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 137 (*Naletilić* Judgement, para. 621): the *Vinko Škrobo* ATG was placed under the authority of Vinko Martinović.

responsible for professional units,¹⁹³⁰ it was, just like the *Benko Penavić* and *Vinko Škrobo* ATGs, placed under the KB and under the command of Mladen Naletilić.¹⁹³¹

820. The Chamber concludes that the members of the KB and the ATGs engaged in “criminal” conduct, had serious disciplinary problems and were often in conflict with the units of the armed forces of the HVO,¹⁹³² particularly the Military Police.¹⁹³³ This is apparent *inter alia* from a report by the Deputy Commander of the Military Police in Prozor, addressed on 20 June 1993 to Valentin Ćorić, Chief of the Military Police Administration, and to Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, citing breaches of law and order committed by “Tuta’s men” in Prozor municipality on 17 and 18 June 1993, and the offences committed by Tuta’s men.¹⁹³⁴ The report also indicated that “Tuta’s men” had led a direct assault on the Military Police building in Prozor, captured four military policemen who were there and confiscated their arms, prior to releasing them.¹⁹³⁵ According to the report, thanks to the intervention of Slobodan Praljak and Želko Šiljeg, the situation eventually calmed down.¹⁹³⁶

821. Furthermore, a report sent to the commanding officer of the South-East OZ on 7 July 1993 and an order by the Chief of the Main Staff on 12 April 1994 show that it was well known that the ATGs could not be trusted.¹⁹³⁷ However, the Chamber observes that according to the report of an international organisation on 23 August 1993, Bruno Stojić, then Minister of Defence, said he had full confidence in the “*Bruno Bušić, Ludvig Pavlović* and Tuta [...] units”.¹⁹³⁸

ii. Placement of the KB and its ATGs within the Military Chain of Command

822. The Prosecution alleges that the KB and several of its ATGs formed part of the armed forces of the HVO¹⁹³⁹ and that they were under the direct command of the

¹⁹³⁰ P 00965; 4D 01033.

¹⁹³¹ P 01330; P 01531; P 02615; 4D 01034; Decision of 7 September 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 29 (*Naletilić* Judgement, para. 120).

¹⁹³² P 00931; P 02871; P 04749; P 05936; P 07559, pp. 3 and 7.

¹⁹³³ P 02594; P 02863; P 04594, pp. 4-6.

¹⁹³⁴ P 02863.

¹⁹³⁵ P 02863.

¹⁹³⁶ P 02863.

¹⁹³⁷ P 03260, p. 3; P 08188, p. 2.

¹⁹³⁸ P 04435 under seal, p. 5; P 04401 under seal, pp. 4 and 5.

¹⁹³⁹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 293 and 296.

Main Staff and the Department of Defence.¹⁹⁴⁰ In particular, the Prosecution contends that Bruno Stojić worked closely with Mladen Naletilić.¹⁹⁴¹

823. The Praljak and Petković Defence teams contest those allegations, arguing that the KB and its ATGs lay outside of the command and control of the Main Staff.¹⁹⁴² The Petković Defence says that they had the status of HVO special purpose units and that they were placed directly under the Supreme Commander.¹⁹⁴³

824. Without directly addressing the matter of the KB and its ATGs, the Stojić Defence argues more generally that Bruno Stojić was not in the military chain of command and thus had no “effective control” over the members of the HVO armed forces.¹⁹⁴⁴

825. The Chamber heard several witnesses, including *Milivoj Petković* testify that the KB was under the authority of Mate Boban, not the Main Staff.¹⁹⁴⁵ Despite this, the Chamber has no order in its possession sent by Mate Boban to the KB and its ATGs nor any other document from the HVO which could attest to Mate Boban’s directing the KB and its ATGs.

826. However, the Chamber notes that in the evidence there is an order dated 12 August 1993 from Slobodan Praljak, Commander of the Main Staff, regarding the operation of the military chain of command, in which he expressly orders the Main Staff to exercise direct command over “Tuta’s ATG”.¹⁹⁴⁶

¹⁹⁴⁰ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 295.

¹⁹⁴¹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 295.

¹⁹⁴² Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 528; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 601.

¹⁹⁴³ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 601.

¹⁹⁴⁴ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 234.

¹⁹⁴⁵ Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49389, 49390, 49393, 49394, 49455, 49804 and 49805; Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38073 and 38074; P 05226; Dragan Ćurčić, T(F), p. 45814; Vinko Marić, T(F), pp. 48359-48363, 48401-48404; 4D 00618; 4D 01356. During his testimony, *Slobodan Praljak* gave contradictory information about the KB’s standing within the armed forces, which is nevertheless contradicted in his final trial brief: Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42382, 42384, 43433-43434, 43439-43440, 43505-43508, 43797, 43799-43801 and 43805; Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 528; *see also* P 07419; P 09324.

¹⁹⁴⁶ P 04131.

827. In the same vein, the Chamber notes that, in an order dated 23 December 1993, issued by Ante Roso, Chief of the Main Staff of the HVO, an ATG unit was formed out of KB units and placed under the command of the Main Staff.¹⁹⁴⁷

828. Moreover, the Chamber observes that there are several orders and reports referring to deployments of the KB and its ATGs in the South-East OZ, particularly in Mostar starting in July 1993 and continuing until at least January 1994; that these deployments were carried out pursuant to the orders of the Chief of the Main Staff of the HVO, as relayed by the commanding officer of the OZ and that, once deployed, they were placed under the OZ's commanding officer.¹⁹⁴⁸

829. In view of the evidence, the Chamber finds that the KB and its ATGs, under the command of Mladen Naletilić, were indeed deployed in the OZs pursuant to the orders issued by the Main Staff and that, once deployed, they were placed under the commander of the OZ in which they went into action.¹⁹⁴⁹ Consequently, just as with the *Bruno Bušić* Regiment and the *Ludvig Pavlović* PPN,¹⁹⁵⁰ the KB and its ATGs were integrated into the overall chain of command and reported directly to the Main Staff.

iii. Relationship of the Department of Defence to Mladen Naletilić, the KB and its ATGs

830. The Prosecution asserts that Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, worked closely with Mladen Naletilić and contends that their offices were located next to one another in the HVO headquarters building in West Mostar; that he wrote on Mladen Naletilić's door that Naletilić was "Adviser to the HVO Head of the

¹⁹⁴⁷ P 07315; P 07377.

¹⁹⁴⁸ P 03466, p. 2. The fact that the *Benko Penavić* and *Vinko Škrobo* ATGs were deployed in the city of Mostar (Mostar Defence Sector) as of July 1993 is confirmed by: Decision of 7 September 2006, Adjudicated Fact no. 168 (*Naletilić* Judgement, para. 137); P 03128, P 03260; P 04499, P 04401 under seal, p. 4; P 04498; P 04719, P 04774. While testifying, *Slobodan Praljak* said at first that he had signed this order but that it never arrived in the OZ. *Slobodan Praljak*, T(F), pp. 43795 and 43796. Then, later, during questioning by the Prosecution, *Slobodan Praljak* confirmed that by this order Miljenko Lašić was putting into effect *Slobodan Praljak's* earlier order (P 04719). He likewise confirmed that Miljenko Lašić had command over the 3 sectors (T(F), p. 44380). *Slobodan Praljak* explained that Mr Jelić had command over one-third of the South-East OZ (defence of the town of Mostar), and that he was subordinate to Commander M. Lašić, himself subordinated to the Main Staff, T(F), pp. 44382 and 44383; P 09597; P 05271; P 10208, para. 14; P 05750, p. 1; P06721, p. 1; P 07314; P 07559.

¹⁹⁴⁹ P 04131; P 00965; P 10025; P 03773.

Defence Department for Security Matters”; and that Mladen Naletilić was listed in the March 1993 telephone directory of the Main Staff of the HVO under the heading “Defence Department”, third in the listing after Bruno Stojić and his deputy, Slobodan Božić.¹⁹⁵¹

831. More specifically in support of its allegation that the Department of Defence had command authority over the KB and its ATGs, the Prosecution alleges that the *Benko Penavić* and *Vinko Škrobo* ATGs were created in April 1993, under Bruno Stojić’s supervision.¹⁹⁵² In support of this argument, the Prosecution refers to Exhibit P 03454, a request from Bruno Stojić to the Department of Justice and Administration, asking that a stamp be manufactured to meet the requirements of the “*Mrmak*” ATG (later to become the *Vinko Škrobo* ATG).¹⁹⁵³

832. The Chamber considers that there is no support for a finding solely on the basis of document P 03454 that the *Benko Penavić* and *Vinko Škrobo* ATGs were created under Bruno Stojić’s supervision. However, the Chamber has other evidence about these units and their connection with Bruno Stojić.

833. Concerning the nature of the ties between Mladen Naletilić and Bruno Stojić, the Chamber notes that *Josip Praljak’s* testimony,¹⁹⁵⁴ and several exhibits, particularly a certificate dated 10 September 1992 and signed by Bruno Stojić, that Mladen Naletilić was an “employee” of the Department of Defence;¹⁹⁵⁵ that he was the “advisor” to Bruno Stojić for matters of security, and that their offices were side by side.¹⁹⁵⁶

834. The Chamber further notes that Mladen Naletilić went to the Head of the Department of Defence on several occasions between 1 April 1993 and 18 October 1993, seeking inter alia the promotion of certain members of the KB to higher

¹⁹⁵⁰ See “*Bruno Bušić* Regiment and *Ludvig Pavlović* PPN” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁹⁵¹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 295.

¹⁹⁵² Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 295.

¹⁹⁵³ P 03454.

¹⁹⁵⁴ *Josip Praljak* was the *de facto* deputy warden of the Heliodrom from 21 September 1992 to 10 December 1993 and co-warden of the Heliodrom from 10 December 1993 to 1 July 1994. *Josip Praljak*, T(F), pp. 14639 and 14641.

¹⁹⁵⁵ P 00464.

¹⁹⁵⁶ P 06844, p. 1; *Josip Praljak*, T(F), pp. 14799 and 14800.

ranks,¹⁹⁵⁷ funds for procurement of a rifle for the requirements of the KB and the *Baja Kraljević* ATG,¹⁹⁵⁸ currency payments in Croatian dinars in order to finance the KB¹⁹⁵⁹ and to have petrol coupons issued.¹⁹⁶⁰ Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, also congratulated the KB twice on combat operations at Gornji Vakuf on 30 July 1993 and at Raštani on 23 September 1993, respectively.¹⁹⁶¹ On 25 October 1993, Bruno Stojić also spoke to the commanding officer of the *Božan Šimović* garrison – a military training centre in Čapljina¹⁹⁶² – informing him that soldiers who had completed their training and were interested in joining the KB should receive permission to do so.¹⁹⁶³

835. In view of the evidence, the Chamber can find that there were structural and operational ties between Bruno Stojić and Mladen Stojić and his ATGs. However, the Chamber does not have any order sent by the Head of the Department of Defence to Mladen Naletilić, to the KB or to its ATGs or any testimony to support a finding that the Department of Defence exercised command authority over the KB and its ATGs under the command of Mladen Naletilić.

3. The Domobrani

836. Inasmuch as paragraph 25 of the Indictment establishes a non-exhaustive listing of the armed forces of Herceg-Bosna/the HVO and inasmuch as the evidence shows that the “*Domobrani*” constituted a specific class of combatants in the HZ H-B

¹⁹⁵⁷ P 02118; P 05432; P 05937. *See* also the proposal for promotion to the upper ranks of the KB which Mladen Naletilić sent to Slobodan Božić (whose function is not specified in the document but who came to testify before the Chamber and said that he held the post of Assistant Head of the Department of Defence of the HZ H-B between September 1992 and 20 November 1993: Slobodan Božić, T(F), pp. 36150, 36157 and 36158 and 36675); P 02783. According to *Slobodan Božić*, nothing was done following this letter and the first ranks of the armed forces were assigned only as of May 1994, Slobodan Božić, T(F), p. 36644.

¹⁹⁵⁸ P 02615.

¹⁹⁵⁹ P 01701.

¹⁹⁶⁰ P 01776.

¹⁹⁶¹ P 03823; P 05303.

¹⁹⁶² P 11061; 2D 01453.

¹⁹⁶³ P 06087.

territory,¹⁹⁶⁴ specifically in certain detention facilities where crimes are alleged (e.g. Dretelj and Gabela),¹⁹⁶⁵ the Chamber deems it necessary to discuss this issue below.

837. The Chamber observes that the *Domobrani* units, consisting of men older than the HVO soldiers,¹⁹⁶⁶ were created subsequent to a decision dated 3 November 1992 taken by Mate Boban, followed by an order dated 5 February 1993 from Bruno Stojić, and an order dated 8 February 1993 from Milivoj Petković.¹⁹⁶⁷ The *Domobrani* units were established to “protect territories and sites of strategic significance for the defence [of the HZ H-B] and to provide support for the Armed Forces”.¹⁹⁶⁸

838. In the final trial briefs, the Defence teams spoke to the chain of command in which the *Domobrani* were integrated. For instance, the Stojić and Ćorić Defence teams contend that the *Domobrani* units formed part of the military chain of command and were placed under the Main Staff of the HVO and the OZ commanders.¹⁹⁶⁹ The Petković Defence, for its part, simply makes the point that the Chief of the Main Staff had an assistant in charge of the *Domobrani*,¹⁹⁷⁰ something the Chamber previously established in the part dealing with the Main Staff.¹⁹⁷¹

839. The Chamber notes that Bruno Stojić’s order of 5 February 1993 drew up a non-exhaustive listing of the territories and places of strategic interest for defence, including but without specifying location: electrical power plants, radio relay stations, hospitals and military production factories or silos.¹⁹⁷² It likewise points out that Milivoj Petković, in his order of 8 February 1993, instructed the South-East, North-

¹⁹⁶⁴ Inasmuch as different terms are used to denote these – in English, in French and in BCS – and as the profusion of terms may lead to confusion, the Chamber has elected to use simply the BCS term: “*Domobrani*”.

¹⁹⁶⁵ For Dretelj Prison, *see* paras 187 to 194 of the Indictment; for Gabela Prison, *see* paras 195 to 203 of the Indictment. *See* also Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 1073 for the Vitina-Otok Camp, para. 1074 for Dretelj Prison, and para. 1076 for Gabela Prison.

¹⁹⁶⁶ Witness CC, T(F), pp. 10361, 10371 and 10372; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37249, 37250 and 37294.

¹⁹⁶⁷ P 00680, Articles 3 and 7; P 01424, pp. 1 and 2; P 01441; P 01587.

¹⁹⁶⁸ P 01424, p. 1; P 04774, p. 2. In terms of support for the armed forces, for example, in September 1993, the *Domobrani* Regiment of Mostar was deployed in Sector Mostar Defence as well as in Sector South.

¹⁹⁶⁹ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 516; Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 87, 89 and 574.

¹⁹⁷⁰ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 81 and 82.

¹⁹⁷¹ *See* “Structure and Operation of the Main Staff” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

¹⁹⁷² Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37249-37295; P 01424, pp. 1 and 2.

West and Central-Bosnia OZs to provide a listing of these locations of strategic interest, an order that was carried out only by the Central-Bosnia OZ.¹⁹⁷³

840. The Chamber does not have precise lists of these locations of strategic interest. However, the Chamber reviewed several documents admitted into the record which indicate that the *Domobrani* units were specifically responsible for monitoring checkpoints and factories.¹⁹⁷⁴ They were also deployed in certain detention facilities, particularly Dretelj, Gabela and Vitina-Otok.¹⁹⁷⁵

841. Mate Boban's decision of 3 November 1992 creating the *Domobrani* units provided that these units and their general staff would be subordinated to the commanders of the OZs and to the Main Staff.¹⁹⁷⁶ Moreover, Milivoj Petković's order of 8 February 1993 provided that following their creation, they would be placed under the command of the appropriate OZ.¹⁹⁷⁷

842. The Chamber also admitted into the record several orders sent by the brigade commanders to the *Domobrani*,¹⁹⁷⁸ as attested to by the order from Željko Šiljeg on 22 May 1993, indicating that the *Domobrani* units were to be subordinated to the brigade command for the geographic area in which they were deployed.¹⁹⁷⁹

843. In view of this evidence, the Chamber finds that the *Domobrani* were integrated into the military chain of command, that is, the Main Staff, the OZs and the brigades.

844. Concerning their link to the Department of Defence, the Chamber notes that even if Bruno Stojić drew up a list of territories and places requiring the protection of

¹⁹⁷³ P 01424; P 01441; P 02204, p. 3.

¹⁹⁷⁴ 2D 01222, pp. 1 and 2; 5D 05095; 5D 03019; P 04947, p. 1; P 07559, p. 8.

¹⁹⁷⁵ For Dretelj Prison: P 03119; P 03134, pp. 1 and 2. For Dretelj and Gabela Prisons: P 03462. For Vitina-Otok Camp: P 04772; P 03327 under seal, p. 2.

¹⁹⁷⁶ P 00680, Article 5; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37249, 37250, 37251 and 37253; P 08973, p. 26; Ciril Ribičić, T(F), p. 25451; *see also*: 4D 01629, p. 1. Miljenko Lasić, commander of the South-East OZ, turned to the logistics department of the Main Staff requesting pay for the *Domobrani* Regiment for April 1993.

¹⁹⁷⁷ P 01441. That the *Domobrani* were deployed following the orders of the OZ commanding officers is confirmed by Document P 02204; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37250 and 37251. *Slobodan Praljak* also confirmed that the *Domobrani* units constituted part of the organisation or structure of the HVO armed forces. Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 43607; *see also* P 01424; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37249 and 37250; P 00680; P 01424; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), p. 37261, and T(E), p. 37261; 2D 01232, pp. 5 and 6.

¹⁹⁷⁸ 5D 05095; 5D 03019; P 03119; P 03421; P 03462; P 04525; P 04772; P 03270; P 03954.

¹⁹⁷⁹ 5D 02001.

the *Domobrani*,¹⁹⁸⁰ he also appointed the commander and the members of the *Domobrani* company command in the municipality of Ljubuški.¹⁹⁸¹ Nevertheless, the Chamber has no evidence to suggest that Bruno Stojić exercised military command authority over the *Domobrani*.

IV. Military Police

845. The Indictment alleges that the HVO Military Police formed an integral part of the “HVO armed forces”, of which “the Herceg-Bosna [...] leadership” was in charge.¹⁹⁸² According to the Prosecution, it was in fact through the Military Police that the objectives of the alleged JCE were achieved.¹⁹⁸³ While submitting that Jadranko Prlić¹⁹⁸⁴ and Milivoj Petković¹⁹⁸⁵ enjoyed broad *de jure* and *de facto* authority over the “armed forces of the HVO”, the Prosecution expressly states that Bruno Stojić and Slobodan Praljak “directed, controlled, facilitated and supported the “operations and activities of the HVO Military Police”.¹⁹⁸⁶ As for Valentin Ćorić, the Prosecution contends that in his capacity as “Chief of the Military Police Administration, (...) he had *de jure* and/or *de facto* command and control of the HVO Military Police”.¹⁹⁸⁷ As for Berislav Pušić, the Prosecution asserts that he participated as a “member of the Military Police” in a “system of ill-treatment¹⁹⁸⁸ . . . which included . . . a network of Herceg-Bosna/HVO prisons, concentration camps and other detention facilities”.¹⁹⁸⁹

846. Given the significance of the role of the Military Police in the crimes alleged in the Indictment, and the presumed authority of the Accused over the selfsame Police, the Chamber considers it necessary to describe its structure and offices. Created in April 1992, the Military Police went through (A) several reforms specifically designed to improve its operations and efficiency. Although the structure of the Military Police was (B) reformed and reorganised several times, the charter establishing its mission did not vary over the course of the conflict, despite its

¹⁹⁸⁰ Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37249, 37250 and 37294; P 01424, pp. 1 and 2.

¹⁹⁸¹ P 01604.

¹⁹⁸² Indictment, paras 16.1 and 25.

¹⁹⁸³ Indictment, para. 16.1.

¹⁹⁸⁴ Indictment, para. 17.1 (a).

¹⁹⁸⁵ Indictment, paras 17.4 (a) and 17.4 (d).

¹⁹⁸⁶ Indictment, paras 17.2 (c) and 17.3 (g).

¹⁹⁸⁷ Indictment, para. 17.5 (a).

¹⁹⁸⁸ Indictment, para. 17.6 (f).

performing numerous combat assignments not conducive to achieving the original assignments from the Herceg-Bosna/HVO authorities. In the context of these varied assignments, however, the Chamber has concluded that the chain of command and control governing the Military Police units was complex and frequently unclear. The units of the said Police reported to (C) two different authorities, namely, the Military Police Administration and the “classic” military hierarchy, via the commanding officers in the brigades and the OZs.

A. Creation and Evolution of the Military Police

847. Created in April 1992 and originally organised (1) for the Military Police outposts in each municipality, the Military Police Administration was integrated into the (2) Department of Defence of the HVO in September 1992, whereas (3) the structure and operations of the Military Police Administration and of its units were gradually redefined by several reforms.

1. Creation of the Military Police and its Administration: April-September 1992

848. In early April 1992, the Presidency of the HVO of the HZ H-B created the Military Police of the Army of the HVO.¹⁹⁹⁰ Military Police posts were established in 25 municipalities,¹⁹⁹¹ made up of reservists,¹⁹⁹² specifically recruited for their “loyalty to” the Croatian people and homeland.¹⁹⁹³

849. According to *Zdenko Andabak*,¹⁹⁹⁴ the Military Police posts at that time reported to the operational command of the brigades in the area of responsibility where they were located.¹⁹⁹⁵

850. From April to December 1992, the Military Police Administration was in its early stages: a report on the activities of the HVO of the HZ H-B regarding this period states laconically that “services for general administrative affairs, military

¹⁹⁸⁹ Indictment, para. 17.6 (c).

¹⁹⁹⁰ P 00128, p. 9.

¹⁹⁹¹ P 00128, p. 9; P 00423, p. 3.

¹⁹⁹² See in this regard P 00420, p. 52.

¹⁹⁹³ P 08548, p. 23; Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 982.

¹⁹⁹⁴ Zdenko Andabak held several important offices for management and command within the Military Police Administration between May 1992 and June 1994, see Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50903 and 50904. See also P 01460; P 02996; 5D 02164, p.1; P 02230.

¹⁹⁹⁵ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50905-50907; P 00143/P 00142.

investigations, inspection, personnel training and logistics” were created within it.¹⁹⁹⁶
In July and August 1992, it consisted of 14 individuals.¹⁹⁹⁷

851. Nevertheless, as of May 1992, the municipal units of the Military Police were integrated into four operational groups¹⁹⁹⁸ placed under the command of the Military Police Administration in order to improve effectiveness¹⁹⁹⁹ and combat the influence of the local authorities:²⁰⁰⁰

- the South-East Herzegovina Operational Group, consisting of the municipalities of Mostar, Ljubuški, Stolac and Čapljina, led by Vlado Primorac;²⁰⁰¹
- the North-West Herzegovina Operational Group, which encompassed *inter alia* the municipalities of Prozor, Gornji Vakuf and Jablanica, headed by Zdenko Andabak;
- the Central Bosnia Operational Group, commanded by Ivan Lalić to which the municipality of Vareš belonged;
- the Bosanska Posavina Operational Group.²⁰⁰²

852. In addition to the units in each municipality, the Military Police included a battalion created in July 1992,²⁰⁰³ consisting of professional soldiers who had undergone special training at Neum:²⁰⁰⁴ the 1st Active Battalion.²⁰⁰⁵ The Battalion consisted of three companies – the 1st, based in Vitez, assigned to the Central Bosnia operational group, the 2nd, based in Ljubuški, attached to the South-East Herzegovina operational group and the 3rd operational group in Livno²⁰⁰⁶ – as well as the platoon in

¹⁹⁹⁶ P 00128, p. 10; P 00956, p. 3.

¹⁹⁹⁷ P 00420, p. 3.

¹⁹⁹⁸ The Chamber observes that, despite the creation of the operational groups in May 1992, it was mentioned in a report on the activities of the Military Police for July and August 1992 that the municipal posts of the Military Police still existed; *see* in this regard, P 00420, p. 36.

¹⁹⁹⁹ P 00128, p. 9; P 00956, p. 3.

²⁰⁰⁰ P 00420, p. 52; *See* also the part about the municipal governments of the HVO.

²⁰⁰¹ *See* also with regard to Vladimir Primorac’s appointment P 00345 and P 00927.

²⁰⁰² P 00956, p. 3.

²⁰⁰³ P 00128, p. 10; P 00420, pp. 36 and 37.

²⁰⁰⁴ P 00420, p. 36; P 00128, p. 10; P 00956, p. 4.

²⁰⁰⁵ P 00423.

²⁰⁰⁶ P 00420, p. 36; P 00128, pp. 10 and 12.

charge of “special operations”.²⁰⁰⁷ The members of the First Active Battalion were tasked with the most difficult, most significant operations.²⁰⁰⁸ All told, in August 1992, the Military Police – whose members were distinguished from the other HVO soldiers by the white belt, white revolver holster, handcuffs and the Military Police badge they wore²⁰⁰⁹ – totalled 1,862 members, a figure that included the members of its Administration.²⁰¹⁰

853. Although the Chamber does not have an order appointing Valentin Ćorić to head the Military Police Administration, it does note that Mate Boban appointed Valentin Ćorić on 13 April 1992 as Assistant Commander of the SIS²⁰¹¹ and that, through this order issued by the Presidency of the HZ H-B, Valentin Ćorić was granted the authority to command the units of the Military Police.²⁰¹² Moreover, the Chamber notes that Valentin Ćorić signed an order as Chief of the said Administration on 24 June 1992.²⁰¹³ The Chamber further notes that the provisional instructions on the work of the Military Police, promulgated in April 1992, vested command and control authority over the Military Police units in the Military Police Administration without however explicitly stating where they had such authority.²⁰¹⁴ *Zdenko Andabak*, for his part stated that during this period, the Military Police Administration was in charge of personnel management, initiating disciplinary actions, and ensuring that training and equipment were provided for members of the Military Police.²⁰¹⁵

²⁰⁰⁷ P 00420, p. 37.

²⁰⁰⁸ P 00128, p. 10.

²⁰⁰⁹ See P 00143/P 00142, p. 8.

²⁰¹⁰ P 00420, p. 4.

²⁰¹¹ 2D 01333; see also P 08548, p. 23.

²⁰¹² 2D 01333; Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 37998, 38003 and 38004; 2D 01333; P 03177, p. 3; for an example demonstrating Valentin Ćorić’s position as the highest-ranking official in the Military Police Administration, see P 00936.

²⁰¹³ P 00277. See also as an illustration of the command authority then held by Valentin Ćorić, P 00385, pp. 1 and 2; see with regard to the fact that Valentin Ćorić held the post of Chief of the Military Police Administration: P 09117.

²⁰¹⁴ P 00143/P 00142, p. 4; 2D 02000, para. 44.

²⁰¹⁵ *Zdenko Andabak*, T(F), pp. 50905, 50906, 51150-51152; P 00143/P 00142, pp. 4, 5, 6 and 7. See also concerning the stated powers of the Military Police Administration during this period, *Davor Marijan*, T(F), pp. 35839 and 35840; 2D 02000, para. 44; P 00978, p. 2. See for example, concerning how confiscated vehicles were used 5D 04384.

2. Integration of the Military Police Administration within the Department of Defence and its Consequences

854. The Military Police Administration was integrated very quickly (September 1992) into (a) the Department of Defence, as a component of the security sector of the said department. As a result of that integration, the Head of the Department of Defence (b) became the hierarchical superior of the Chief of the Military Police Administration, thus wielding authority over the Military Police and its leader.

a) The Military Police Administration as a Security Organ of the Department of Defence

855. In the Decision on the Basic Principles of Organisation of the Defence Department, signed by Mate Boban as President of the HZ H-B, on 15 September 1992 the Military Police Administration was integrated into the security sector of the Department of Defence.²⁰¹⁶ By virtue of this Decision, the head of the security sector was responsible for the Military Police Administration and the SIS and held the post of Assistant Head of the Department of Defence.²⁰¹⁷ *Marijan Biškić* confirmed that the Head of the Security Sector was the superior of the Chief of the Military Police Administration,²⁰¹⁸ and that in November 1993, that Administration was still part of the Ministry of Defence.²⁰¹⁹

856. The Chamber considers, as did the Prlić Defence, the Stojić Defence and the Prosecution,²⁰²⁰ that the evidence is sufficient to support a finding that the Military Police Administration formed an integral part of the Department of Defence²⁰²¹ and finds that like the SIS, it was one of the components of the Security Sector of that said department. Its Chief answered to the Assistant Chief of the Department of Defence in

²⁰¹⁶ P 00586. For a schematic depicting the command structure of the armed forces according to document P 00586, see 4D 01280. See also 2D 00567, p. 3; 2D 02000, para. 47; Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 50 to 53; regarding the creation of the HVO Department of Defence, see P 00206, Article 7, p. 2; 2D 02000, para. 5; see also Davor Marijan, T(F), p. 35604 and 1D 00156/P 00303, Article 20, p. 2; P 00308/P 00297.

²⁰¹⁷ P 00586, p. 2; as Assistant Head of the Department of Defence, the Head of the Security Sector came under the responsibility of the chief of said Department, see 2D 00567, p. 1.

²⁰¹⁸ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15049.

²⁰¹⁹ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15046.

²⁰²⁰ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 985; Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 326 (b); Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 380.

²⁰²¹ This occurred for the entire duration of the conflict; *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15046. He said that in November 1993 the Military Police Administration reported to the Ministry of Defence.

charge of the Security Sector and, as a last resort, to the Head of the Department of Defence.²⁰²²

b) Relationship between the Military Police and the Head of the Department of Defence

857. The consequence of integrating the HVO Military Police Administration into the Department of Defence was to place the Military Police under the authority of the Head of the Department of Defence: (i) he had to make certain appointments within the Military Police, as well as (ii) to adopt decisions concerning the structure of the said Police and the procedures they were to implement. As Head of the Department, he could (iii) give direct orders to the Chief of the Military Police Administration.

i. Head of the Department of Defence's Power of Appointment within the Military Police

858. In respect of the Military Police, the Head of the Department of Defence enjoyed *inter alia* the power of appointment, first defined with specificity in the instructions concerning the work of the Military Police dated 30 November 1992.²⁰²³ It was while acting on one such proposal that the HVO of the HZ H-B appointed the Chief of Administration of the said police force.²⁰²⁴ Moreover, in this instance on the advice of the Chief of Administration of the Military Police and after consent by his assistant responsible for the security sector he had a power of direct appointment²⁰²⁵ (1) of Military Police battalion commanders and their deputies; (2) heads of departments and sections within the Military Police Administration;²⁰²⁶ and (3) from 20 May 1993, the Assistant Chief of the Military Police Administration.²⁰²⁷ The Chief of the Military Police Administration was also required to obtain the approval of the Head of the Department of Defence when appointing company commanders, Military

²⁰²² See in this regard Witness C, T(E), p. 22324, closed session.

²⁰²³ P 00837, pp. 4 and 5.

²⁰²⁴ P 00837, p. 4.

²⁰²⁵ 2D 02000, para. 47; 2D 00567, p. 3.

²⁰²⁶ P 00837, pp. 4 and 5; for an example of the appointment of battalion commanders, see P 01420; P 01466; it seems that the Assistant Chief of the Department of Defence for Security sometimes substituted for him in approving proposals for appointments made by the Chief of the Military Police Administration, see P 00803; P 01457; for an example of an appointment of a department head within the Military Police, see also P 01460; 2D 02000, para. 47.

²⁰²⁷ P 02467.

Police platoon commanders and directors of the sections and units within the administration of this army corps.²⁰²⁸

859. The evidence thus shows that the Head of the Department of Defence appointed those persons destined for the most senior offices within the units and within the Military Police Administration – except for Chief of Military Police Administration himself²⁰²⁹ – whereas the latter enjoyed power and authority to appoint persons to “subordinate” posts, although with the consent of the Head of the Department of Defence.

ii. Power of the Head of the Department of Defence to Organise the Military Police: an Authority Shared with the Chief of the Military Police Administration

860. The Chamber notes that the November 1992 instructions concerning the work of the Military Police Administration introduced joint power and authority for organising the Military Police, shared between the Head of the Department of Defence and the Chief of the Military Police Administration. These instructions stipulated that the Military Police Administration “monitors and studies the organisation and establishment of Military Police units [...] [in order to propose] to the Head of the Defence Department measures for their improvement”.²⁰³⁰ In the areas of recruitment and training, their authority was also concurrent.²⁰³¹ Thus, the reform of December 1992 describing the new organisation for the Military Police and its Administration were signed jointly by the Head of the Department of Defence and the Chief of the Military Police Administration.²⁰³² However, implementing the reforms was primarily the responsibility of the Chief of the Military Police Administration, as the Military Police work programme for the January – March 1993 time period shows.²⁰³³ It likewise fell within the purview of the Military Police

²⁰²⁸ P 00837, p. 5; *see* for example, P 01780.

²⁰²⁹ P 00837, p. 4: the Chief of the Military Administration was appointed by the HVO of the HZ H-B on the advice of the Chief of the Department of Defence.

²⁰³⁰ P 00837, p. 6; It should be noted that the Provisional Instructions for the Work of the Military Police Units dated April 1992 provided that the power to nominate for appointment in this domain fell to the “HVO”, *see* P 00143/P 00142, p. 6.

²⁰³¹ P 00837, p. 6.

²⁰³² *See*, for example, P 00957, p. 6. The Chamber notes however that the Chief of the Department of Defence was the sole signatory on 28 December 1992 of a document addressing the implementation of a reform promulgated two days earlier, *see* P 00960.

²⁰³³ P 01416, p. 2.

Administration to reply to questions and requests for clarification that the battalion commanders and the various members of the Military Police sent to him concerning how to put the structure of said Police into effect,²⁰³⁴ and thus, also to monitor this process.²⁰³⁵

iii. The Head of the Department of Defence as Hierarchical Superior of the Chief of the Military Police Administration

861. The Prosecution gave several examples of orders issued by the Head of the Department of Defence to the Chief of the Military Police Administration as well as reports sent by him to his commanding officer.²⁰³⁶ As to how information was passed along, the Stojić Defence contends that the Military Police's activity reports were rare in actual practice and that there is nothing to prove that they had been forwarded to the Head of the Department of Defence.²⁰³⁷ They contend, moreover, that the Head of the Department of Defence, despite being the superior of the Chief of the Military Police Administration, had no command authority over units from the Military Police.²⁰³⁸ The Petković Defence, for its part, attempted to show that the Military Police units, in carrying out their assigned missions, did not answer to the Chief of the Main Staff but to the Head of the Department of Defence.²⁰³⁹

862. The Chamber considers, in light of the evidence in the record, that as the superior of the Chief of the Military Police Administration,²⁰⁴⁰ the Head of the Department of Defence could give orders to him in various areas, such as the release of prisoners,²⁰⁴¹ freedom of movement of convoys (including humanitarian convoys)²⁰⁴² or of persons²⁰⁴³ on the territory of the HZ H-B, the deployment of

²⁰³⁴ P 01614, p. 1; P 01678 and 5D 00538; P 04922; P 02997.

²⁰³⁵ See for example P 02991/P 03000, p. 2; 4D 01283; P 04135/P 04146/2D 01396.

²⁰³⁶ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 563, 565, 568, 583 and 619; Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), p. 51926.

²⁰³⁷ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 381.

²⁰³⁸ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 234 and 404.

²⁰³⁹ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 103.

²⁰⁴⁰ Witness C, T(F), p. 22318, closed session.

²⁰⁴¹ P 00665.

²⁰⁴² P 01316; P 00864.

²⁰⁴³ P 03163; P 01098.

Military Police forces²⁰⁴⁴ as well as compliance with internal Military Police procedures.²⁰⁴⁵

3. Redefining the Structure and Operation of the Military Police Administration and Its Units – Starting in October 1992

863. It is clear after reviewing the evidence that the structure and operation of the Military Police Administration and its units were modified three times during the period relevant to the Indictment, (a) in October 1992, (b) in July 1993, and (c) in December 1993. The Chamber will describe below the changes effected during these periods.

a) First Reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and its Units: October 1992 – July 1993

864. The Chamber received evidence indicating that the structure of the Military Police was revamped commencing in October 1992²⁰⁴⁶ and then officially in November 1992, through the issuance of directives concerning the work of the Military Police of the HVO of the HZ H-B.²⁰⁴⁷ Although these directives differed little from the provisional directives issued in April 1992, as far as instructions related to the organisation were concerned, they were nonetheless more specific, particularly concerning the procedures for appointments within the Military Police, as previously assessed in connection with the Head of the Department of Defence's power of appointment.²⁰⁴⁸ Moreover, these directives served as a reminder that, within each of the OZs a Military Police battalion was brought in, subordinated to the Military Police Administration²⁰⁴⁹ and that all of the subordinate units of the Military Police within the OZ formed part of that battalion.²⁰⁵⁰ *Davor Marijan* also stated that, based on the

²⁰⁴⁴ P 00619; 2D 03002; P 03164.

²⁰⁴⁵ 2D 01237.

²⁰⁴⁶ Certain witnesses place the initial organisation of Military Police units in December 1992, *see* Witness E, T(F), p. 22135, closed session; P 00884; 5D 05110 under seal, para. 4; Witness C, T(F), p. 22520, closed session.

²⁰⁴⁷ P 00837; P 00956, p. 4; P 00128, p. 11.

²⁰⁴⁸ P 00143/ P 00142, p. 5; P 00837, pp. 4 and 5.

²⁰⁴⁹ Witness C, T(F), pp. 22520 and 22521, closed session; P 00957, p. 5; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24876-24878, closed session.

²⁰⁵⁰ P 00837, p. 5.

decree of 17 October 1992 on the armed forces, the units of the Military Police formed an integral part of the HVO's armed forces.²⁰⁵¹

865. This initial organisation was designed to structure the Military Police's work on the frontlines and to define the status of the military police, the policy for appointments and the chain of command.²⁰⁵²

866. In their report of 26 December 1992, Valentin Ćorić, then Chief of the Military Police Administration, and Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, summarised the prevailing structure at the time.²⁰⁵³ They said that the Military Police Administration, headquartered in Mostar at the time,²⁰⁵⁴ consisted of two departments and four Military Police battalions, one per OZ,²⁰⁵⁵ in addition to the 1st Active Battalion:

– the Department for General Matters and Movement and the Department for Criminal Investigations,²⁰⁵⁶ which were created inside the Military Police Administration²⁰⁵⁷ in October 1992.²⁰⁵⁸ *Slobodan Božić* in fact declared that the two departments were separated geographically,²⁰⁵⁹ with General Matters based in Ljubuški, as was the Bureau of Operations – an organ of the Military Police Administration responsible for coordinating the activities of the units of the Military Police,²⁰⁶⁰ whereas the Department for Criminal Investigations was located in Mostar, in the Department of Defence offices²⁰⁶¹ and then, from August 1993, in Ljubuški.²⁰⁶²

²⁰⁵¹ 2D 02000, para. 37; P 00588, pp. 40 and 41, Article 137; *see also* Witness C, T(F), p. 22519, closed session; 1D 00165, Article 5.

²⁰⁵² P 00884, p. 2.

²⁰⁵³ P 00956, p. 4; P 00957; *see also* 4D 01282.

²⁰⁵⁴ *Witness BB* indicated that around mid-May 1993, Military Police headquarters had been transferred to the community buildings in West Mostar, *see* *Witness BB*, T(F), p. 17187, closed session.

²⁰⁵⁵ *Witness C*, T(F), pp. 22520 and 22521, closed session; P 00957, p. 1; *see also* Closing Arguments by the Ćorić Defence, T(F), p. 52648.

²⁰⁵⁶ For a comprehensive overview of the make-up of the Department for Criminal Investigations of the Military Police Administration in March 1993, *see* P 01605. Moreover, the Chamber notes that, according to the documents, this department is sometimes called the crime prevention department, sometimes the Department for Criminal Investigations. To facilitate understanding, the Chamber will employ the term "Department for Criminal Investigations" exclusively.

²⁰⁵⁷ P 00956, p. 5; P 00957, p. 1.

²⁰⁵⁸ *Zvonko Vidović*, T(F), p. 51469; 2D 02000, para. 45.

²⁰⁵⁹ *Slobodan Božić*, T(F), pp. 36679 and 36680.

²⁰⁶⁰ 2D 01395.

²⁰⁶¹ 2D 01395; P 00956, p. 5; P 00128, p. 12.

²⁰⁶² P 04191, p. 3.

– the 1st Active Battalion directly subordinated under the Chief of the Military Police Administration²⁰⁶³ and consisting of roughly 300 members,²⁰⁶⁴ had an area of responsibility covering all the territory of the HZ H-B²⁰⁶⁵ and consisted of specially trained soldiers responsible for the most complex tasks.²⁰⁶⁶ It was divided into three companies, responsible for anti-terrorist operations (1st Light Assault Company), the movement of road traffic (2nd Company) and the escort and surveillance of persons, particularly at the Heliodrom (3rd Company).²⁰⁶⁷ According to *Zdenko Andabak*, when the Chief of the Military Police Administration sent the 1st Active Battalion on assignment, he did so in compliance with an order from the Main Staff of the HVO; when that battalion arrived in theatre, it placed itself under the command of the commander of the OZ, both when carrying out “traditional” military police assignments and those related to combat operations.²⁰⁶⁸

– the 2nd Military Police Battalion, based in Tomislavgrad-Livno,²⁰⁶⁹ whose area of responsibility covered the North-West OZ, consisted of roughly 450 members,²⁰⁷⁰ who were to handle anti-terrorist operations, movement of road traffic and general matters.²⁰⁷¹ In addition to these companies, there were six platoons within the brigades of the OZ.²⁰⁷² The Battalion had a judicial police service, a department for telecommunications and an operations duty desk.²⁰⁷³

– the 3rd Military Police Battalion, based in Mostar,²⁰⁷⁴ whose area of responsibility covered the South-East OZ, consisted of roughly 400 members.²⁰⁷⁵ It comprised *inter alia* four platoons in the brigades active within the OZ.²⁰⁷⁶

²⁰⁶³ To illustrate the direct command authority of the Chief of the Military Police Administration over the 1st Active Battalion, P 00754; P 01053; P 02988/P 02982; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24876 and 24877, closed session; P 00957, pp. 2 and 5; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 51037; 5D 05110 under seal, para. 4; in this regard, the Stojić Defence said that the 1st Active Battalion was deployed by the Military Police Administration at the orders of the Main Staff and that, arriving in its theatre of operations, it was placed under military command, *see* Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 389; the Ćorić Defence agrees with this analysis, *see* Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 28.

²⁰⁶⁴ Personnel fluctuated throughout this period, *see* P 00956, p. 7.

²⁰⁶⁵ Witness NO, T(F), pp. 51179 and 51194, closed session; 5D 05110 under seal, para. 4.

²⁰⁶⁶ P 00956, p. 6; P 00957, p. 2; P 00128, p. 12.

²⁰⁶⁷ P 00956, p. 6; P 00957, p. 2.

²⁰⁶⁸ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50910, 50911, 50990, 50991, 51154 and 51155.

²⁰⁶⁹ P 01825.

²⁰⁷⁰ Personnel fluctuated throughout this period, *see* P 00956, p. 7.

²⁰⁷¹ P 00956, p. 6; P 00957, pp. 2 and 3.

²⁰⁷² P 00957, p. 3; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 50912.

²⁰⁷³ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 50912.

²⁰⁷⁴ P 01825.

– the 4th Military Police Battalion, based in Travnik (Vitez),²⁰⁷⁷ comprised approximately 530 members and had the Central-Bosnia OZ as its area of responsibility.²⁰⁷⁸ It also included eight platoons within the brigades of the OZ.²⁰⁷⁹

– the 5th Battalion, which had to cover the Posavina OZ, could not be put together due to “territorial occupation”.²⁰⁸⁰

867. According to *Davor Marijan*, during the first half of 1993, the various Military Police battalions sent very few reports to the Military Police Administration, a violation of their duty to keep it informed.²⁰⁸¹ By contrast, *Zdenko Andabak*, commander of the 2nd Military Police Battalion between October 1992 and February 1993,²⁰⁸² said that it was in this capacity that he attended a monthly coordinators meeting to which were invited the Chief of the Military Police Administration and the principal officers from this corps.²⁰⁸³ The problems related to logistics and the treatment of wounded soldiers from the Military Police in the field were specifically addressed during those meetings.²⁰⁸⁴

868. The initial Military Police structure, set up in October 1992, was revised as of January 1993, eventually leading to the implementation of reforms starting in July 1993.²⁰⁸⁵ Thus, the Chamber notes, for example, that the 1st Active Battalion was renamed 1st Light Assault Battalion sometime in January 1993: though the Chamber does not have any document showing that this new name was assigned to it, the Chamber notes the appearance of the 1st Light Assault Battalion during this time,

²⁰⁷⁵ P 00956, p. 6; P 00957, pp. 3 and 4.

²⁰⁷⁶ P 00957, pp. 3 and 4.

²⁰⁷⁷ P 01825.

²⁰⁷⁸ P 00956, p. 6; P 00957, p. 4; for an overview of the make-up of the 4th Battalion in December 1992, see P 00862.

²⁰⁷⁹ P 00957, p. 4.

²⁰⁸⁰ P 00956, p. 6; P 00957, pp. 4 and 5. Document P 00956 however shows that a Military Police battalion did cover the area around Orašje – Bosanska Bijela at the time, as does Document P 00128, p. 12.

²⁰⁸¹ 2D 02000, para. 51; see for example P 01972, p. 3.

²⁰⁸² 5D 02164, p. 1; P 00803; P 01420; P 01460.

²⁰⁸³ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50915 and 50916.

²⁰⁸⁴ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50915 and 50916. For an example of this type of meeting, see P 05869 and P 04947.

²⁰⁸⁵ The mobilisation plan for the former organisation was not adopted by Valentin Ćorić until March 1993, see 2D 02000, para. 46; 2D 01449.

inferring from the fact that its area of deployment matched that of the 1st Active Battalion, that this was indeed the same unit.²⁰⁸⁶

b) Second Reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and Its Units: July – December 1993

869. The need for a second reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and the Military Police battalions arose towards January 1993, in particular because of the complex situation in the territory of the HZ H-B at that time²⁰⁸⁷ and the isolation of certain OZs.²⁰⁸⁸ The purpose of the reorganisation was also to reduce the number of military police reserves while adding to the active personnel within the Military Police.²⁰⁸⁹ The reorganisation affected (i) the organs of the Military Police Administration and (ii) its units. The Chamber notes that, although the changes in the Military Police Administration were enacted between January and June 1993, it appears that they were in fact implemented starting in July 1993; thus, for example, as will be mentioned subsequently, the posts of the Assistant Chiefs of the Military Police Administration in each OZ, which were created between January and July 1993, remained vacant until July and August 1993 onward.²⁰⁹⁰ For this reason, the second reorganisation is being reviewed in connection with the period running from July to December 1993.

i. Restructuring of the Military Police Administration

870. Within the Administration itself, numerous changes were enacted between January and June 1993: the post of Deputy Chief of Administration was created;²⁰⁹¹ from that time forward, the Administration had three departments, devoted to the General Military Police, to road traffic and to criminal investigations.²⁰⁹² Also, five sections were created, with responsibility for IPD, logistics, information and communication, and general, administrative and human resources.²⁰⁹³ Likewise, as

²⁰⁸⁶ The 1st Light Assault Battalion is mentioned in Documents P 01350, p. 1 and P 01635, p. 1.

²⁰⁸⁷ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 50914.

²⁰⁸⁸ P 04699, p. 12; P 01350, p. 1.

²⁰⁸⁹ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 50913; P 00960.

²⁰⁹⁰ See “Restructuring of the Military Police Administration” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

²⁰⁹¹ P 04699, p. 13.

²⁰⁹² P 04699, p. 13; Witness C, T(F), p. 22317, closed session.

²⁰⁹³ P 04699, p. 13; the Chamber observes that the Military Police Administration consisted, in addition to the departments, of organs interchangeably termed “sections” or “divisions”, or sometimes even

stated in the report concerning the activities of the Military Police between January and June 1993, the powers of the Department for Criminal Investigations were transferred to the OZ echelon.²⁰⁹⁴ In this regard, a report dated 9 August 1993 stated that the Department for Criminal Investigations was divided into several freshly created offices based in Mostar, Čapljina, Ljubuški, Livno, Bugojno, Vitez, Kiseljak and Orašje.²⁰⁹⁵ It should be noted that, according to *Davor Marijan*, a fourth department responsible for security was created inside the Military Police Administration, with Branimir Tučak appointed on 28 August 1993 to direct it.²⁰⁹⁶

871. In addition, four posts of Assistant Chief of the Military Police Administration – one for each OZ – were created.²⁰⁹⁷ They had the command authority, previously vested in the Chief of Administration, over the Military Police units active in the OZ under their authority and were responsible for implementing in each OZ the reorganisation of the Military Police units commencing on 1 July 1993.²⁰⁹⁸ The Chamber notes that the Assistant Chiefs of the Military Police Administration responsible for the units in each of the OZs were not officially appointed until sometime between June and August 1993 by Bruno Stojić after being nominated by Valentin Ćorić.²⁰⁹⁹ According to *Zdenko Andabak*,²¹⁰⁰ the Assistant Chiefs of the Military Police Administration were tasked with coordinating activities of the light assault battalion and the Military Police battalion created within their area of responsibility.²¹⁰¹ The assistants received orders from the commander of the OZ and transmitted them to both the aforementioned battalions.²¹⁰² The regulations detailing the responsibilities within the Military Police stated that the Assistant Chiefs of the Military Police Administration also had the authority to issue orders to the units of the Military Police Administration in their areas of responsibility and that the assistants

“departments”: refer to P 04279, p. 4; P 04699, p. 13, and P 03090, p. 17. When referring to these organs, the Chamber will use the term “section”.

²⁰⁹⁴ P 04699, p. 13.

²⁰⁹⁵ P 04058, p. 2.

²⁰⁹⁶ 2D 02000, pp. 34 and 45; P 02993. See for example the report sent by Branimir Tučak to Valentin Ćorić, P 05579.

²⁰⁹⁷ P 04699, p. 12; 2D 01396, p. 2. Although Document P 04699 mentions only three Assistant Heads of the Military Police Administration (p. 12), the Chamber is persuaded that there were four OZs at this time and that an Assistant Chief of the Military Police Administration had been appointed for each one.

²⁰⁹⁸ P 04699, p. 12; 2D 01396 p, 2; P 02991/P 03000; 4D 01283.

²⁰⁹⁹ See P 03487; P 03002; P 02996. The Chamber notes that the translation of Document P 02996 bears the date of 28 August 1993 whereas the original document bears the date of 28 June 1993.

²¹⁰⁰ Zdenko Andabak held the post of Assistant Chief of the Military Police Administration in the North-West OZ between July and November 1993. Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50903 and 50904.

²¹⁰¹ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 50915.

sent their reports to the Chief of the Military Police Administration.²¹⁰³ They were responsible to the Chief of the Military Police Administration.²¹⁰⁴

ii. Restructuring of the Military Police Units

872. In addition to the 1st Light Assault Battalion, the new name assigned to the 1st Active Battalion in January 1993,²¹⁰⁵ three other battalions of the same type were created around August 1993:

- the 2nd Light Assault Battalion, in the North-West OZ;
- the 3rd Light Assault Battalion, in the Central-Bosnia OZ;
- the 4th Light Assault Battalion, in the Posavina OZ.²¹⁰⁶

873. The units were developed for purposes of military operations and could travel throughout the territory of the HR H-B.²¹⁰⁷

874. Moreover, the four Battalions already in existence in each of the OZs were renamed on 1 July 1993 yet retained the same area of responsibility:²¹⁰⁸

- the former 2nd Military Police Battalion became the 6th Military Police Battalion;
- the former 3rd Military Police Battalion became the 5th Battalion;²¹⁰⁹
- the former 4th Military Police Battalion became the 7th Battalion;
- the former 5th Military Police Battalion was renamed 8th Battalion²¹¹⁰ (difficulties associated with intense fighting in the Central-Bosnia and

²¹⁰² Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 50915.

²¹⁰³ P 00978, pp. 3 and 4.

²¹⁰⁴ P 00978, p. 4.

²¹⁰⁵ See “First Reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and Its Units: October 1992 – July 1993” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

²¹⁰⁶ P 04699, pp. 12 and 13; 2D 01396/P04146, p.2.

²¹⁰⁷ 2D 02000, para. 48; 2D 01396/P 04146, p. 1.

²¹⁰⁸ P 02991; P 03000, p. 2.

²¹⁰⁹ Concerning the integration of the crime fighting department of the 3rd Battalion into the 5th Military Police Battalion, see Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51439, 51592 and 51731.

²¹¹⁰ 2D 01396/ P 04146, p. 2; 02991/ P 03000, 4D 01283.

Posavina OZs had the effect of postponing the introduction of the new organisation in the 7th and 8th Battalions).²¹¹¹

875. The Chamber notes that the Military Police was from that time forward divided into eight battalions.²¹¹² A Light Assault Battalion and a Military Police Battalion were assembled within each of the four OZs; the 1st Light Assault Battalion of the Military Police was authorised to act throughout the territory of the HZ H-B. As previously indicated, this reorganization appears to have started in earnest in July 1993.²¹¹³

876. The Military Police platoons within the brigades did not however disappear during the reorganisation: on 10 September 1993,²¹¹⁴ Valentin Ćorić recalled their responsibilities in this regard, which continued to reflect those defined in December 1992, namely, guarding brigade barracks and the command post, escorting convoys, establishing access points in the brigade's area of responsibility as well as detaining persons in locations set aside for this purpose by the brigade.²¹¹⁵

877. The Chamber considers that this Military Police structure was in effect between July and December 1993.²¹¹⁶ Throughout the month of November 1993, *Marijan Biškić*, who had just been appointed to direct the security sector of the Department of Defence, received reports from the Military Police Administration and its *ad interim* director, Radoslav Lavrić, for purposes of laying groundwork for yet another reorganization of the said Police.²¹¹⁷ As of 17 November 1993, he implemented a system of daily bulletins drafted by the Military Police Administration on the basis of information transmitted by the Military Police units,²¹¹⁸ which were sent to him as well as to others, including the President of the HR H-B, the President of the Government, the President of the Military Tribunal, the Minister of Defence

²¹¹¹ 2D 01396/P 04146, p. 1.

²¹¹² P 04699, pp. 12 and 13; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49792-49794 and 50231.

²¹¹³ P 02991/ P 03000, p. 2; 4D 01283. It seems that in March 1993 the Military Police organisation as a brigade consisting of five battalions still prevailed, *see* P 01635, p. 1.

²¹¹⁴ The Chamber observed that the document restating this information did not indicate the year of publication but notes that the parties agreed that it had been issued in 1993, *see* Witness E, T(F), pp. 22141 and 22142, closed session.

²¹¹⁵ P 04922; *see also* P 00957, p. 5.

²¹¹⁶ According to *Marijan Biškić*, this structure was still in place in November 1993, *see* *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), pp. 15046, 15047.

²¹¹⁷ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), pp. 15045, 15046, 15053, 15365 and 15366.

²¹¹⁸ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15055.

and his counterpart at the Interior.²¹¹⁹ He also stipulated that a Military Police unit completing a mission ordered by the ZP commander²¹²⁰ was required to report to the ZP's commanding officer who had to dispatch a report to the HVO Main Staff.²¹²¹ *Marijan Biškić* considered that the system for transmitting information prior to his arrival at the HVO in November 1993 was identical to this.²¹²²

878. On 3 December 1993, Perica Jukić, appointed Minister of Defence of the HR H-B around mid-November 1993,²¹²³ further to a proposal by *Marijan Biškić*²¹²⁴ and with Ante Roso's consent,²¹²⁵ ordered that the final reform of the Military Police's structure be implemented.²¹²⁶

c) Final Reform of the Military Police Administration and its Units Starting in December 1993

879. The reasons which led the Ministry of Defence to embark on the said reorganisation of the Military Police, by means of the Order of 3 December 1993, are clear: the structure for oversight of this branch of the armed forces of the HVO was considered inefficient and non-functioning, and the prevailing system of command hindered the Military Police units from accomplishing their assignments in an effective manner.²¹²⁷ The reform was thus intended to clarify the chain of command.²¹²⁸

i. Restructuring of the Military Police Units

880. On the basis of the observation that the operations of the Military Police were flawed, the Minister of Defence, acting on the proposal of his assistant minister for

²¹¹⁹ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15055; P 06722, pp. 6 and 7.

²¹²⁰ The OZs were renamed ZP by Mate Boban on 14 October 1993, *see* P 05876.

²¹²¹ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15233.

²¹²² *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15231.

²¹²³ 2D 00416; P 06772.

²¹²⁴ Assistant Minister of Defence for Security, *see* *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), pp. 15039, 15048 and 15049; P 06994.

²¹²⁵ Commander of the Main Staff of the HVO of the HR H-B, *see* 3D 00280.

²¹²⁶ P 07018.

²¹²⁷ P 07018, p. 2; *see also* P 07169, p. 12; *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), pp. 15058, 15060.

²¹²⁸ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15060.

security,²¹²⁹ ordered three Military Police battalions to be formed, along with several companies,²¹³⁰ to replace the eight battalions then existing:

- the 1st Military Police Battalion of the Ministry of Defence, based in Mostar and directly subordinated to the Military Police Administration;²¹³¹
- the 2nd Battalion, with authority over the Tomislavgrad ZP, consisting of three companies and a platoon;
- the 3rd Battalion, with authority over the Mostar ZP, consisting of four companies and two platoons;
- a Military Police Company responsible for providing security and for guarding prisoners of war, whose headquarters was located in the Heliodrom;
- another Company responsible for the basic and advanced training of new Military Police recruits based in the Čapljina barracks;
- Independent Companies in certain Military Districts.²¹³²

881. Moreover, *Radoslav Lavrić* who held Valentin Čorić's office on an interim basis starting in November 1993, announced on 14 December 1993 at a meeting to introduce the reform²¹³³ that the Light Assault Brigade, which brought together four Military Police Light Assault Battalions, would thenceforth cease to be part of the Military Police structure and would be under the command of the Main Staff of the HVO of the HR H-B.²¹³⁴ The Chamber observes that as of 14 December 1993, the new status of the "Military Police Light Assault Brigade" remained to be determined.²¹³⁵

²¹²⁹ P 07018.

²¹³⁰ P 07018. The Chamber observes that Document 2D 01379 refers on page 7 to four Military Police battalions, however, given the inconsistencies in the dates in the document, the Chamber has decided not to take it into account to the extent it concerns the number of battalions introduced by the reform of December 1993.

²¹³¹ P 07169, p. 13.

²¹³² P 07018, pp. 2 and 3.

²¹³³ Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15063 and 15064.

²¹³⁴ P 07169, pp. 12 and 13.

²¹³⁵ P 07169, p. 13; concerning the Military Police's "Light Assault Brigade", the Chamber reviewed Valentin Čorić's decision dated 27 August 1993, wherein he mentions the reference codes to use in the

882. Lastly, the Order of 3 December 1993 from Perica Jukić, the HR H-B's Minister of Defence, formalised the elimination of Military Police platoons from the brigades.²¹³⁶

ii. Restructuring of the Military Police Administration

883. The reform launched in December 1993 also affected the structure of the Military Police Administration.²¹³⁷ The three departments,²¹³⁸ which were responsible for general matters, criminal investigations and road traffic respectively continued to exist but the number of the sections went from five to four: the section for operations, the section for personnel and legal affairs, the section responsible for communications and information technology and the section for supplies.²¹³⁹

884. In the same vein, the Chamber observes that, starting from the time of the reform, the posts of Assistant Chief of the Military Police Administration in the OZs were abolished.²¹⁴⁰

885. Lastly, the Chamber observes that the reform initiated in December 1993 by Marijan Biškić and Ante Roso would definitively refocus the activities of the Military Police toward its original mandate. It seems then that the deployment of units of the Military Police in combat operations had interfered with carrying out the assignments it was given by Mate Boban at its creation in April 1992, namely, guarding detainees and detention facilities, law enforcement and monitoring freedom of movement, as will be described in greater detail below.

various Military Police documents: he indicates there specifically that the Light Assault Brigade has its own reference code (02-4/3-02). When reviewing this document, the Chamber observed that the reference codes corresponding to the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions were 02-4/3-02/1, 02-4/3-02/2, 02-4/3-02/3 and 02-4/3-02/4, respectively. On the basis of this observation, the Chamber considers that the Military Police Light Assault Brigade, as referred to Radoslav Lavrić at the meeting of 14 December 1993, was a unit that included all four light assault battalions in the Military Police.

²¹³⁶ P 07018, p. 3; P 07169, p. 13; P 07419, p. 1.

²¹³⁷ P 07169, p. 13; the Chamber observes that the Military Police Administration consisted, in addition to the departments, of organs interchangeably termed "sections" or "divisions", or sometimes even "departments": refer to P 04279, p. 4; P 04699, p. 13 and P 03090, p. 17. When referring to these organs, the Chamber will use the term "section".

²¹³⁸ The Chamber recalls that the number of departments within the Military Police Administration rose from two to three during the second reorganisation from July to December 1993.

²¹³⁹ P 07169, pp. 19 and 20.

²¹⁴⁰ P 07169, p. 13. See also "Second Reorganisation of the Military Police Administration and its Units: July – December 1993" in the Chamber's findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

B. Assignments Entrusted to the Military Police of the HVO of the HZ H-B

886. The Prosecution, the Petković Defence and the Stojić Defence point out in their final trial briefs what they consider to have been the tasks which the Military Police of the HVO were assigned to carry out.²¹⁴¹ The Prosecution takes up the assignments described in the Instructions for the Work of the Military Police Units of November 1992, namely, protecting people and property, maintaining order, discipline and security measures within HVO units, fighting crime, security in “military prisons” and at other locations where people were held, the security of “prisoners of war, monitoring freedom of movement in certain sectors, and confiscating illegally held military equipment.”²¹⁴² The Stojić Defence summarises the assignments of the Military Police under three primary areas: “security in military traffic, of military order and discipline, and elimination of criminal elements in the Armed Forces”.²¹⁴³ The Petković Defence, for its part, underscores that the assigned tasks of the Military Police, and more particularly the assignments concerning the prevention of criminal offences and criminal investigations were to be carried out in cooperation with the agents of the SIS and the MUP.²¹⁴⁴ Lastly, the Ćorić Defence submits that the units of the Military Police had three “specialisations”: general military police work, criminal investigations and technical services as well as policing roads.²¹⁴⁵ It also points out that the Ministry of the Interior’s departments and the other units of the HVO were required to cooperate with the Military Police in order for it to complete its assigned tasks.²¹⁴⁶

887. The Chamber recalls that, in the Provisional Instructions for the Work of the Military Police Units promulgated in April 1992, Mate Boban, President of the HZ H-B, defined the powers and authority of the HVO Military Police.²¹⁴⁷ The Chamber finds that this framework document had priority as a constitutive instrument throughout the conflict, as attested to by the preamble of the order dated 3 December

²¹⁴¹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 990; Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 377; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 90, 92 and 95.

²¹⁴² Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 990, relying on P 00837, pp. 7 and 8.

²¹⁴³ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 377, relying on P 00588, Article 137.

²¹⁴⁴ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 60 and 78.

²¹⁴⁵ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 25; P 00142, p. 4.

²¹⁴⁶ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 25; P 00142, p. 4.

²¹⁴⁷ P 00143, pp. 8 and 9; P 00142, pp. 8 and 9.

1993²¹⁴⁸ given by Perica Jukić, Minister of Defence of the HR H-B,²¹⁴⁹ in order to allow the Military Police to carry out its assignments in keeping with the provisional instructions of April 1992.²¹⁵⁰

888. The twenty duties listed in this document from April 1992 may be grouped according to principal spheres of activity, specifically including:

- (1) assignments pertaining to the detainees and to the detention facilities;
- (2) assignments pertaining to fighting crime in the territory of the HZ H-B, to maintaining order and discipline among the ranks of the HVO armed forces;
- (3) monitoring freedom of movement and providing security for buildings and officials.

889. The assignments were to be accomplished in cooperation with the MUP, the SIS,²¹⁵¹ and the other units of the HVO armed forces and also required the involvement of the courts.²¹⁵² Thus, for example, *Slobodan Praljak* indicated during his testimony to the Chamber that the persons arrested and detained fell under the responsibility not only of the Military Police, but also of the MUP and the SIS.²¹⁵³ Even so, the Chamber observes that each of these organs experienced great difficulty in carrying out coordinated action.²¹⁵⁴

890. As for the legal authority of the Military Police to successfully carry out its assignments, its members could conduct identity checks, employ physical constraint,

²¹⁴⁸ P 07018.

²¹⁴⁹ See P 06583.

²¹⁵⁰ P 07018, p. 2.

²¹⁵¹ For an example of collaboration between the SIS and the Military Police in the area of fighting crime, see Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38055 and 38056; 2D 00934; Zvonko Vidović, T(F), p. 51484; P 03118; 5D 04199; 5D 04169; 5D 04207, p. 2; 5D 04117; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42208 and 42209; P 04268, p. 2; P 04110, p. 2. Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50929 and 50930.

²¹⁵² P 00143, pp. 4 and 5; P 00142, pp. 4 and 5; P 00837, pp. 4 and 17; see also P 00420, p. 38; see as an example of cooperation in fighting crime, Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51504, 51505, 51535, 51536, 51600, 51601, 51611, 51612 and 51681; 5D 04115; P 04058, p. 14; P 03616, pp. 2 and 3; 5D 04117; Zvonko Vidović, T(F), p. 51484; P 03118; 5D 04199; 5D 04169; 5D 04207, p. 2.

²¹⁵³ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 42775.

²¹⁵⁴ 2D 01501.

use their firearms or any other means of coercion, place persons in detention, search persons or premises and seize goods or documents.²¹⁵⁵

891. However, due to (4) the progression of the conflict, and the fact that the members of the Military Police were among the best trained soldiers within the HVO armed forces,²¹⁵⁶ the Military Police units were primarily deployed to carry out combat assignments, with negative consequences for the assignments originally entrusted to them.

1. Assignments Pertaining to the Detainees and the Detention Facilities

892. The Chamber will primarily deal here with (1) defining the responsibility of the Military Police in guarding and providing security for the detention facilities and (b) analysing the scope of its involvement in connection with exchanges, transfers, labour and the release of the detainees.

a) Responsibility of the Military Police in Guarding and Providing Security for the Detention Facilities of the HVO of the HZ H-B

893. The Prosecution submits that the Military Police were responsible for guarding the detention facilities, alleging that the Chief of the Military Police Administration had given detailed orders for regulating the prisons and that prison wardens such as the warden of the Ljubuški Prison were subordinated to the said Administration.²¹⁵⁷ According to the Prosecution, the operation of the four primary HVO detention facilities – the Heliodrom and the Ljubuški, Gabela and Dretelj Prisons – was supervised by the Military Police Administration²¹⁵⁸ which granted access,²¹⁵⁹ managed security,²¹⁶⁰ and shared in their creation.²¹⁶¹ In addition to these primary facilities, the Prosecution alleges that the Military Police was in charge of smaller prisons such as the one at Prozor.²¹⁶² The Petković Defence joins in the Prosecution's analysis concerning the responsibility of the Military Police for the detention

²¹⁵⁵ P 00143, pp. 10-15; P 00142, pp. 10-15; P 00837, pp. 9-16.

²¹⁵⁶ See for example P 00956, p. 11.

²¹⁵⁷ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 991 and 1072; Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), p. 52108.

²¹⁵⁸ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 1065, and, for an example of supervision, para. 1074.

²¹⁵⁹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 1083.

²¹⁶⁰ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 31 and 1064; Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 51990, 51991 and 51993.

²¹⁶¹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 1071 and 1076.

facilities.²¹⁶³ The Stojić Defence likewise argues that the Military Police bore this responsibility,²¹⁶⁴ referring in particular to the example of the 5th Military Police Battalion, in charge of the Heliodrom,²¹⁶⁵ but adds that the Military Police units inside of the detention facilities formed part of the military chain of command, not the Department of Defence.²¹⁶⁶ The Ćorić Defence shares this interpretation, stressing, for example, that the detention facilities in Sector South fell under the authority of Colonel Obradović, and hence, an HVO military commander.²¹⁶⁷ Additionally, the Ćorić Defence submits that the Chief of the Military Police Administration had no authority whatsoever over the detention facilities established by the HVO.²¹⁶⁸

894. The Chamber observes that the Provisional Instructions for the Work of the Military Police Units, promulgated in April 1992, explicitly assigned responsibility for the “internal security” of the “military detention centres” of the HZ H-B and those of other “places where persons were held” to the Military Police and its Administration,²¹⁶⁹ as well as the “safety” of “prisoners of war”.²¹⁷⁰

895. On this point, the Chamber begins by noting that the use of the term “prisoners of war”, employed in various evidentiary materials originating from the HVO, does not absolve the Chamber of its duty to conduct a case by case analysis of the status of the detainees in connection with the sections hereof relating to the facts, to the law and to the responsibility of the various Accused.

896. The Chamber next observes that neither the provisional instructions of April 1992, nor those promulgated in November 1992,²¹⁷¹ clearly defined the role of the Military Police Administration and the Military Police units with regard to “securing” detention sites or the persons in question. However, it did learn of the regulations for

²¹⁶² Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 1077 and 1065.

²¹⁶³ See Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 336, 338, 341, 342, 345, 346, 361 and 511.

²¹⁶⁴ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 51.

²¹⁶⁵ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 506. The example of the 5th Military Police Battalion is also taken up by the Prosecution, *see* Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 52111-52112.

²¹⁶⁶ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 506; *see also* Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 516, regarding Dretelj Prison.

²¹⁶⁷ Closing Arguments by the Ćorić Defence, T(F), p. 52117.

²¹⁶⁸ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 205.

²¹⁶⁹ P 00143, p. 8; P 00142, p. 8. *See also* for example P 03220, p. 1; P 07823.

²¹⁷⁰ P 00143, p. 9; P 00142, p. 9. *See also* P 08550, p. 2; P 00513.

²¹⁷¹ P 00837, pp. 7 and 8.

the Heliodrom,²¹⁷² dated 22 September 1992 and signed by Valentin Ćorić, which states that the Heliodrom accommodated both “prisoners from the army” and “prisoners of war” and that security measures were applied without distinction to both “categories” of prisoners.²¹⁷³ The regulations also set out the responsibilities of the various parties involved with this detention facility.²¹⁷⁴

897. In this regard, the Chamber notes that the warden of the Heliodrom, a member of the Military Police²¹⁷⁵ appointed by Valentin Ćorić,²¹⁷⁶ was responsible for organising the day-to-day activities at the detention centre, including those related to guarding prisoners and that he produced a daily report on the prevailing situation at the centre which was sent to the Military Police Administration.²¹⁷⁷ The “commander for security” appointed by Valentin Ćorić,²¹⁷⁸ who took orders from the prison warden²¹⁷⁹ and from the Chief of the Military Police Administration,²¹⁸⁰ had authority to issue direct commands to the Military Police platoon assigned to provide security for the Heliodrom²¹⁸¹ and was responsible for general operations of the security service.²¹⁸² Members of the platoon did guard duty in shifts lasting 12 hours and were required in particular to ensure order and sanitary conditions within the detention centre and to meet the needs of the “prisoners from the army”²¹⁸³ with regard to their diet as well as their health.²¹⁸⁴ Those in charge of the guard shifts took orders from the security commander and the prison warden and could, if need arose, deploy the intervention group or sound the alarm.²¹⁸⁵

²¹⁷² Called “Central Military Prison” in the document. *See also* regarding the Heliodrom’s name as Central Military Prison, 2D 02000, para. 70.

²¹⁷³ *See for example* P 00514, pp. 3 and 5; the Heliodrom accommodated both detainees and prisoners of war, *see* P 00513, P 07541 and P 07544.

²¹⁷⁴ P 00514.

²¹⁷⁵ *See for example* P 00968, containing *inter alia* the name of Mile Pušić, one of the directors of the Heliodrom.

²¹⁷⁶ *See for example* P 00352, p. 20; the Chamber notes however that the Heliodrom’s first warden was appointed by Bruno Stojić, *see* P 00452.

²¹⁷⁷ P 00514, p. 2.

²¹⁷⁸ *See for example in respect of the Heliodrom*, P 00352, pp. 12 and 17.

²¹⁷⁹ P 00514, p. 3.

²¹⁸⁰ *See for example* P 03133, p. 2 in which Zvonko Vidović asks the Military Police Administration to contact the commander of prison security to ask that security be strengthened. *See also for example*, this time regarding the Ljubuški Prison, P 05193.

²¹⁸¹ P 00514, p. 3.

²¹⁸² P 00514, p. 3.

²¹⁸³ *See* P 00515, in which the expression “prisoners of the army (civilian or military)” is used.

²¹⁸⁴ P 00514, p. 4.

²¹⁸⁵ P 00514, p. 5.

898. Other members of the Military Police platoon carried out tasks related to guarding the cells and corridors of the detention centre.²¹⁸⁶ Finally, an intervention group, likewise consisting of soldiers from the Military Police platoon, were tasked with accompanying the “prisoners from the army” to the hospital, to the military courts or “other places”, to oversee the distribution of food, showers, to intercede in the event of an uprising, escapes, fires, or attacks on the detention centre.²¹⁸⁷

899. In view of the above, the Chamber considers that, at least in the case of the Heliodrom, the Military Police Administration was responsible for defining the rules governing internal security. Inasmuch as the warden was responsible for its overall supervision and was subordinated to the Military Police Administration,²¹⁸⁸ the Chamber considers that the said Administration likewise had the authority to intervene in giving orders in respect of surveillance. The orders were implemented, in this specific instance, by the Military Police platoon assigned to the Heliodrom.

900. As in the case of the Heliodrom, the Warden of the Ljubuški Prison sent daily reports to the Chief of the Military Police Administration.²¹⁸⁹ *Witness E* confirmed that the warden of the Prison was subordinated to the Chief of the Military Police Administration.²¹⁹⁰ Insofar as the Warden of the Ljubuški Prison was responsible for security and surveillance measures,²¹⁹¹ the Chamber finds it may properly hold that the Military Police Administration was thus ultimately responsible for providing security and guarding the Ljubuški Prison, which was carried out by members of the Military Police.²¹⁹²

901. The Chamber again recalls here that the chain of command and control of the detention facilities indicated in the Indictment will be assessed on a case-by-case basis

²¹⁸⁶ P 00514, p. 6.

²¹⁸⁷ P 00514, p. 7.

²¹⁸⁸ The fact that while Stanko Božić was away, Valentin Ćorić named Josip Praljak as interim warden of the Heliodrom while specifying that he could not give orders without his approval establishes the subordination of the Heliodrom’s warden to the Chief of the Military Police Administration, *see* P 00352, p. 23. *See* also as an example of the subordination of the prison warden to the Chief of the Military Police Administration, P 05193.

²¹⁸⁹ *See* Witness E, T(F), pp. 22232 and 22233, closed session; *See* as an example of a report P 02017; P 02042; P 05871.

²¹⁹⁰ Witness EA, T(F), p. 22133, closed session.

²¹⁹¹ Witness EA, T(F), p. 22134, closed session.

²¹⁹² Concerning the provision of security for Ljubuški Prison by military police, *see* P 05497, p. 3; *see* also P 06663, p. 1; Spomenka Drljević, T(F), p. 1041; Ismet Poljarević, T(F), p. 11600; P 05642; Witness TT, P 09879, under seal, *Naletilić and Martinović* Case, T(F), pp. 6683-6684.

in connection with the analysis of the responsibility of each one of the Accused. The Chamber has evidence demonstrating, for example, that other units of the HVO armed forces were also tasked with guarding the detention facilities, as the *Domobrani* did at Dretelj Prison,²¹⁹³ or that other organs issued orders for the wardens of the detention facilities.²¹⁹⁴ The Chamber nevertheless finds that the Heliodrom regulations as well as those in effect at Ljubuški Prison point to the authority of the Military Police and its Administration over internal security at the detention facilities. They also illustrate the specific responsibilities of the Military Police within those facilities.

902. Concerning the Chamber's assessment of the chain of command and control prevailing in Dretelj and Gabela Prisons, as well as at other detention facilities in the territory of the HZ H-B, the Chamber will conduct its analysis case by case in its examination of the factual parts of this Judgement and the responsibility of the Accused.

903. Thus far in its analysis, the Chamber finds that the Military Police and its Administration were among those responsible for providing internal security and guarding the Ljubuški Prison and the Heliodrom.

b) Responsibility of the Military Police in Exchanges, Transfers, Labour and Release of Detainees

904. The Prosecution alleges that the Military Police was one of the principal actors in the exchange of detainees.²¹⁹⁵ Broadly speaking, the Prosecution submits that the Military Police Administration, in addition to security in the detention facilities, was tasked with exchanges, transfers and releases of prisoners, as well as escorting prisoners when they went outside for work programmes.²¹⁹⁶ Concerning how the work was carried out, the Stojić Defence puts forward that the Military Police Units, among others, had the authority to use the detainees and authorise leaves for them for this purpose, while recalling that, in these cases, the units operated under a completely independent chain of command with nothing more than a "professional" relationship

²¹⁹³ P 03119; P 03134, p. 2; P 03462; P 05222.

²¹⁹⁴ Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50278-50280 and 50763; P 04750. *See also for example* P 03161 and P 03462; 5D 01059; P 01478.

²¹⁹⁵ *See for example* Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 891, 1194 and 1196.

²¹⁹⁶ *See for example* Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 935, 1080, 1081 and 1120, and Closing Arguments by the Prosecution, T(F), p. 52115.

with the Department of Defence.²¹⁹⁷ The Petković Defence for its part, like the Prosecution, affirms that the Military Police had responsibility for the above areas, adding that the Main Staff, in its view, lacked the authority to intervene in the relevant decisions taken by the wardens of the detention facilities and particularly, for example, in the area of exchanges and authorisations for taking detainees out for work programmes.²¹⁹⁸ It is clear for the Ćorić Defence that the Military Police Administration had no authority in respect of detainees, as attested to for example, as it says, by the various correspondence sent by the ICRC to senior military leaders seeking information on the said detainees²¹⁹⁹ Furthermore, it says that the Prosecution's allegations are founded on documents wherein no proof is found that Valentin Ćorić could have been acquainted with them²²⁰⁰ and that *in fine* it was up to the military commanders to take care of the prisoners of war during the entire detention process, from arrest to release.²²⁰¹ The Ćorić Defence likewise alleges that the Military Police Administration had no power over Ljubuški Prison and the Vitina-Otok Camp,²²⁰² adding that the Head of the said Administration was not in any way involved in transfers or releases of prisoners from the detention facilities, just as he had no knowledge of the events which took place there.²²⁰³ The Ćorić Defence again puts forward, with regard to Dretelj Prison, that the sole duty of "MP Battalion"²²⁰⁴ was to assist the brigade "in security issues under the command of the brigade commander and to report on eventual criminal incidents connected to members of the [Military Police]"²²⁰⁵.

i. Responsibility of the Military Police with Respect to "Prisoner of War" Exchanges

905. The Chamber finds that, in addition to its mission to guard and to provide security in the detention facilities, the Military Police played a leading role with regard to "prisoner of war" exchanges: thus, for example, the activity report of the

²¹⁹⁷ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 527.

²¹⁹⁸ See Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 344, 507 and 510.

²¹⁹⁹ See Closing Arguments by the Ćorić Defence, T(F), pp. 52720-52728.

²²⁰⁰ See Closing Arguments by the Ćorić Defence, T(F), pp. 52720-52728.

²²⁰¹ Ćorić Defence Final Brief, paras 344-349.

²²⁰² Ćorić Defence Final Brief, paras 524-548.

²²⁰³ Ćorić Defence Final Brief, paras 540-548.

²²⁰⁴ In its final trial brief the Ćorić Defence does not provide more details about the "Military Police Battalion" it alleges was stationed at Dretelj, see the Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 580.

²²⁰⁵ Ćorić Defence Final Brief, paras 549-585.

HVO of the HZ H-B, covering the period from April to December 1992, indicated that the Military Police was heavily involved in the exchanges, with its Administration being tasked with preserving documents involving the enemy detainees and the members of the HVO who were taken prisoner.²²⁰⁶ The Chamber notes in particular that on 14 October 1992, Berislav Pušić, acting as a member of the Military Police,²²⁰⁷ selected “prisoners of war” who were to participate in an exchange²²⁰⁸ and that on 22 April 1993 as well, Berislav Pušić, who at that time still held office in the Military Police, was tasked by Valentin Ćorić, then Chief of the Military Police Administration, with representing the Military Police of the HVO at a prisoner exchange in Mostar.²²⁰⁹

906. The Chamber therefore holds that, in light of the different evidence previously cited, the Military Police and its Administration, whose Department of Criminal Investigation maintained lists of prisoners stating whether they had been exchanged,²²¹⁰ was competent to implement prisoner exchanges at least during the period from April 1992 to April 1993.

ii. Responsibility of the Military Police in Matters of Detainee Transfer

907. It appears that the Military Police and its Administration were also involved in transferring detainees from one detention facility to another or for escorting them outside of these facilities, for example, for purposes of undergoing questioning by the SIS²²¹¹ or performing labour.²²¹² Thus, on 1 July 1993, Zvonko Vidović and Stanko Božić, respectively the Head of the Department for Criminal Investigations at the Military Police Administration and Heliodrom warden at that time, ordered that 200 detainees be transferred from the Heliodrom to the “Čapljina Prison”.²²¹³ The

²²⁰⁶ P 00128, p. 13; P 00956, p. 15 and P 00420, p. 38.

²²⁰⁷ Berislav Pušić, formerly a member of the Department for Criminal Investigations of the 3rd Military Police Battalion, was proposed on 1 April 1993 for appointment as an officer in the Military Police responsible for cooperation with the other belligerents for matters pertaining to the exchange of prisoners, *see* 2D 00008, p. 2 and P 01773.

²²⁰⁸ P 00352, p. 17.

²²⁰⁹ P 02020, p. 2.

²²¹⁰ *See* for example P 07428.

²²¹¹ *See* P 07810.

²²¹² P 03064; *see* the statements of Witness E confirming the role of the Military Police platoon in the *Stjepan Radić* Brigade with regard to the Ljubuški Prison and prisoner escort, T(F), p. 22257, closed session. *See* also, for example, Josip Praljak, T(F), p. 14963; P 02535; P 02541; P 02546, p. 1; P 05193; P 05194; P 05146; P 05214; P 05302; Witness E, T(F), pp. 22042-22044, closed session; P 05312; P 03401, pp. 1 and 2.

²²¹³ P 03055.

Chamber has, moreover, reviewed orders from Valentin Ćorić, Chief of the Military Police Administration at the time, asking the wardens of the Ljubuški and Gabela Prisons, and also of the Heliodrom, to engage in transfers, and knew about the subsequent orders of the wardens between May and September 1993.²²¹⁴ Radoslav Lavrić, who occupied the office of Valentin Ćorić *ad interim* from November 1993,²²¹⁵ likewise issued orders to this effect sometime in December 1993.²²¹⁶ The Chamber moreover observes that Marijan Biškić, the Assistant Minister of Defence for the Security Sector and direct hierarchical superior of the Chief of the Military Police Administration, could issue orders transferring detainees to the Chief of the Military Police Administration,²²¹⁷ and to the Chief of the SIS,²²¹⁸ as well as directly to the officials in charge of the detention centres.²²¹⁹

908. Nonetheless, without calling into question the role of the Military Police and its Administration in matters of prisoner transfer, the Chamber observes that other authorities within the HVO could also take action in this area. The Chamber notes that Berislav Pušić, who became head of the Office for Prisoner Exchange on 5 July 1993,²²²⁰ had the ability to propose prisoner transfers, as shown by a document dated 6 January 1994 sent to Marijan Biškić, in which he suggests moving individuals from the Heliodrom to Gabela Prison.²²²¹

²²¹⁴ P 02535/P 02541: the Chamber notes that the order to transfer prisoners from the Ljubuški Prison to the Heliodrom, received by Ante Prlić on 27 May 1993, was issued on orders from Berislav Pušić and Valentin Ćorić and that on this date Berislav Pušić and Valentin Ćorić were both members of the Commission for the Exchange of Prisoners. Nevertheless, the Chamber notes that neither the title nor the office of Berislav Pušić is mentioned in this document; Valentin Ćorić, by contrast, is designated as “Chief of Military Police”; P 04838; P 05193; P50214; P 05302; P 05312.

²²¹⁵ The Chamber does not have the legal instrument appointing Radoslav Lavrić to the post of interim chief of the HVO Military Police Administration but notes that he is designated Assistant Chief of the Military Police Administration as of 14 November 1993, *see* P 06663 and that another document dated 17 November 1993 designates him as Chief of the Military Police Administration, *see* P 06695. On the basis of these documents, the Chamber finds that he took up this post between 14 and 17 November 1993. Concerning the fact that his appointment was merely interim, *see* P 07169, p. 2.

²²¹⁶ P 07184; P 07212.

²²¹⁷ P 07075; P 07212.

²²¹⁸ P 07149.

²²¹⁹ 6D 00216.

²²²⁰ P 03191; Amor Mašović, T(F), pp. 25115 and 25116.

²²²¹ P 07494.

iii. Responsibility of the Military Police in Connection with the Work Performed by the Detainees Outside of the Detention Facilities

909. The Military Police and its Administration also had the power to authorise detainee labour outside of the detention facilities and were informed of the injuries to the detainees during such labour or of their deaths. *Zvonko Vidović*, operations officer at the Department for Criminal Investigations at the HVO military police in Mostar and head of this department under the authority of the 5th Military Police Battalion of the HVO in Mostar,²²²² thus stated that in July 1993 he received reports sent by Stanko Božić, warden of the Heliodrom, containing information on detainees injured or killed while engaging in labour on the outside.²²²³ This department was also tasked by the “HVO military commanders” with conducting investigations concerning these incidents.²²²⁴ Moreover, in addition to these specific reports, the Military Police Administration received written accounts about sending detainees outside of the detention facilities to perform work for the HVO.²²²⁵

910. In September 1992, Valentin Ćorić, Chief of the Military Police Administration, said that: “[p]risoners of war and military prisoners may be used for work during the day as necessary”.²²²⁶ From 27 October 1992 forward, he was in charge of signing all authorisations for using detainees for this purpose;²²²⁷ the evidence shows that he still possessed such authority in August 1993.²²²⁸

²²²² Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51438 and 51439.

²²²³ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51655, 51656 and 51663.

²²²⁴ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), p. 51667.

²²²⁵ See for example Ante Kvešić, T(F), pp. 37468 and 37469; P 04157; P 04668.

²²²⁶ P 00514, p. 8.

²²²⁷ P 00740, pp. 2 and 3: “Up until 27 October 1992, the process of taking out prisoners to work involved certification of the request by one of the individuals in charge of logistics and verbal notification of Valentin Ćorić, chief of the (HVO) Military Police Administration. According to the sources, they complained about this manner of taking out prisoners, as a result of which Valentin Ćorić issued a decision announcing that no one was allowed to take out prisoners without his signature”.

²²²⁸ P 04020: “Fortify the achieved lines immediately. Prisoners and detained Muslims may be used for fortifying lines. Ask for authorisation through Military Police Administration (in charge of utilising prisoners)”; P 04039: “Immediately carry out maximum fortification of lines reached. You may use prisoners and detained Muslims to fortify the lines. Seek the necessary approval from the Military Police Department (which is in charge of the utilisation of prisoners)”.

iv. Responsibility of the Military Police for the Transfer of Detainees Outside of the Territory of BiH and While Transiting Croatia

911. The Chamber notes that the Department for Criminal Investigations was also consulted by the ODPR to verify whether any criminal proceedings had been initiated against HVO detainees prior to the issuance of transit certificates by the ODPR.²²²⁹ The Chamber thus considers that the Department for Criminal Investigations, an organ of the Military Police Administration placed under the direct authority of the chief of the said administration, had some measure of oversight in the issuance of transit certificates, inasmuch as a person being prosecuted whose identity was reported to the department could, as a result, no longer obtain that document from the ODPR.

v. Responsibility of the Military Police in Matters of Detainee Release

912. The Chamber notes that, according to *Witness E*, any release of detainees fell under the exclusive power of the military police.²²³⁰ In this regard, the Chamber observes that Valentin Ćorić, by means of a notice he issued on 6 July 1993,²²³¹ demanded that Colonel Obradović rescind his order of 5 July 1993 which prevented the wardens at the Heliodrom and at the Ljubuški, Dretelj and Gabela Prisons from releasing anyone without his personal approval. Thus, it was specified in the said notice that the “military prisons (...) were exclusively under the authority of the Military Police Administration and that therefore [he was not] authorised to issue orders for the release of prisoners”.²²³²

913. The notice shows that Valentin Ćorić believed that only the Military Police Administration was authorised to allow detainee releases. Admittedly, the Chamber notes the Ćorić Defence’s allegation that Valentin Ćorić’s Notice of 6 July 1993 recalling his prerogatives is a forgery.²²³³ The Chamber nevertheless recalls that by admitting Document P 03216 into evidence, it considered that it had sufficient indicia

²²²⁹ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51523-51525; P 05128; P 05371.

²²³⁰ Witness E, T(F), p. 22258, closed session.

²²³¹ As Exhibits P 03216 and P 03220 refer to the same document, for the sake of clarity, the Chamber will refer only to P 03216 in the text. The Chamber nevertheless notes that although this is the same document, the translations differ somewhat as to its title, which is said to be a “notification” (P 03220) or an “order” (P 03216).

²²³² P 03216/P 03220; P 03201.

of authenticity and reliability.²²³⁴ Although there is further evidence to corroborate the power and authority of the Military Police Administration in matters of prisoner release,²²³⁵ the Chamber cannot find that the Military Police Administration had exclusive jurisdiction over such matters.

914. The Chamber finds in light of the exhibits previously examined that the Military Police Administration therefore had the power and authority to order the release of persons detained by the HVO. In this sense, the Chamber rejects the conclusions of the Ćorić Defence whereby the detainees at the Heliodrom could be released only with the consent of Colonel Obradović because the Military Police Administration merely exercised “administrative” oversight.²²³⁶

915. Nonetheless, the Chamber wishes to stress that this finding does not prevent it from noting that other authorities in the HVO also had the authority to order detainee release, such as, for example the Chief of the Main Staff,²²³⁷ the Head of the Department of Defence²²³⁸ and the military judicial authorities.²²³⁹

2. Assignments Pertaining to Law and Order, Fighting Crime and Discipline within the Armed Forces of the HVO

916. The Provisional Instructions for the Work of the Military Police Units, promulgated in April 1992, gave the Military Police the power to “discover criminal acts and find the perpetrators of criminal acts when they are committed against or by members of the HVO or against HVO property and facilities”.²²⁴⁰ Most of the Parties to the trial have agreed to stipulate that it fell to the HVO Military Police to maintain

²²³³ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 699 to 701; Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 1079; Witness Slobodan Božić, T(F), pp. 36412 to 36415 and 36643.

²²³⁴ “Order on Admission of Evidence Relative to Witness E”, public, 27 September 2007, regarding Exhibit P 03216; “Order to Admit Evidence Relative to Witness C”, public, 10 October 2007, regarding Exhibit P 03220. Document P 03216 was admitted first on 27 September 2007; Document P 03220 was admitted later, on 10 October 2007. The two orders admitting evidence nevertheless refer to the same single document. The Chamber draws an identical conclusion with regard to the authenticity of these two exhibits and notes that the Ćorić Defence did not request certification to appeal the two decisions.

²²³⁵ P 02285; P 03753 and P 10187; *see also* Josip Praljak, T(F), p. 14964.

²²³⁶ *See for example* the Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 468 *et seq.*

²²³⁷ P 02182.

²²³⁸ P 00665. *See also* with regard to the authority of the Head of the Department of Defence over matters of detainee release, P 04002 and P 03995.

²²³⁹ *See for example*, 2D 00888; 1D 01149; 2D 00889; 1D 01797.

²²⁴⁰ P 00143, p. 8; P 00142, p. 8. *See also* regarding the jurisdiction of the Military Police over matters of fighting crime, Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51439, 51503, 51504 and 51596; 5D 03087.

order and discipline within the armed forces and to enforce the law.²²⁴¹ The allegations diverge however when it comes to examining the responsibility of each person in the proceedings. Thus, according to the Prosecution, the Chief of the Main Staff had authority over the Military Police enabling him to adopt measures to counteract offences by members of the Military Police.²²⁴² While acknowledging that the Chief of the Main Staff was required to inform the SIS and/or the Military Police when a crime was committed, the Praljak and Petković Defence teams stated that it was up to those organs to conduct an investigation, and that the military commanders could not give them orders in this regard.²²⁴³ Although the Ćorić Defence acknowledges the powers of the Military Police in this domain, it recalls that the Military Police had no oversight of any kind over the judicial organs receiving the results of investigations, or over the actions subsequently taken in response to complaints.²²⁴⁴ Lastly, the Ćorić Defence indicates that it fell first to the HVO military commanders to conduct criminal investigations in their areas of responsibility.²²⁴⁵

917. In order to ascertain as specifically as possible the role and responsibilities of the Military Police in fighting crime, the Chamber will (a) first describe the Military Police organ most responsible for fighting crime, namely, the Department of Criminal Investigation, (b) analyse the relationships between the Military Police and the other HVO agencies responsible for fighting crime such as the Civilian Police before describing (c) the role assigned to the Military Police in connection with criminal proceedings. Lastly, the Chamber will (d) examine in greater detail the powers and authority of the Military Police in matters of fighting crime within the HVO armed forces.

²²⁴¹ See Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 987; Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 375 and 405; Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 50; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 93 and 637 (v).

²²⁴² See for example Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 954, pertaining to the responsibility of the Military Police and of Milivoj Petković to take measures against members of the Military Police accused of looting.

²²⁴³ Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 50; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 637 (v).

²²⁴⁴ Closing Arguments by the Ćorić Defence, T(F), pp. 52691 and 52692; Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 232 to 236.

²²⁴⁵ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 260 *et seq.*

a) The Department of Criminal Investigation of the Military Police Administration Dedicated Exclusively to Fighting Crime

918. According to the Provisional Instructions for the Work of the Military Police promulgated in April 1992, the Military Police units had authority to conduct patrols, searches and other activities charged with fighting crime.²²⁴⁶ To both coordinate and monitor the work of the Military Police in this domain, the Department for Criminal Investigations was instituted in October 1992 within the Military Police Administration.²²⁴⁷ In December 1992, the Department for Criminal Investigations, which was divided into three sections, had filed 450 criminal reports since the month of April 1992, bringing 350 before the Public Prosecutor's Office.²²⁴⁸ For example, according to *Zvonko Vidović*, the primary assignment for any operations agent from the Department for Criminal Investigations in Mostar was to uncover the perpetrators of criminal offences in the armed forces within their sector of responsibility.²²⁴⁹

919. Between January and June 1993, the powers of the Department for Criminal Investigations were transferred to the OZs:²²⁵⁰ each of the Military Police battalions introduced into the OZs included under its command a criminal investigations desk, responsible for conducting investigations and leading the fight against crime "on the ground"²²⁵¹ under the authority of the OZ commanders.²²⁵² The Department for Criminal Investigations within the Military Police Administration continued to exist but now had only a coordinating role.²²⁵³ In a meeting on 27 January 1993, in which the Chief of the Military Police Administration and the commanders of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Military Police Battalions participated, it was emphasised that there was very little coordination both between the Department for Criminal Investigations and the Criminal Investigation Desks within the battalions and between the commands of the said battalions and the Criminal Investigation Desks within their respective battalions.²²⁵⁴ As of 9 March 1993, despite the dysfunctions identified by the Military

²²⁴⁶ P 00143, pp. 15 to 17; P 00142, pp. 15 to 17.

²²⁴⁷ P 00128, p. 12; P 00957, p. 1.

²²⁴⁸ P 00956, p. 6.

²²⁴⁹ *Zvonko Vidović*, T(F), pp. 51439, 51446, 51447, 51465 and 51466; P 00588, Article 137, pp. 40 and 41.

²²⁵⁰ P 04699, p. 13; *see also* P 03090, p. 19.

²²⁵¹ P 00957, pp. 2, 3 and 4; P 01350, p. 2; P 01614, p. 1.

²²⁵² *Zvonko Vidović*, T(F), pp. 51442, 51443, 51512 and 51517; P 00453; 5D 02146.

²²⁵³ P 01350, p. 2.

²²⁵⁴ P 01350, p. 2; P 00696, p. 8.

Police Administration dating back to at least November 1992,²²⁵⁵ 2,500 criminal reports had been filed with the Department for Criminal Investigations.²²⁵⁶ In July of the same year, the Prosecutor's Office of the Military Court of the Mostar District had received 1,394 criminal reports from the HVO Military Police.²²⁵⁷

920. A report by *Zvonko Vidović* dated 6 November 1993 came out summarising the activities and structure of the Department for Criminal Investigations, from the founding of the Military Police through that time: according to the report, the department's organisation was finalised in July 1993. The department was divided into sections and centres, and operated throughout the territory of the HZ H-B.²²⁵⁸ In November 1993, it consisted of 137 staff members and had worked since its founding in October 1992 to sanction crimes committed against the HZ H-B (armed rebellion, service in an enemy army, assault on the constitutional order and aid to the enemy), crimes against property (robbery, aggravated robbery, looting), crimes against persons (murder, attempted murder, assaults, brawling), crimes against human dignity (rape, forced sexual activity, "unnatural acts"), crimes against the armed forces of the HVO (illegal use of arms, illegal possession of arms) and, finally, other sorts of offences such as violent conduct, illicit trade, forging official documents and bribery.²²⁵⁹

b) Relationship of the Military Police with the other Organs of the HVO Responsible for Fighting Crime

921. The Chamber observes that with regard to fighting crime over the lifespan of the conflict, the Military Police was frequently obliged to take on activities ordinarily falling to the Civilian Police and that, during those periods when the Civilian Police departments functioned, there was barely any cooperation between the two organs.²²⁶⁰ It was only through an order of 6 December 1993 issued by Marijan Biškić²²⁶¹ and taken subsequent to several meetings at the Ministry of Defence, that institutionalised

²²⁵⁵ P 01350, p. 2; P 00696, p. 8.

²²⁵⁶ P 01635, p. 1.

²²⁵⁷ 5D 05068.

²²⁵⁸ 5D 04114, p. 2.

²²⁵⁹ 5D 04114, pp. 2 and 3.

²²⁶⁰ P 00956, p. 17; P 00420, p. 1; Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15047; P 04191, p. 3; 5D 00538, p. 6; 5D 04115, p. 8. The Chamber notes however that high-level meetings were nonetheless convened among representatives of the civilian and military police forces in an effort to improve cooperation, *see* Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51504, 51505, 51535, 51536, 51600, 51601, 51611, 51612 and 51681; 5D 04115; P 04058, p. 14; P 03616, pp. 2 and 3; 5D 04117.

²²⁶¹ Assistant Minister of Defence for Security, *see* Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15039, 15048 and 15049.

cooperation was established between the Military Police and Civilian Police placed under the Department of the Interior.²²⁶²

c) Role of the Military Police in Criminal Proceedings

922. The military tribunals had the power to adjudicate criminal offences committed by members of the HVO armed forces.²²⁶³ The activities of the Department for Criminal Investigations, such as, for example, investigations into the cases of which it was seized,²²⁶⁴ ceased once the complaint was filed with the military prosecutor.²²⁶⁵ The Chamber, however, was appraised of evidence showing that the Department for Criminal Investigations was involved in summoning witnesses to a trial, at least on those occasions when the said witnesses were members of the HVO armed forces²²⁶⁶ as well as during investigations conducted at the request of an investigating magistrate or for the publication of wanted persons notices.²²⁶⁷

923. The Department for Criminal Investigations was thus authorised to file complaints,²²⁶⁸ whereas the investigating magistrate had jurisdiction to request the opening of an investigation at the district court,²²⁶⁹ and to present an indictment,²²⁷⁰ as well as to place individuals in temporary custody²²⁷¹ and provisional detention.²²⁷²

d) Role of the Military Police in Fighting Crime within the HVO Armed Forces

924. The HVO Military Police was also in charge of maintaining discipline and punishing offences committed by members of the HVO armed forces,²²⁷³ combating

²²⁶² P 07040; Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15061, 15062 and 15079; P 07064, p. 3.

²²⁶³ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51448, 51449, 51499 and 51584; P 00592, Article 6; 5D 04154.

²²⁶⁴ In respect of the investigative proceedings by the Military Police *see* Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51461, 51464, 51560, 51635 and 51636; for example, *see* 5D 02098.

²²⁶⁵ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51722 and 51723; concerning the subsequent history of the complaint once the Military Prosecutor was seized, *see* 5D 04168. For examples of occasions when the Military Prosecutor was seized by the Department for Criminal Investigations, *see* 2D 00872; 2D 00873; 2D 00874; 2D 00875; 2D 00876; 2D 00877; 2D 00878; 2D 00879; 2D 00880; 2D 00881; 2D 00882; 2D 00884; 2D 00885; 2D 00887.

²²⁶⁶ 2D 00870.

²²⁶⁷ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51493, 51495, 51525 and 51526; 5D 04226; 5D 04198.

²²⁶⁸ *See* for example Zvonko Vidović, T(F), p. 51508; P 04143; 5D 05022; 5D 04181; 5D 04164; 5D 04243; 5D 04248; 5D 04238.

²²⁶⁹ 5D 04168; P 01503; 5D 04230; 5D 04231; Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51502 and 51503. The Military Prosecutor could call on the MUP for assistance or on the unit commanders to obtain technical assistance or specific information; *see* Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51463, 51493 and 51495.

²²⁷⁰ 5D 04237; 5D 04238; 5D 04165.

²²⁷¹ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51492 and 04212.

²²⁷² Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51461 and 04216.

²²⁷³ *See* for example P 00129; P 01678, p. 3; P 01444; 5D 02020; P 06764.

desertion,²²⁷⁴ apprehending persons seeking to avoid their military obligations²²⁷⁵ and seizing arms held illegally or used without authorisation by members of the armed forces.²²⁷⁶

925. Moreover, the Military Police Administration was responsible for ensuring punishment of offences committed by the members of the Military Police itself as well as internal discipline.²²⁷⁷

926. Nevertheless, *Slobodan Praljak* stated in his testimony that when the Military Police units were carrying out combat operations under the orders of an OZ commander, the commander answered for the crimes committed during the operations.²²⁷⁸ Moreover, according to *Milivoj Petković's* testimony, measures taken against a member of a Military Police company resubordinated to a brigade who had committed a crime were to be taken either by a commander of the company or by the brigade commander.²²⁷⁹ *Zdenko Andabak* briefly summarised the procedures to be followed when a member of the Military Police committed an offence. In such a case, the commander of the OZ was to contact the Main Staff, which in turn contacted the Military Police Administration responsible for the appointment of the member in question, asking that disciplinary or criminal proceedings be initiated.²²⁸⁰

927. In light of this evidence, the Chamber observes that it therefore fell to the commanders of HVO units to which Military Police units were assigned to report the offences committed and bring the information back up the chain to the military authorities, including the military prosecutor,²²⁸¹ which is also confirmed by Article

²²⁷⁴ Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35828 and 35829; 5D 04380; P 02540, p. 1; P 07559, p. 17. Concerning the role of the Military Police, particularly in matters of fighting crime, military discipline and the elimination of criminal elements within the armed forces, see 2D 02000, para. 43; P 00588, pp. 40 and 41, Article 137; 5D 03046. See with regard to the incidents of theft at the checkpoints 5D 04392; P 07644; 3D 02585.

²²⁷⁵ Concerning the role of Military Police in such matters, see for example P 02546, p. 2; P 02294; P04528.

²²⁷⁶ P 00143, pp. 8 and 9; P 00142, pp. 8 and 9.

²²⁷⁷ See regarding offences committed by members of the Military Police, see Witness C, T(F), pp. 22514 and 22516, closed session; P 03970 under seal, pp. 2 and 3; P 07027; 3D 01159. For a representative case of fighting desertion within the HVO armed forces, see 5D 04394.

²²⁷⁸ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 43998; P 04177.

²²⁷⁹ Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 49796 and 49797. As concerns the responsibility of brigade commanders to punish offences committed by members of the HVO Military Police, see 5D 00440; Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35826 and 35827.

²²⁸⁰ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50909 and 50910.

²²⁸¹ See for example 2D 00858; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42665, 42666 and 41790; 4D 01317, p. 1.

27 of the 17 October 1992 Decree on district military courts in the HZ H-B.²²⁸² The latter passed on the physical descriptions of those wanted for commission of these crimes to the Military Police Administration which was then responsible for initiating proceedings against the members of the Military Police suspected of having committed offences.

3. Assignments of the Military Police Pertaining to Freedom of Movement and Providing Security for Buildings and Officials

928. The final area of activity assigned to the Military Police by Mate Boban involved the freedom of movement throughout the territory of the HZ H-B. The Military Police was tasked with enabling military convoys to move unimpeded and also had to prevent unauthorised persons from entering into areas where military operations were ongoing.²²⁸³ All such actions, like those related to the assignments of the Military Police described above, were carried out in conjunction with the MUP and the SIS.

929. The Prosecution alleges that the Military Police was the HVO's tool for controlling freedom of movement, particularly through the use of checkpoints established along the main roads, at the borders of Croatia, at the entrances to the principal cities and combat zones.²²⁸⁴ In the view of the Stojić Defence, the Military Police "did not have a crucial role in the question of humanitarian convoy[s]" and their routes in the territory held by the HVO.²²⁸⁵ This analysis was likewise shared by the Ćorić Defence, which further submits that the Chief of the Military Police Administration had only limited ability to monitor road blockades,²²⁸⁶ while adding that the orders he gave regarding checkpoints were legitimate²²⁸⁷ and specifically

²²⁸² Ivan Bandić, T(F), pp. 38229-38231, 38035, 38158, 38159, 38356 and 38357; P 00592, p. 6, Article 25, para. 4, and p. 7, Article 27; 4D 01317; Zvonimir Skender, T(F), p. 45209. See as an example of the authority of unit commanders to punish crimes P 03135/3D 00596; 3D 01146, pp. 1 and 2.

²²⁸³ P 00143, pp. 8 and 9; P 00142, pp. 8 and 9; P 00377.

²²⁸⁴ See for example Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 215, 241, 236, 250, 256, 258, 331, 563, 991, 1000, 1001, 1002, 1006, 1012, 1013 and 1014.

²²⁸⁵ See Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 450.

²²⁸⁶ Closing Arguments by the Ćorić Defence, T(F), pp. 52695, 52696 and 562698; Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 305-323.

²²⁸⁷ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 324-337.

intended to prevent crimes, enhance checkpoint procedures for HVO vehicles and facilitate the passage of humanitarian convoys.²²⁸⁸

930. The Chamber considers that the assignment of the Military Police to monitor freedom of movement was realised principally by establishing checkpoints in the territory of the HZ H-B and along its “borders”.²²⁸⁹ It was through these checkpoints that the units of the Military Police were able to regulate the movement of persons and property and conduct checks.²²⁹⁰ On this point, *Slobodan Praljak* stated during his testimony before the Chamber, that there were also unofficial checkpoints, set up at whim in the countryside by individuals seeking to appropriate property for themselves.²²⁹¹

931. The Chamber notes that in July and August 1992, the Military Police units had already set up several permanent checkpoints in each of the four operational groups,²²⁹² specifically to block unauthorised convoys and otherwise seize cargo.²²⁹³ This assignment regarding control of traffic and vehicle searches was sufficiently important to warrant creating platoons specialised in this area within the companies of the Military Police.²²⁹⁴ Their activities were coordinated and organised at the level of the Military Police Administration by the General and Traffic Department, which as of July 1993 became the Traffic Department of the Military Police.²²⁹⁵

932. It appears moreover that the units of the Military Police had set up a total of 11 checkpoints along the borders of the territory of the HZ H-B in July and August 1992, which were formalised with Croatia in November 1992,²²⁹⁶ as well as 45 checkpoints along roads and near combat zones.²²⁹⁷ On 7 December 1992, Valentin Ćorić, Chief of the Military Police Administration, Slobodan Praljak, then “Major-General” of the

²²⁸⁸ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief paras 199-202.

²²⁸⁹ P 00736; P 07772.

²²⁹⁰ See for example P 00385, pp. 1 and 2; P 07535.

²²⁹¹ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), p. 44022.

²²⁹² See for example P 00420; P 00335; P 00360; the four operational groups at this time were: the South-East Herzegovina Operational Group, which included the municipalities of Mostar, Ljubuški, Stolac and Čapljina, the North-West Herzegovina Operational Group, which included, among others, the municipalities of Prozor, Gornji Vakuf and Jablanica, and the Central Bosnia Operational Group, to which the municipality of Vareš belonged, and the Bosanska Posavina Operational Group.

²²⁹³ P 00128, p. 11; see, for example P 00508.

²²⁹⁴ P 00128, p. 11; P 00957, pp. 2, 3 and 4.

²²⁹⁵ P 00128, p. 11; P 00956, p. 5; P 04699, p. 13.

²²⁹⁶ P 00956, p. 8.

²²⁹⁷ P 00956, p. 5; Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15047.

HV, and Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence of the HVO, issued an order relating to the checkpoints, defining how the military police responsible for maintaining them should appear and the procedures to be followed during checks and searches.²²⁹⁸ The intensity of the checkpoint activity was confirmed by an activity report from the HVO of the HZ H-B regarding the January to June 1993 period, according to which, for example, 900 persons had been arrested at the checkpoints.²²⁹⁹ The various reports by the Military Police units, as well as the orders they received, illustrate that the checkpoints, whether permanent or temporary,²³⁰⁰ were in place until the conflict came to an end.²³⁰¹

933. Beyond keeping track of the comings and goings of persons and goods on the territory of the HZ H-B, the checkpoints also facilitated the arrest of individuals,²³⁰² including those who were attempting to evade mobilisation,²³⁰³ as well as to monitor humanitarian aid routed through the territory of BiH.²³⁰⁴

934. Ultimately, the checkpoints maintained by the HVO Military Police were the material instrument whereby the HVO authorities could control access to certain zones by international organisations²³⁰⁵ and reporters.²³⁰⁶ Thus, by way of example, on 19 September 1992, Valentin Ćorić ordered humanitarian convoys to be thoroughly searched upon entering HZ H-B territory.²³⁰⁷ An ECMM report dated 17 May 1993 noted the increase in the number of checkpoints maintained by the HVO Military Police in Central Bosnia and their impact on the free passage of convoys from international organizations.²³⁰⁸ In similar fashion, Ivan Ančić, Commander of the 5th HVO Military Police Battalion gave an order on 26 August 1993 that only foreign journalists and high-ranking officials representing international organisations carrying

²²⁹⁸ P 00875; Bruno Pinjuh, T(F), pp. 37338-37341.

²²⁹⁹ P 04699, p. 14; *see for an example for the town of Mostar*, P 02578.

²³⁰⁰ *See for example* P 04699, p. 14.

²³⁰¹ *See* P 03057; P 03069 under seal; P 03753, p. 2; P 04110, p. 2; P 04749, p. 3; P 05497, pp. 4 to 7; P 06722, p. 3; 3D 00422, p. 2.

²³⁰² P 04699, p. 14; *see for example* 2D 00871; 5D 04352.

²³⁰³ P 00420, p. 7.

²³⁰⁴ P 05926; 1D 02025; 1D 01853; P 01451; P 01272, p. 3.

²³⁰⁵ *See for example* P 04792.

²³⁰⁶ P 02488, p. 1; P 06894, p. 3.

²³⁰⁷ P 00508.

²³⁰⁸ P 02424, p. 1.

specific authorisations could travel freely within the 5th Battalion's area of responsibility.²³⁰⁹

935. In view of this evidence, the Chamber finds that the Military Police and its Administration were responsible for installing checkpoints on the territory of the HZ H-B for the purpose of monitoring the freedom of movement of persons and goods or even limiting or prohibiting it in certain areas.

936. However, the Chamber notes that the Military Police Administration was not the only authority issuing instructions to the Military Police on how freedom of movement should be monitored: for instance, on 26 May 1993, Milivoj Petković, Chief of the HVO Main Staff, asked all OZs and Military Police units to ensure free passage for all UNPROFOR vehicles.²³¹⁰ Likewise, an order dated 6 December 1993, issued by Neđeljko Obradović, commander of Sector South in the Mostar Military District, stated that the Military Police was required to inspect the cargo of all convoys crossing the checkpoints it manned and to validate their travel documents.²³¹¹

937. Finally, contemporaneously with its assignments regarding freedom of movement, the Military Police was responsible in particular for security for senior officers, buildings and areas of particular significance to defence – other than detention facilities, command posts and official foreign delegations.²³¹² On occasion, it would also provide protection for individuals at designated events.²³¹³

4. Using the Military Police for Combat Missions to the Detriment of its Successful Completion of its “Customary” Assignments

938. The Provisional Instructions for the Work of the Military Police Units promulgated in April 1992 did not envisage the deployment of Military Police forces in combat operations. Nevertheless, Military Police units were asked, from the outset of the conflict, to hold the front lines, conduct offensive operations, participate in sabotage or to “[comb]’ territory or villages that had been liberated”.²³¹⁴ In this same way, the Military Police units were deployed along the front in Gornji Vakuf in

²³⁰⁹ P 04527.

²³¹⁰ P 02527; *see also* for example P 03835; P 03895; 1D 02019.

²³¹¹ 1D 02207.

²³¹² P 00143, pp. 8 and 9; P 00142, pp. 8 and 9; P 02801.

²³¹³ 2D 00201.

January 1993 to conduct military operations, where the “HVO local command had failed”.²³¹⁵ Moreover, an activity report from the Military Police covering the period from January to June 1993, stipulated that the creation of the 1st Light Assault Battalion and its reinforcement had allowed the Military Police to better defend the city of Mostar²³¹⁶ and had a decisive impact on the North-West OZ.²³¹⁷ Between 9 and 30 May 1993, 600 military police agents took part in the fighting in Mostar.²³¹⁸ In the first six months of 1993, 90 % of the military police officers killed fell on the front lines.²³¹⁹

939. Like the Prosecution,²³²⁰ the Chamber observes that the continuous deployment of the Military Police on the front lines led in particular to a total reorganisation of this army corps so that special units for armed combat, termed “light assault battalions”,²³²¹ could be established and resubordinated to the operational command of the Chief of the Main Staff or to the OZs in July 1993.²³²² This point will be analysed later, particularly with regard to the distribution of command authority over these units.²³²³

940. The Chamber notes moreover that one of the consequences of deploying the Military Police at the front lines was that it was unable to complete its delegated assignments, as indicated by Valentin Ćorić in a letter addressed to the Minister of Defence, Bruno Stojić, to the Commander of the HVO Main Staff, Slobodan Praljak, and to the Chief of Staff, Žarko Tole, on 29 September 1993, in which he specifically

²³¹⁴ See for example P 00128, p. 13; P 00956, p. 11. See also 2D 02000, para. 48; P 08548, p. 24.

²³¹⁵ P 01350, p. 2. Concerning the deployment of the Military Police units in January 1993 at Gornji Vakuf, see P 03090, pp. 6 and 7. See also “The HVO” in the Chamber’s factual findings regarding the Municipality of Gornji Vakuf.

²³¹⁶ As an example, the 1st Light Assault Battalion conducted the offensive against the Hotel Mostar, where ABiH soldiers were barracked, see P 03090, p. 4.

²³¹⁷ P 03090, p. 3.

²³¹⁸ P 03090, p. 5. Concerning the deployment of the Military Police units on the front lines in Mostar, see P 08548, p. 24. The Military Police were also involved in the fighting in Mostar in July 1993, see P 03124.

²³¹⁹ P 03090, p. 13. See for example Document P 03090, p. 14 which shows that between “the beginning of the war” [no more specific date is given in the document] and 8 July 1993, the Military Police lost 84 members”.

²³²⁰ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 1050.

²³²¹ See for example P 02991/P 03000, p.2; 4D 01283. For an example of Military Police Light Assault Battalion deployment in a combat operation, see 3D 00745, p. 5. P 08548, p. 24; see also P 08550, pp. 3 and 4.

²³²² See P 03762; P 03763; P 03778.

²³²³ See “Distribution of Command and Control Authority over the Military Police Units” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

requested that the Military Police units be withdrawn from combat.²³²⁴ It is clear that, despite this request, Military Police units continued to be involved in the combat missions until December 1993.²³²⁵ *Marijan Biškić* informed the Chamber that, at the end of December 1993, most Military Police units had actually been withdrawn from the front.²³²⁶

C. Distribution of Command and Control Authority Over the Military Police Units

941. The Chamber previously observed that the structure of the HVO Military Police, created in 1992, varied throughout the entire period relevant to the Indictment, *inter alia* for the purpose of allowing the Military Police to carry out the various assignments analysed above. In this part, the Chamber will describe the chain of command and control then prevalent among the Military Police units. This analysis shows that the units were both (1) subordinated to the traditional chain of command in the HVO armed forces, *via* the OZ commanding officers and the brigade commanders, and (2) also had to respond to the orders from the Military Police Administration and its Chief, Valentin Ćorić.

1. Command and Control Authority of the OZ and HVO Brigade Commanders over the Military Police Units

942. The Chamber notes that the Parties disagree about the chain of command prevalent among the Military Police. Thus, according to the Stojić Defence, followed in this respect by the Ćorić Defence,²³²⁷ the “operational” units of the Military Police were under the authority of the HVO armed forces – and more particularly of the OZ commanders – to carry out their “daily duties”²³²⁸ and did not report directly to the Head of the Department of Defence and to the Chief of the Military Police Administration.²³²⁹ By contrast, the Petković Defence emphatically states that all the Military Police units followed the orders of the Military Police Administration within

²³²⁴ P 05471; Witness C, T(F), pp. 22532 and 22534, closed session; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50267 and 50268; and *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15309.

²³²⁵ P 07169, p. 26; P 07234, p. 6; *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15047; P 07234, p. 2.

²³²⁶ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), p. 15281.

²³²⁷ See Closing Arguments by the Ćorić Defence, T(F), pp. 52649, 52652, 52655 and 52656.

²³²⁸ Concerning the nature of these “daily duties”, see “Command and Control Authority of the OZ and HVO Brigade Commanders over the Military Police Units” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

the OZs, while also submitting that the Military Police units within the OZs were subordinated to the commanders of these same OZs.²³³⁰ The Petković Defence makes a distinction between “non-combat components” and “combat components” in the Military Police and states that the Chief of the Main Staff had no authority over the “non-combat” personnel in the Military Police.²³³¹

943. The Ćorić Defence agrees with the Petković Defence on the topic of the structure of the Military Police battalions within each OZ, but states that there was no subordinating link between the Military Police Administration and the said units.²³³² It submits that the Military Police units followed the “operational” orders of the HVO military commanders²³³³ both in combat and in carrying out “daily assignments” of military policing.²³³⁴

944. The Chamber notes that only the Ćorić Defence provided information in its Final Trial Brief about the definition of the Military Police’s “daily duties”, assignments for which the Military Police units were under the OZ commanders:²³³⁵ they say that the “daily duties” included: (1) security for facilities; (2) personal security and protection for the inhabitants of a given zone; (3) assigning soldiers to Military Police battalions; (4) monitoring the comings and goings of men of military age in Mostar; (5) arresting and detaining deserters at Ljubuški Prison; (6) monitoring egress from zones of responsibility; and (7) monitoring the ceasefire and obtaining approval to open fire.²³³⁶ The Stojić, Petković and Praljak Defences, despite having indicated a difference between the “daily duties” of the Military Police²³³⁷ and its special assignments, did not describe the said tasks with specificity, preferring to mention them by name and then proceed to deduce their effect on the chain of command within the Military Police units.²³³⁸ In the part of its final trial brief relating

²³²⁹ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 363, 388 and 390.

²³³⁰ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 91 and 99.

²³³¹ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 104 and 577.

²³³² Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 18.

²³³³ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 97 to 110.

²³³⁴ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 111 to 125.

²³³⁵ See Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 112 and 113.

²³³⁶ See Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 114. See also in this regard para. 120 as well as paras 122 *et seq.* of the Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief.

²³³⁷ The terms used by the parties in their trial briefs vary as to the duties of the Military Police: the “regular”, “ordinary”, “current” or even “professional” assignments or duties are mentioned, among others.

²³³⁸ See Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 386 and 402; Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 81 and 205; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 99.

to the criminal responsibility of the Accused Ćorić, the Prosecution drew no distinction between the “daily duties” of the Military Police and its other assignments, alleging that the Accused Ćorić was in charge of the activities of the Military Police units.²³³⁹

945. For its part, the Chamber considers that the HVO Military Police units in fact answered to a dual chain of command:²³⁴⁰ in carrying out the “daily duties” normally assigned to the Military Police, the commanders of Military Police battalions were directly subordinated to the commander of the OZ in which they operated.²³⁴¹ Valentin Ćorić confirmed this subordinating link between the Military Police battalions and the OZ commanders in a document issued in reply to the findings of a meeting on 9 March 1993²³⁴² and *Milivoj Petković*, questioned during his appearance before the Chamber on the basis of his prior statements in the *Kordić* and the *Blaškić* Cases, personally confirmed this subordinating link as well.²³⁴³

946. In defining the “daily duties” for which the Military Police units were allegedly subordinated to the OZ commanders, the Chamber refers to the testimony of *Witness NO*²³⁴⁴ who stated that the OZ commanders had the power and authority to give orders to the Military Police units regarding the set-up of checkpoints, maintaining law and order, providing security for facilities or protecting individuals,²³⁴⁵ but also in the area of combat operations.²³⁴⁶ Nevertheless, the

²³³⁹ Prosecution Final Trial Brief, paras 981 *et seq.* The Prosecution nevertheless stated that the Accused Stojić, Praljak and Petković also had command authority over the said units, *see* the parts relating to their respective duties in the Prosecution’s Final Trial Brief.

²³⁴⁰ *See* for example Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42719-42721.

²³⁴¹ P 00957, p. 5; *see* for example 5D 00538, pp. 2 and 3; P 01548; *see* also P 07018, p. 5; P 01148, p. 1; *See* also Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42694 to 42699; *see* for example with regard to the subordination of 2nd Battalion to the commander of the North-West OZ, Witness C, T(F), pp. 22525 and 22526, closed session; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50908, 50909, 50912 and 51146; P 00781; *see* for examples of the subordination of units within an OZ to the OZ’s command: 5D 04377; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50979, 50980 and 50982; Witness C, T(F), pp. 22520 and 22521, closed session; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24876-24881, closed session; 5D 04039, p. 1.

²³⁴² P 01678, p. 2.

²³⁴³ Milivoj Petković, T(F), p. 50244.

²³⁴⁴ A Croat from BiH, *see* Witness NO, T(F), pp. 51180, 51182, 51210 and 51225–51226, closed session; 5D 05110 under seal, paras 3, 7, 8 and 9.

²³⁴⁵ *See* for example, concerning the authority of the OZ commanders and the brigades over the Military Police units: Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50248-50254; 5D 05095; 5D 04374; 5D 04375; P 02534; P 04063; 3D 02584; P 02968; 4D 00924.

²³⁴⁶ Witness NO, T(F), p. 51326, closed session. *See* regarding the missions of the 5th Military Police Battalion in defence of Mostar, Witness NO, T(F), p. 51182, closed session; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50934-50936. *See* for example 5D 02102; Davor Marijan, T(F), p. 35831; 5D 04371; 5D 04382; 4D 00923; P 02599; Milivoj Petković, T(F), pp. 50266 and 50267.

Chamber considers that this single testimony does not constitute an adequate basis for specifically defining the “daily duties” of the Military Police.

947. Accordingly, with regard to these “daily duties” the Chamber will assess whether the Military Police units reported to the Military Police chain of command or that of the OZ commanders on a case-by-case basis. Nevertheless, the Chamber recalls that the “daily duties” must have included some of the 20 duties of the Military Police enumerated in the provisional instructions of April 1992 as pointed out by *Witness NO*.²³⁴⁷

948. Moreover, the Chamber notes that, during the period covered by the Indictment, if the OZ commanders wished to deploy Military Police units, they did not need to request special advance authorisation from the Military Police Administration,²³⁴⁸ although they were required to inform them of such deployments.²³⁴⁹ The units thus deployed were, in addition, required to send reports of their activities to the OZ commanders.²³⁵⁰

949. The evidence shows that two broad principles governed the chain of command and control in the Military Police units: (1) on the one hand, the Military Police units, in furtherance of their “daily duties” in their areas of responsibility, were subordinated

²³⁴⁷ P 00142, pp. 8 and 9. The 20 duties are as follows: (1) protecting persons and property within the area of responsibility of an OZ; (2) providing security for military traffic; (3) maintaining military order and discipline; (4) investigations relating to criminal acts committed by or against members of the HVO or on property of the HVO; (5) providing security for the leading figures of the HVO, for documents, for equipment of strategic value as well as for areas considered essential by the HVO for national defence; (6) fighting desertion and guarding the boundaries of war zones; (7) arresting members of the armed forces of the HVO failing to return to their units after authorised leave; (8) providing security for HVO command posts, institutions and officers as well as foreign delegations; (9) providing internal security for military prisons, including areas used for detaining individuals; (10) seizing illegally held weapons and turning them over to the recognised authorities; (11) seizing weapons held or used illegally by members of the armed forces of the HVO; (12) providing security for military convoys together with the MUP; (13) participating in searching for and arresting persons fit for military service but failing to answer the mobilisation; (14) directly securing command posts, their commanders and military units when an order to that effect is given; (15) participating in preventing infiltration tactics employed by enemy forces; (16) monitoring compliance with security measures in zones of deployment, assembling, embarking, disembarking or moving military units; (17) implementing orders to block access or limit movement along certain routes and in certain zones; (18) providing security for allied military missions and delegations; (19) taking part in monitoring refugee flows as well as arresting members of enemy groups infiltrating these flows and (20) taking part in securing prisoners of war.

²³⁴⁸ *Witness NO*, T(F), pp. 51326–51327, closed session.

²³⁴⁹ 5D 00538, p. 3.

²³⁵⁰ Davor Marijan, T(F), pp. 35832 and 5D 04385.

to the commanders of the HVO unit to which they were attached.²³⁵¹ The Chamber notes by way of example that this was true for the Military Police platoons embedded in brigades, which were in fact subordinated to the brigade command to which they were assigned;²³⁵² (2) on the other hand, when a Military Police unit travelled, ending up outside of its area of responsibility, it was required to place itself under the authority of the unit responsible for that area in connection with its “daily duties”,²³⁵³ namely, the commander of the OZ or the brigade in question.

950. As for the top of the chain of command of the Military Police units and knowing that the OZ commanders were themselves under the authority of the Chief of the Main Staff,²³⁵⁴ the Chamber finds, like *Marijan Biškić*, that the Main Staff did have final authority over the Military Police battalions as they carried out their “daily duties”.²³⁵⁵ In this regard, it does not share the Petković Defence’s conclusions that the Chief of the Main Staff had the authority of a superior over the Military Police units only in those cases where they were re-subordinated for a limited time to his own units.²³⁵⁶ Likewise, inasmuch as the HVO brigades were subordinated to the Chief of the Main Staff *via* the OZs, the official in charge of the Main Staff also had command authority over the Military Police platoons embedded in those brigades.²³⁵⁷ It even appears that the Chief of the Main Staff occasionally issued direct orders to these platoons. By way of example, the Chamber notes that in a memorandum addressed to Valentin Ćorić on 31 July 1993, Slobodan Praljak stated that the Military Police platoon commanded by Perica Turalija was subject to his orders.²³⁵⁸

²³⁵¹ P 00837, p. 5; Witness C, T(F), pp. 22521, 22522, 22527 and 22528, closed session; as an example, an order given by a military commander to the Military Police 5D 02009; 5D 01054.

²³⁵² P 00957, p. 6; P 01678, p. 2; P 04262; Witness E, T(F), pp. 22150-22152, closed session; P 04922; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50925-50927; P 01099, p. 2 and P 04293, p. 2. To view the original organisational chart, *see* 2D 01370, p. 2; Ivan Bandić, T(F), p. 38007; 2D 02000, para. 49; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24880 and 24881, closed session; 5D 04030, p. 1; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42725 to 42727 and 44669; 5D 04040; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24814, 24876-24878, 24880 and 24881, closed session; P 02017, p. 1; 5D 04039, p. 1. *See* as an example of an order given by a brigade commander P 04750.

²³⁵³ P 07018, p. 5.

²³⁵⁴ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 51153. *See* “Orders by the Main Staff to the Armed Forces” and “Chain of Command and Control in the Armed Forces” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

²³⁵⁵ Marijan Biškić, T(F), p. 15289. Some of the evidence establishes that Slobodan Praljak also issued orders to Valentin Ćorić, *see* for example P 03829.

²³⁵⁶ Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 97.

²³⁵⁷ 5D 04394; Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15233 and 15235.

²³⁵⁸ 5D 04394.

951. The MTS required to carry out the “daily duties” of the Military Police units were obtained from the units of the HVO to whose authority these Military Police units were subject pursuant to the instructions on the work of the Military Police.²³⁵⁹ The Military Police Administration was responsible for supplying specialised military police equipment – such as insignia and uniforms – to the units of that police force.²³⁶⁰ In this regard, the Chamber, however, notes that in the minutes of a coordinating meeting held on 9 March 1993 bringing together the commanders of the units in the North-West OZ, it was specified that it was the Military Police Administration, and not the units of the HVO, which was responsible for providing MTS to the 2nd Military Police Battalion which had been granted authority over this OZ.²³⁶¹

952. The Chamber therefore concludes that the units of the Military Police battalion from each OZ were subordinated to the commander of the OZ for purposes of carrying out their “daily duties”. The Military Police platoons assigned to the brigades were themselves subordinated to the brigade commander in carrying out their assignments, namely providing barracks security and security for the brigade command, escorting and guarding brigade convoys, establishing points of entry at the borders of the brigade’s area of responsibility and arresting and detaining individuals in the brigade’s jail cells.²³⁶² The evidence cited does not prevent the Chamber from noting, as it will now do, that several other exhibits admitted into evidence likewise confirm the Military Police Administration’s command and control authority over the units of the said Police in several areas.

²³⁵⁹ P 00837, p. 6.

²³⁶⁰ P 00837, p. 6.

²³⁶¹ Witness C, T(F), pp. 22525 and 22526, closed session; 5D 00538, p. 2.

²³⁶² See P 00957, p. 5; P 04922; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), p. 50925; P 01099, p. 2. To view the original organisational chart, see 2D 01370. For examples of tasks delegated to the Military Police units in the Brigades: Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 51014-51016; 3D 03814; 3D 03815; 3D 03816; 2D 02000, para. 49; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24876 and 24877, closed session. Witness *Zvonko Vidović* stated that the Military Police platoons in the brigades were also responsible for securing sites where crimes had been committed in order to preserve evidence, arrest the perpetrators and inform those responsible for criminal investigations, see *Zvonko Vidović*, T(F), pp. 51574; P 51583 and 51584; P 02832; P 04922; 5D 02097; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50944, 50950 to 50952. For an example of brigade-level Military Police deployment in an area where the said brigade was deployed, see P 02832.

2. Military Police Administration Command and Control Authority over the Units of the Military Police

953. It appears that the Chief of the Military Police Administration acted either at his own initiative or subsequent to orders from the Head of the Department of Defence,²³⁶³ the Chief of the Main Staff,²³⁶⁴ or from both of these authorities,²³⁶⁵ in creating Military Police units,²³⁶⁶ in standardising administrative procedures²³⁶⁷ and when specifying which procedures were applicable to the daily work of this police force.²³⁶⁸ His command and control authority over the Military Police was exercised primarily through (a) a power of appointment and (b) oversight of recruitment, and basic and advanced training of the units. Moreover, even although *Witness NO*, like *Zdenko Andabak*,²³⁶⁹ stated that the Military Police Administration had jurisdiction over the Military Police units only in an administrative and logistical sense,²³⁷⁰ it seems that the Military Police Administration occasionally acted in order (c) to issue orders to the Military Police which went beyond the administrative and logistical framework and that it could in fact (d) order their resubordination.

a) Power of Appointment of the Chief of the Military Police Administration over the Military Police Units

954. Among the core powers of the Chief of the Military Police Administration was his power to appoint: in April 1992, he had the authority to appoint Military Police company commanders, as well as the directors of the sections and services of the Military Police Administration.²³⁷¹ Thus, at the outset of the conflict, Valentin Ćorić personally sent requests to the municipal headquarters asking them to recommend candidates for the command posts of the Military Police units inside the municipalities.²³⁷² However, as of November 1992, this procedure for appointments

²³⁶³ P 00786; 2D 01365.

²³⁶⁴ See for example 2D 01394.

²³⁶⁵ P 00876/P 00875.

²³⁶⁶ P 00334; P 00801; 2D 01394.

²³⁶⁷ By “standardising administrative procedures” the Chamber means, for example, the establishment of a standard form that all reports sent by Military Police units to the Military Police Administration were supposed to use, or the assignment of numbers to each department of the Military Police. See in this regard P 00277; 2D 01395; P 00786; P 01821; P 04279; P 04548/P 04544.

²³⁶⁸ P 00573; 2D 01365; P 00876/P 00875 (identical documents); 5D 00524; 5D 04110.

²³⁶⁹ Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50905 and 50906; P 00143/P 00142.

²³⁷⁰ 5D 05110 under seal, para. 4.

²³⁷¹ P 00143/P 00142; p. 5.

²³⁷² P 08548, p. 23.

was modified; from that time forward, the Chief of the Administration was required to obtain the consent of the Head of the Department of Defence for appointments to be made final.²³⁷³ As previously recalled by the Chamber in its analysis of the Head of the Department of Defence's power to appoint members of the Military Police, the Chief of the Military Police Administration could also propose candidates to the Head of the Department of Defence who directly appointed the battalion commanders, their assistants and the heads of the departments of the Military Police Administration.²³⁷⁴ Valentin Ćorić, as Chief of the Military Police Administration, personally received proposals for appointments to subordinate posts in the Military Police units sent to him by subordinates for approval. Thus, for example, Ivan Ančić, Commander of the 3rd Military Police Battalion, proposed appointments of members of the 3rd Company to the Military Police Administration in a request dated 13 April 1993.²³⁷⁵

955. In addition, although *Milivoj Petković* submitted in his testimony that the appointments of the members of the Military Police platoons inside the brigades also fell under the authority of the Military Police Administration,²³⁷⁶ the Chamber is persuaded after reviewing the evidence that this authority belonged to the brigade commanders.²³⁷⁷ Moreover, a brigade commander facing problems with a member of the Military Police platoon was required to resolve them on his own and could obtain nothing beyond "professional assistance"²³⁷⁸ from the Chief of the Military Police Administration, a term for which no definition was provided to the Chamber.

956. The Chamber considers therefore that the Chief of the Military Police Administration had power and authority to propose certain appointments to the Head of the Department of Defence, that he himself had that authority for certain other appointments,²³⁷⁹ but that the authority to appoint did indeed belong to the brigade

²³⁷³ P 00837, p. 5.

²³⁷⁴ P 00837, pp. 4 and 5, and P 02467; *see* for example 2D 01349; P 04108; *see* also 2D 00567, p. 3; P 01420; P 01466; 5D 02164; P 00803; P 01460.

²³⁷⁵ P 01858.

²³⁷⁶ *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 50228, 50229, 50840 and 50841.

²³⁷⁷ P 04262; P 00990; Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50918 and 50919, 50923 and 50924; Witness C, T(F), pp. 22525 and 22526, closed session. For an appointment to the post of commander of a Military Police platoon within a brigade, *see* 5D 05106; Witness EA, T(F), pp. 24881 and 24882, closed session; 5D 04039. Moreover, the members of the brigade's Military Police platoon were recruited from among the brigade's members, *see* Zdenko Andabak, T(F), pp. 50921 and 50922.

²³⁷⁸ P 04262; 2D 02000, para. 49; Witness C, T(F), 22535 and 22536, closed session.

²³⁷⁹ P 00837, p. 5; *see* for example P 01780.

commanders in respect of the appointment of the members of the Military Police platoons attached to their brigade.

b) Power and Authority of the Chief of the Military Police Administration in Matters of Recruitment and Basic and Advanced Training of Military Police Units

957. The Military Police Administration was the principal actor in recruitment²³⁸⁰ and basic²³⁸¹ and advanced²³⁸² training of HVO military police officers. According to the Provisional Instructions for the Work of the Military Police Units from April 1992, it also proposed measures designed to improve these areas to the Head of the Department of Defence.²³⁸³ Thus, for example, on 20 September 1992, at Valentin Ćorić's request,²³⁸⁴ Bruno Stojić, then Head of the HVO Department of Defence, created the Military Police training centre at Neum, on the premises of the Sunce Hotel.²³⁸⁵ Nevertheless, according to an activity report from the Military Police signed by Valentin Ćorić sometime between January and June 1993, the military police training centre based in Neum was closed.²³⁸⁶ However, it appears from this report that another centre was created in Ljubuški in April 1993²³⁸⁷ where, according to *Witness C*, starting in October 1993,²³⁸⁸ the Military Police Administration sent its members for training.²³⁸⁹ A document sent by Valentin Ćorić to the Commander of the North-West OZ dated 17 March 1993 stated that military police officers could also train at a centre established in Dretelj.²³⁹⁰ Lastly, in December 1993, while the latest reform involving the Military Police was underway, a company headquartered in Čapljina under the command of Dragan Mustapić was specifically created further to the suggestion of the Assistant Minister of Defence for Security, with the consent

²³⁸⁰ P 00837, p. 6.

²³⁸¹ The Administration was specifically responsible for training Military Police commanders in their legal responsibilities in wartime, *see* 5D 05110 under seal, para. 6; for an example of the authority of the Military Police Administration over the training of its members, *see* Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15030 and P 05001.

²³⁸² P 00837, p. 6.

²³⁸³ P 00837, p. 6.

²³⁸⁴ P 00475.

²³⁸⁵ P 00509; P 00128, p. 13; Miroslav Desnica put the creation of this training centre in October 1992, *see* 5D 05109, para. 4. *See also* P 00518, p. 6.

²³⁸⁶ P 04699, p. 16; although the Chamber cannot accurately date when the centre was closed, it has evidence that it still existed at least as late as March 1993, *see* P 01678, pp. 2 and 3.

²³⁸⁷ P 04699, p. 16; P 03090, p. 32; P 01416, p. 3; P 01678, pp. 2 and 3, and 5D 05109, para. 4.

²³⁸⁸ *Witness C*, T(F), p. 22519, closed session.

²³⁸⁹ P 03351, pp. 8 and 9; P 01416, p. 3; P 01678, p. 2.

²³⁹⁰ P 01678, pp. 2 and 3.

of the Chief of the Main Staff as well as the Minister of Defence in order to address the training needs of its members.²³⁹¹

958. The Chamber heard *Miroslav Desnica*²³⁹² speak to the substance of the training received by military police officers. He specified that the training offered courses on the international law of war.²³⁹³ The trainers used manuals and documents published by Croatia,²³⁹⁴ and were given a brochure about the international law of war on completion of their training.²³⁹⁵

c) Command and Control Authority of the Chief of the Military Police Administration over the Units of the Military Police

959. As concerns the command and control authority of the Chief of the Military Police Administration, the Chamber recalls the Provisional Instructions for the Work of the Military Police Units of April 1992, stipulating that the Chief of the Military Police Administration commanded and controlled all military police units.²³⁹⁶ Although, as previously recalled by the Chamber, the Military Police battalion and unit commanders were subordinated to the OZ and brigade commanders under whose authority they stood in carrying out their “daily duties”,²³⁹⁷ it seems that all Military Police units were responsible for their work and carrying out their assigned tasks to the Military Police Administration through the Military Police Battalions organised in each OZ.²³⁹⁸

960. The Chamber notes that the Provisional Instructions of April 1992 showed a contradiction between this apparent “overall command responsibility” wielded by the Military Police Administration over the Military Police units and the types of action “reserved” to the Administration, listed in these instructions and described elsewhere by the Chamber (namely, the authority to appoint, to recruit, to provide basic and advanced training of Military Police Units as well as the authority connected with the

²³⁹¹ P 07018, p. 2; P 07169, p. 22; P 07419, p. 1.

²³⁹² Responsible for training military police between the first half of 1992 and June 1993, *see* 5D 05109, para. 3; Miroslav Desnica, T(F), pp. 50890 and 50891.

²³⁹³ 5D 05109, para. 6; Miroslav Desnica, T(F), pp. 50890 and 50891.

²³⁹⁴ 5D 05109, para. 8; *see* for example 5D 05113, p. 4; 5D 05114, p. 3; 5D 05115.

²³⁹⁵ 5D 05109, para. 8.

²³⁹⁶ P 00837, p. 4; P 00978.

²³⁹⁷ *See* “Command and Control Authority of the OZ and HVO Brigade Commanders over the Military Police Units” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the military structure of the HZ(R) H-B.

²³⁹⁸ P 00837, p. 5.

overall structure of the Military Police).²³⁹⁹ This contradiction enabled Valentin Ćorić to issue orders intended for Military Police units in areas which, according to the orders of April 1992, fell to the OZ and brigade commanders.

961. Thus, for example, the Military Police platoons embedded in the brigades were required to answer both to the orders of the brigade commander and on occasion to those of the Military Police Administration as well. Thus, the Commander of the 4th Brigade and the Head of the Brigade's SIS issued orders to the brigade's Military Police platoon pertaining to activities conducted on the front lines and to the management of the security situation in the municipality, whereas the Military Police Administration gave orders concerning this platoon's activities inside Ljubuški Prison.²⁴⁰⁰ *Witness NO* stated that the Military Police Administration had extremely limited authority over the Military Police platoons embedded in the brigades, merely providing them with Military Police insignia and training their members, pursuant to an order from the brigade or OZ commander.²⁴⁰¹ This contradiction between the statements of *Witness NO* in particular and the various orders the Chamber was able to examine attesting to the Military Police Administration's command authority over the Military Police units within the brigades and battalions attests, in the Chamber's view, to the confusion existing in the chain of command and control. The Chamber finds that this confusion explains why there were multiple orders issued simultaneously to the Military Police units both by the OZ commanders, the Chief of the Military Police Administration, the Head of the Department of Defence – and even by the Chief of the Main Staff.²⁴⁰²

962. The balance struck between the command authority of an OZ or brigade commander over the Military Police units carrying out their “daily duties” and that of the Chief of the Military Police Administration concerning these same units varied, however, during the time period relevant to the Indictment. During the second half of 1992 until roughly July 1993, the Military Police Administration exercised direct command over the Military Police units, case-by-case and for specific assignments, while issuing general orders relating to the policy for deploying Military Police units on the ground. Thus, for example, the Chamber observes that in connection with his

²³⁹⁹ P 00142, pp. 6 and 7; P 00143, pp. 6 and 7; P 00837, pp. 4 and 6.

²⁴⁰⁰ *Witness E*, T(F), p. 22160, closed session; P 02886.

²⁴⁰¹ 5D 05110 under seal, para. 4. *Witness C*, T(F), p. 22323, closed session.

direct command authority over the Military Police units, Valentin Ćorić issued an order to the Military Police Commander in Mostar so that the refugees located along the Gnojice front line would be transferred to the Čapljina sector; on 19 February 1993 he also ordered the Commander of the 3rd Military Police Battalion to reinforce the checkpoints at the entry and exit points to the town of Mostar and intervened so that some of the Military Police units would be deployed or reinforced.²⁴⁰³ At the same time, in connection with his authority to issue general orders, Valentin Ćorić promulgated general rules on the deployment of Military Police units in the field, ordering specifically that checkpoints be installed along the HZ H-B's borders, that military vehicles receive authorisation to circulate freely and that Military Police patrols receive joint training alongside the ABiH.²⁴⁰⁴

963. Subsequently, during its review of the evidence, the Chamber noted that the Military Police Administration gradually relinquished its power to exercise direct command over the Military Police units. It did not go beyond defining the procedures that the Military Police were to follow and defining the deployment policy for that Police force. The Administration, from that time onward, issued only orders of a general nature applicable to a broad geographic area that required execution by several Military Police units of varying hierarchical rank.²⁴⁰⁵ In this regard, the Chamber can refer to the order of Valentin Ćorić dated 1 July 1993 seeking specifically to stop and question all conscripts who failed to resolve their military status properly, an order enforceable throughout the territory of the HZ H-B which was to be implemented by all departments of the Military Police Administration as well as by all of the Military Police battalions.²⁴⁰⁶ Additionally, some of these orders of a general nature were issued further to other orders from the HVO Main Staff,²⁴⁰⁷ the Head of the Department of Defence²⁴⁰⁸ or from both these authorities.²⁴⁰⁹

²⁴⁰² See for example P 04947, p. 2.

²⁴⁰³ See for example P 00323; P 00360; 3D 00424; 3D 00425; P 01331; P 01517; P 02982; P 04151; P 03762; P 03075, p. 1; P 00397. The Chamber nevertheless noted that there was an order dated 13 October 1993 showing that the Chief of the Military Police Administration continued to have the authority of a direct operational commander over the units, see P 05863.

²⁴⁰⁴ See for example P 00335; P 00338; P 00355; P 00358; P 00385; P 00508; 5D 04282; P 00864; P 01095; P 01134; P 01562; P 02020.

²⁴⁰⁵ See for example P 03077; P 04126; P 04174; P 04258; P 04529.

²⁴⁰⁶ P 03077.

²⁴⁰⁷ See P 04174; P 04258.

²⁴⁰⁸ P 00355; P 00864; P 03077; P 04126.

²⁴⁰⁹ P 04529.

964. The Chamber therefore shares the Ćorić Defence's interpretation that the Military Police Administration's command authority over the Military Police units diminished as the conflict progressed between 1992 and 1994.²⁴¹⁰ Nevertheless, the Chamber finds that this reduction did not, however, lead to the complete renunciation of its prerogatives of command over the Military Police units.²⁴¹¹

965. The Chamber notes, moreover, that on occasion, the Head of the Department of Defence also dispatched orders directly to the Military Police units. In this regard, the Stojić Defence alleges that the orders produced by the Prosecution to show the Head of the Department of Defence's involvement in the "daily duties" of the Military Police were merely co-signed by him, which would prove, it says, that the Head of the Department of Defence lacked authority over the Military Police.²⁴¹² The Chamber in fact observes that on 26 June 1993, Bruno Stojić, the Head of the HVO Department of Defence, Jadranko Prlić, President of the HVO of the HZ H-B, and Mate Boban, President of the Presidency of the HZ H-B, co-signed an order instructing the municipal HVOs of Livno and Tomislavgrad to ensure that the Military Police forces were allowing Serbs to leave the territory of these two municipalities.²⁴¹³ However, the Chamber notes that on 3 July 1993, Bruno Stojić individually ordered the redeployment of the Military Police Company based in Livno.²⁴¹⁴ Although the Chamber takes note of this evidence, it is nevertheless not persuaded beyond a reasonable doubt that a substantial number of orders were issued by the Head of the Department of Defence directly to the Military Police Units, which would imply that the Head of the Department of Defence was thereby "circumventing" the authority of the Military Police Administration.

d) Authority of the Chief of the Military Police Administration to Re-subordinate Military Police Units

966. The evidence shows that the Military Police Administration had the authority to re-subordinate Military Police units, as most of the Parties have moreover

²⁴¹⁰ Ćorić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 40.

²⁴¹¹ P 03077; P 04126; P 04174; P 04258; P 04529.

²⁴¹² Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 402.

²⁴¹³ P 02967.

²⁴¹⁴ P 03146.

conceded.²⁴¹⁵ For instance, on 1 July 1993, Valentin Ćorić, acting as Chief of the Military Police Administration, placed the military police platoon commanded by Perica Turalija under the command of the North-West OZ's lead officer, Colonel Željko Šiljeg.²⁴¹⁶ In similar fashion, *Zdenko Andabak* explained to the Chamber the procedure for resubordination when an OZ commander sought to obtain reinforcements of Military Police units outside the said OZ:²⁴¹⁷ the commander of the OZ was to turn to the HVO Main Staff, which in turn, issued an order to the Military Police Administration.²⁴¹⁸ The Chief of the Administration would then order the unit concerned to move to the OZ in question²⁴¹⁹ and place itself under the authority of the OZ's commanding officer upon arrival.²⁴²⁰ *Witness NO* confirmed the existence of this procedure,²⁴²¹ as did *Milivoj Petković*.²⁴²²

967. The procedure to re-subordinate the Military Police Units described above does not, however, appear to have been applicable in cases where the situation on the ground was too "serious": thus on 12 August 1993, Slobodan Praljak, Commander of the HVO Main Staff, ordered the mobilisation of all resources from the Čapljina, Mostar, Buna and Žitomislići zones – including "Military Police ... and hunting sportsmen's clubs" – in order to finish off "Muslim terrorist groups".²⁴²³ The individuals in question were to place themselves under the command of Nedeljko Obradović, Commander of the 1st Sector of the South-East OZ.²⁴²⁴ *Slobodan Praljak* testified before the Chamber that this order was taken pursuant to an "agreement" with Bruno Stojić.²⁴²⁵ Likewise, due to the "seriousness of the situation" in Gornji Vakuf, on 29 June 1993, Željko Šiljeg, commander of the North-West OZ, ordered

²⁴¹⁵ At least inasmuch as concerns the resubordination of the Military Police units in view of their taking part in combat operations, *see* Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 379 and 397; Praljak Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 81; Petković Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 96; Closing Arguments by the Ćorić Defence, T(F), pp. 52660 and 52661; Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 999; Closing Statements by the Prosecution, T(F), pp. 52097, 52102-52104, 52113.

²⁴¹⁶ *Zdenko Andabak*, T(F), pp. 50995 and 50996; P 03068; *see also* for example P 05657.

²⁴¹⁷ *Zdenko Andabak*, T(F), p. 51149; *see* for example *Zdenko Andabak*, T(F), pp. 51163 and P 02911.

²⁴¹⁸ *Zdenko Andabak*, T(F), p. 50934; for another example *see* *Zdenko Andabak*, T(F), p. 51040.

²⁴¹⁹ *Zdenko Andabak*, T(F), p. 50934.

²⁴²⁰ *Zdenko Andabak*, T(F), p. 50934; *Witness NO*, T(F), pp. 51181 and 51283, closed session; 5D 05110 under seal, para. 4.

²⁴²¹ *Witness NO*, T(F), pp. 51196 and 51282–51283, closed session; *Witness NO*, T(F), p. 51284, closed session; P 05657.

²⁴²² *Milivoj Petković*, T(F), pp. 49793, 50259, 50260, 50263 to 50265, 50833 and 50834; P 00645; P 02539.

²⁴²³ P 04125.

²⁴²⁴ P 04125.

²⁴²⁵ *Slobodan Praljak* T(F), pp. 41613-41615.

that the OZ Military Police forces be re-subordinated to the *Eugen Kvaternik* and *Ante Starčević* Brigades with a view to conducting combat operations in addition to their military police assignments.²⁴²⁶ The order was sent to the Military Police Administration for informational purposes only.²⁴²⁷

968. Concerning the Military Police Light Assault Battalions more specifically, on 28 July 1993, Valentin Ćorić, Chief of the Military Police Administration, pursuant to an order that same day from Bruno Stojić, Head of the Department of Defence, ordered that they be re-subordinated to the commander of the Main Staff and/or the OZ commanders.²⁴²⁸ The Chamber notes that on that date even the 1st Light Assault Battalion, formerly the 1st Active Battalion of the Military Police and ordinarily subject to the oversight of the Chief of the Military Police Administration, passed under the effective command of Slobodan Praljak and/or the OZ commanders.²⁴²⁹ Admittedly, the Chamber notes that *Slobodan Praljak* claims to have been behind this change because he confirmed during his testimony that on taking up his post of Commander of the Main Staff in July 1993, he asked Mate Boban to authorise the use of the Military Police units to conduct combat activities without requiring the Main Staff to obtain the consent of Valentin Ćorić.²⁴³⁰ The purpose of the request, introduced because of the critical situation of the HVO armed forces on the ground, according to *Slobodan Praljak* was to enable rapid response in the theatre of operations.²⁴³¹ However, the Chamber does not have evidence, other than *Slobodan Praljak*'s testimony, showing that Bruno Stojić and Valentin Ćorić acted in succession on the orders of Mate Boban.

969. The four light assault battalions, although now under the command of the Chief of the Main Staff and/or the Commanding Officer of the OZ pursuant to the 28 July 1993 orders from Valentin Ćorić²⁴³² and Bruno Stojić,²⁴³³ nevertheless retained an operational link to the other Military Police units as well as to the Military Police

²⁴²⁶ 5D 02102.

²⁴²⁷ 5D 02102.

²⁴²⁸ P 03778/P 03763; 5D 02002.

²⁴²⁹ See P 03778/03763.

²⁴³⁰ Valentin Ćorić was Chief of the Military Police Administration at the time.

²⁴³¹ Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42711, 42712 and 42715.

²⁴³² P 03778/03763.

²⁴³³ 5D 02002.

Administration, particularly in dispatching reports,²⁴³⁴ requiring the Assistant Chiefs of the Military Police Administration for each OZ to ensure the effectiveness of that link.²⁴³⁵

970. Nonetheless, despite the orders of 28 July 1993 ordering the re-subordination of the light assault battalions, the Chamber learned of an order signed by Valentin Ćorić on 13 August 1993 under which part of the 4th Light Assault Battalion was to go to Mostar²⁴³⁶ and another dated 7 August 1993, sent this time to the 2nd Light Assault Battalion, which was summoned to leave for Mostar that very day.²⁴³⁷ The Chamber thus finds that Valentin Ćorić, despite the previously enacted general re-subordination of the Light Assault Battalions to Slobodan Praljak or to the OZ commanders, did not lose his authority of command over the light assault battalions entirely.²⁴³⁸

971. The Chamber thus finds that, at all times relevant to the Indictment, there was a dual chain of command over the Military Police Battalions and the units they comprised. They were under both the commanding officer for the OZ in which they were active or the brigade commanders in carrying out their “daily duties”, and the Military Police Administration in other areas, such as appointments, discipline or training their members.²⁴³⁹ Yet the Chamber considers that although the organisation of the chain of command tended to follow this layout, the division of responsibilities under the Military Police Administration, on the one hand, and the OZ commanders, on the other, was not quite so clear cut in the field. Here, the Chamber does not accept the conclusions of the Stojić Defence, in particular, according to whom the Military Police Administration had a “purely administrative” role and was required only to make sure that there was a “homogeneous and logistical distribution of the [Military Police] units on the ground”.²⁴⁴⁰ Numerous orders from Valentin Ćorić, concerning the establishment of checkpoints, freedom of movement on the territory of the HZ H-

²⁴³⁴ See for example P 03624; P 05893.

²⁴³⁵ P 03778/P 03763.

²⁴³⁶ P 04151.

²⁴³⁷ P 04010.

²⁴³⁸ P 05478.

²⁴³⁹ See in this regard 5D 05110 under seal, para. 4.

²⁴⁴⁰ Stojić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 398.

B and even unit deployment, attest to this.²⁴⁴¹ Still other documents show that uncertainty existed among the officers in the HVO armed forces with regard to the chain of command then prevailing in the Military Police²⁴⁴² in particular concerning the Military Police platoons embedded in the brigades.²⁴⁴³ Thus, on 11 September 1993, at a ministerial meeting of Military Police Administration officials and battalion commanders, it was recalled that there were many conflicts between the orders issued by the Main Staff, the OZ commanders and the Department of Defence.²⁴⁴⁴ The participants in this meeting, which included Valentin Ćorić, favoured, in this specific circumstance, halting execution of the ambiguous order and referring personally to the Chief of the Military Police Administration.²⁴⁴⁵ The Order of 3 December 1993, signed by Perica Jukić, then Minister of Defence, established that in the event of contradictory orders issued to the Military Police units by various authorities, those issued by the Military Police Administration would take precedence.²⁴⁴⁶

972. The Chamber holds, with respect to the HVO Military Police, that despite the importance of the assignments conferred to it at its inception, it was forced to devote the major part of its forces and equipment to combat operations. For this reason, the Chamber notes that crime within the ranks of the HVO armed forces – including the Military Police – as well as on the territory of the HZ H-B, could not, for example, be effectively opposed, especially inasmuch as the civilian police forces and the military tribunals failed to operate in satisfactory fashion.²⁴⁴⁷

973. Furthermore, the Chamber observes that the units of the Military Police responded to a dual chain of command. According to *Zvonimir Skender*, from an administrative perspective, the military policemen were subordinated to the Military Police Administration, while from an “operational” standpoint, they fell under the

²⁴⁴¹ See for example P 00360; 3D 00424; 3D 00425; P 01331; P 01517; P 02982; P 04151; P 03762; P 03075, p. 1; P 00397; P 05863; P 00335; P 00338; P 00355; P 00358; P 00385; P 00508; 5D 04282; P 00864; P 01095; P 01134; P 01562; P 02020; P 03077; P 04126; P 04174; P 04258; P 04529.

²⁴⁴² Witness C, T(F), p. 22323, closed session.

²⁴⁴³ See 5D 00538, pp. 2 and 3; P 04922; P 04262; Witness C, T(F), pp. 22514, 22516, 22536 and 22538, closed session; P 03970 under seal, pp. 1 and 2; Marijan Biškić, T(F), pp. 15047 and 15065; P 07234, p. 2.

²⁴⁴⁴ P 04947, p. 2.

²⁴⁴⁵ P 04947, p. 2.

²⁴⁴⁶ P 07018, p. 4.

²⁴⁴⁷ See “A Judicial System in Difficulty” in the Chamber’s findings regarding the system of courts of general jurisdiction.

HVO commanders.²⁴⁴⁸ While embracing this logic in the broadest sense, the Chamber however considers by majority with Judge Antonetti dissenting that it must be seen in perspective, inasmuch as evidence referred to previously attests *inter alia* that the Military Police Administration issued orders to the Military Police units whose substance was not merely administrative. Lastly, as concerns the existence of a dual chain of command over the military police units, the Chamber cannot accept the comments of *Ole Brix Andersen*²⁴⁴⁹ in his report dated 16 June 1993 stating that the Military Police answered only to the orders of the Head of the Department of Defence and to those of Mate Boban.²⁴⁵⁰

974. This dual chain of command led to confusion among Military Police unit commanders.²⁴⁵¹ Added to this confusion was the specific status of certain units, such as platoons embedded within the brigades, as the Chamber described previously. The Chamber does not share the opinion of *Witness NO* who stated specifically that the Commander of the defence of the town of Mostar never received complaints about the fuzzy chain of command up which the Military Police units were required to report, signalling thereby that no problems existed in this area.²⁴⁵² The two Military Police reforms in July and December 1993 were actually introduced for the specific purpose of attempting to clarify this chain of command. *Marijan Biškić*, who stated he left BiH in the spring of 1994, thought that when he left, the chain of command between the Administration and the Military Police units had been clarified and that the information systems in the Military Police had been improved.²⁴⁵³ He explained that at the end of December 1993, all the Military Police units had been withdrawn from the front lines, which was why their effectiveness had increased.²⁴⁵⁴ The Chamber finds that his statements support a finding that at all times relevant to the Indictment, the units of the Military Police operated under the authority of a fuzzy chain of command and carried out assignments for which they were not originally designed.

²⁴⁴⁸ Zvonimir Skender, T(F), p. 45240.

²⁴⁴⁹ Deputy to the ECMM Chief; *see* P 02803, p. 1.

²⁴⁵⁰ P 02803, p. 4.

²⁴⁵¹ *See* in particular 5D 00538; 5D 04394; P 04262; P 04947, p. 2; P 07018; 3D 01184, p. 2.

²⁴⁵² *Witness NO*, T(F), p. 51327, closed session. The Chamber is relying specifically on Documents 3D 00796, p. 2, Point 8 and 3D 00793, p. 1, Point 6 for its doubts about this assertion.

²⁴⁵³ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), pp. 15181-15182.

²⁴⁵⁴ *Marijan Biškić*, T(F), pp. 15181-15182; *see also* Prosecution Final Trial Brief, para. 1054.

Section 3: The System of Courts of General Jurisdiction

975. Although the unique aspects of the judicial system of the HZ(R) H-B were not specifically alluded to in the Indictment or by the Prosecution in its final trial brief or closing arguments, the Chamber notes the argument of the Prlić Defence in its final brief that the HVO acted in consonance with the Constitution of BiH when it attempted to supplement gaps in the law resulting from the independence of BiH and the war.²⁴⁵⁵ The Prlić Defence endeavoured to show that it was necessary to amend certain BiH statutes in order to render them enforceable in Herceg-Bosna and underscored the difficulties the HVO encountered as it attempted to maintain a functioning court system.²⁴⁵⁶

976. Thus, once it has noted (I) that the legal provisions and the court structure in effect in Herceg-Bosna were broadly modelled after the existing model in the RSBiH, the Chamber will evaluate in greater detail (II) the operational challenges faced by the courts of general jurisdiction in Herceg-Bosna at the times relevant to the Indictment.

I. A Judicial System Broadly Modelled After the RSBiH

977. The Chamber notes, after reviewing what evidence it received, that a preponderance of the statutory provisions in force in the RSBiH were retained following the independence of BiH, then re-promulgated by the HZ(R) H-B.²⁴⁵⁷ The Chamber observes, for example, that the Yugoslavia Federal Penal Code and the RSBiH Penal Code both continued to be enforceable.²⁴⁵⁸ The Chamber notes, like the Prlić Defence,²⁴⁵⁹ that the structure of the courts of general jurisdiction of the RSBiH continued unchanged in BiH and in the HZ(R) H-B throughout the conflict.²⁴⁶⁰

²⁴⁵⁵ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 188.

²⁴⁵⁶ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, paras 188 to 192.

²⁴⁵⁷ See for example 1D 00005, Article 1; P 00449, Article 1; 1D 00074, Article 1; 1D 00075, Article 1; 1D 00076, Article 1; 1D 00113, Article 1; 1D 00131, Article 1; 1D 00133, Article 1; 1D 00138, Article 1; P01760, Article 1; see also 2D00908, Article 1; 2D 00911, Article 1. See also Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30259 to 30262; Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42602 and 42603.

²⁴⁵⁸ 2D 00906 2D 00907; see also 2D 00909, Articles 1 and 2; 2D 00911, Article 1.

²⁴⁵⁹ Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, 7 January 2011, para. 191. See also Slobodan Praljak, T(F), pp. 42600 to 42602.

²⁴⁶⁰ 1D 00073, Article 5; 1D 00139, Article 1; 1D 00201/P 01274, Article 1. The Chamber notes that it does not have texts of any statutes pertaining to these jurisdictions after December 1992. The Chamber however finds that the court structure as described continued to exist throughout the conflict.

978. Moreover, the evidence examined by the Chamber attests that between the end of November 1992 and January 1993, the HVO issued several decisions and decrees seeking to consolidate and extend the court system in the HZ H-B.²⁴⁶¹ This was the case with a decree for the implementation of two statutes from the RBiH concerning civil procedure,²⁴⁶² and of a decree crafted to implement the RBiH statute on administrative proceedings,²⁴⁶³ and of a decree designed to enforce the RSBiH statute on the regular courts of ordinary jurisdiction.²⁴⁶⁴

979. Moreover, the Presidency of the HZ H-B created within the HZ H-B several “local offices” of the judicial institutions in place at the RBiH level.²⁴⁶⁵ Thus, for example, on 17 October 1992, a section of the office of the state prosecutor of BiH²⁴⁶⁶ as well as a division of the Supreme Court of BiH were created in Mostar.²⁴⁶⁷

V. A Judicial System in Difficulty

980. The Chamber notes that the conflict between the Serbian armed forces and the combined Croatian-Muslim forces in 1992 had an affect on the operation of the judicial system in the HZ(R) H-B. According to *Zoran Buntić*,²⁴⁶⁸ numerous judges of Serbian origin, who fled the Mostar region as a result of the takeover of the municipality by joint Croatian-Muslim forces, had to be replaced.²⁴⁶⁹ *Zoran Buntić* stated that it was sometimes difficult to replace them inasmuch as the majority of judges in the RSBiH system were Serbs.²⁴⁷⁰

981. Moreover, *Zoran Buntić* asserted before the Chamber that in order to make up for the departures of Serbian judges from the benches of courts of military

²⁴⁶¹ 1D 00113; 1D 00131; 1D 00133; 1D 00138; 1D 00139; 1D 00201; 1D 02132; 1D 02124; 1D 02123; 1D 02379.

²⁴⁶² 1D 00113.

²⁴⁶³ 1D 00131.

²⁴⁶⁴ 1D 00201.

²⁴⁶⁵ P00589; 2D00890; *see also* Prlić Defence Final Trial Brief, para. 190. *See also* Zoran Buntić, T(F), p. 30261.

²⁴⁶⁶ P 00594, Article 4.

²⁴⁶⁷ P 00589; Zoran Perković, T(F), pp. 31980/31981; 1D 02124; Zoran Buntić, T(F), p. 30261.

²⁴⁶⁸ Zoran Buntić was Head of the Department of General Administration and Justice of the HZ H-B from 20 June 1992 to 28 August 1993. *See* Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30243, 30244 and 30249.

²⁴⁶⁹ Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30265, 30266 and 30276; 1D 00745. The operation culminating in the capture of Mostar by combined Croatian and Muslim forces took place in June 1992; *see* “Fighting between the Serbian Armed Forces and the Combined Croatian-Muslim Forces” in the Chamber’s factual findings concerning the municipality of Mostar.

²⁴⁷⁰ Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30266 to 30268; *see for example* 1D 00274.

jurisdiction, certain judges from the courts of general jurisdiction were transferred to the military courts.²⁴⁷¹

982. Finally, the Chamber notes that members of the judiciary were occasionally called to the front, at least after January 1993.²⁴⁷²

983. The Chamber thus finds that the judicial system as a whole lacked qualified personnel.

984. Likewise, the Chamber notes that the responsibilities of the courts of general jurisdiction and the military tribunal²⁴⁷³ overlapped, thereby further complicating the operations of the courts of general jurisdiction.²⁴⁷⁴ For example, Articles 7 and 8 of the decree regarding the district military tribunals in times of war or immediate threat of war of 17 October 1992 assigned jurisdiction for adjudicating civilians accused of crimes to the military courts.²⁴⁷⁵ Moreover, in August and September 1993, the officers responsible for criminal investigations within the Military Police were preparing transcripts of witness interviews for investigating judges at courts of both military and general jurisdiction.²⁴⁷⁶

985. The Chamber observes however that a working group which met on 17 September 1993 and in which Jadranko Prlić and Valentin Ćorić participated, concluded that it was necessary to reorganise the judicial system, setting 1 October 1993 as the date for implementation of its findings, particularly concerning the placement of the district military courts under the responsibility of the Department of General Administration and Justice.²⁴⁷⁷ However, the Chamber could not determine whether the findings of that meeting were ever acted on.

986. In view of all these developments, the Chamber finds that at all times relevant to the Indictment the system of courts of general jurisdiction in force on the territory

²⁴⁷¹ Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30265, 30266, 30276 and 31036.

²⁴⁷² Zoran Buntić, T(F), pp. 30428 and 30429; 1D 02382; 1D 02341.

²⁴⁷³ The Chamber observes that in contrast to the absence of any modification of the courts of general jurisdiction and due to the suspension of the law regarding military tribunals in BiH of 11 April 1992, military tribunals were created on the territory of the HZ H-B. *See* 1D 02963, p. 3; P 000587, Article 1.

²⁴⁷⁴ Zvonko Vidović, T(F), pp. 51493, 51495, 51525 and 51526; 5D 04226; 5D 04198; P03135/3D 00596, p. 1; 2D 00888; 2D 00890.

²⁴⁷⁵ P 00592, Articles 7 and 8.

²⁴⁷⁶ 5D 02097; 5D 04249; Zvonko Vidović, T(F), p. 51496; 2D 00860.

²⁴⁷⁷ 2D 00854.

of the HZ(R) H-B faced substantial operational difficulties and, for that reason, its ability to work was seriously limited.